

Old Dirck's
Book

Gc
929.2
St7546s
1289652

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01432 4096

With regards of the
author

W. F. Storm

7/28/50

VETERANS OF FOREIGN WARS
O'NEAL - PRIEST POST 4141
DELRAY BEACH, FLORIDA



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/olddircksbookbri00stor>



Old Dirck's Book

A brief account of the life and
times of Dirck Storm of Holland,
his antecedents, and the family
he founded in America in 1662.

by

R. A. Storm

REPRODUCED BY
PHOTO-LITHOGRAPHY

1949

Copyright 1949 by R. W. Storm

1289652



“VERTROUWT”
(Have Trust)

In the sentiment of “Old Dirck’s” own motto, I HAVE TRUST that my children, Geraldine and George, will keep this record safe for those who may one day wish to know what part their ancestors played in laying the foundations of this country deep and strong.

May they and their children, and their cousins and their children, and all the descendants of the Pioneer find it a lasting bulwark against the inroads of what Sydney Lanier calls “the slow ox Time which browses through the clover fields of poets and great men and names the course o’ things, sweeping away old landmarks like worthless rubbish.”

R. W. S.

*Original of 1870-75
H. A. 119*

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>	<u>Page</u>
1. THE ANCIENT WORLD...Of Old Dirck's Forebears	5
2. OLD DIRCK'S FAMILY IN HOLLAND...From About 1390 to 1662 . .	20
3. OLD DIRCK LEAVES HOLLAND...For A Home in American Wilderness	37
4. OLD DIRCK IN NIEUW AMSTERDAM...From 1662 to 1669	44
5. OLD DIRCK IN BREUCKELEN...From 1669 to 1676	57
6. OLD DIRCK IN FLAK BOSCH...From 1676 to 1683	67
7. OLD DIRCK IN BEDFORD.....From 1683 to 1691	75
8. OLD DIRCK IN ORANGETOWN...From 1691 to 1703	79
9. OLD DIRCK IN PHILIPSE'S MANOR...From 1703 to 1716	89
10. OLD DIRCK WRITES A BOOK...When Eighty-six Years Old	105
11. OLD DIRCK'S SLEEPY HOLLOW...Once Called Sleepy Haven	117
12. THOMAS STORM CARRIES ON...Grandson of Old Dirck.	125
13. THE WILDS OF DUTCHESS...Mary Stuart's County	133
14. FIVE SONS OF THOMAS...Inherit Five Farms	143
15. WAR CLOUDS GATHER...Over Peaceful Dutchess	155
16. THE STORMS WERE WHIGS...In The American Revolution	164
17. PEACE COMES TO DUTCHESS...And Isaac Storm Comes Home	182
18. ABRAHAM STORM MARRIES...First to Live at Lake Farm	194
19. GOLDEN AGE OF HOPEWELL...Best Years of a Countryside	214
20. JOHN VINCENT STORM...And The 19th Century	226
21. THE CENTURY OF INVENTIONS...When New Ideas Burgeoned	252
22. WM. J. STORM TAKES OVER...Two Farms and A Lumber Business .	259
23. DIARIES KEPT THE RECORD...Through the Years	276
24. STORM LAKE FARM...In The 20th Century.	303
APPENDIX; Index of proper names and intermarried families; notes of Louis P. DeBoer, genealogist; Personal Biographies; Bibliography and Acknowledgements	328

OLD DIRCK'S KIND

from the earliest recorded date

1. DEDERICK STORM
Born at Wyck in the "Land of Altena" about 1390.
2. HUGO STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1430.
3. DERICK STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1452.
Married a girl from Van der Dussen family.
4. HUGO STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1475. Died 1540.
Married Maria van Vosmaer of Delft.
5. HENDRICK STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1503.
Married Cornelia van der Hoogh of Delft, 1535.
6. DIRCK STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1536. Died 1579.
Married Deliana van der Dussen of Delft, 1566.
7. EWALD STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1569.
Married Eva van Swaenswyck of Delft, 1595.
8. DIRCK STORM
Born at Delft, Holland, 1599. Died 1663.
Married Alida van Cortenbosch of Leyden, 1625.
9. DIRCK STORM ("OLD DIRCK")
Born at Leyden, Holland, 1630. Died, Sleepy Hollow, 1716.
Married Maria van Montfoort of Leyden, 1655.
10. GREGORIS STORM
Born, Den Bosch, So. Holland, 1656. Died, Sleepy Hollow, 1711.
Married Engeltje van Dyck of Flatbush, L.I.
11. THOMAS STORM
Born at Sleepy Hollow, 1697. Died, Sleepy Hollow, 1769.
Married Christina van Weert, 1714; Annatje Meijyer, 1738.
12. ISAAC STORM
Born at Sleepy Hollow, 1740. Died, Lake Farm, 1813.
Married Elizabeth Losee of Fishkill, 1766.
13. ABRAHAM LOSEE STORM
Born at Lake Farm, 1772. Died, Lake Farm, 1850.
Married Catharine Vincent of Pleasant Valley, 1796.
14. JOHN VINCENT STORM
Born at Lake Farm, 1800. Died, Fishkill, 1900.
Married Jeannette Woolley of Beekman, 1839.
15. WILLIAM JOHN STORM
Born at Lake Farm, 1844. Died, Lake Farm, 1923.
Married Isabel Harpell of New York City, 1871.
16. RAYMOND WILLIAM STORM
Born at Lake Farm, 1887.
Married Maude E. Freeman of Portland, Maine, 1911.
17. GEORGE FREEMAN STORM
Born in New York City, 1913.
Married Jane Allen of Pelham Manor, N.Y., 1935.
18. DIRCK ALLEN STORM
Born at Pelham Manor, N.Y., 1938.

I

THE ANCIENT WORLD
...Of Old Dirck's Forebears

During the first thousand years or so of the Christian era, before the Storms came to Holland with the Norsemen, European countries were overrun by one race after another. Celts mixed with Romans, Germans, Franks. England was invaded by Angles, Saxons, Romans, and others. Then came the Vikings to overrun northwestern Europe and the English islands and combine their strong seafaring blood with that of the races they conquered. Europe was one great melting pot, and each addition brought a change in the temperament of the nations affected, until the term "ethnological purity" became an absurdity.

Scholars have said that nowhere else in the world is there a country which has exercised so profound an effect upon its people as the Netherlands, or a people which has so radically changed its land as the Netherlanders. But they were slow in developing. Great nations had arisen and passed into oblivion long before the little marshy country by the North Sea was even mentioned in history. China, Egypt, Asia Minor, Greece -- all had their day in the sun before the Netherlands awoke.

Long before the earliest date in recorded history the first settlers passed between Europe and the East through the gap between the Ural Mountains and the Caspian Sea. They are now called Aryans, a name which

in ancient Sanskrit meant "noble". Early as they were in their migration, in the words of a famous historian, "they found that earlier races of immigrants and older forms of civilization had preceded them." All over Egypt and Arabia those Aryan tribes spread, and gradually they extended to cover Europe, the English islands, Northern Africa, etc. Slowly they developed, those in the Mediterranean area faster than others, due doubtless to the advantage of a subtropical climate (the lack of which may explain why the Low Countries were tardy in joining the civilized nations of the world.) In Assyria, Babylonia and along the Nile amazing cities sprang up and attained brilliant cultural and material development, while the Low Countries, so near by, remained unknown. Nations rose and fell and were forgotten. Full cycles of so-called civilization were completed, while nobody even thought of the Netherlands. King Tutankhamen reigned magnificently and was laid away in his sepulchre at Luxor on the Nile some two thousand years before the discovery of the Low Countries -- and oddly Luxor occupies the site of ancient Thebes.

It is well to bear in mind that these great Egyptian civilizations were actually antedated by those nations whose homes were in the great drainage basin of the Euphrates and Tigris Rivers -- "Mesopotamia", in later geographical parlance -- not far from the present city of Bagdad.

Not long ago the site of ancient Troy was uncovered in Asia Minor near the mouth of the Dardanelles. It is not far from later Byzantium which in 230 A.D. was named Constantinople for Constantine, the Roman, and after World War I was renamed Istanbul by the Turks. Troy was a city of fabled greatness. Its ancient name was Ilium, which supplied the title for Homer's "Iliad". In Troy for ten long years the

Trojans battled the Greeks for possession of the beautiful Helen, stolen from Menelaus her Spartan husband by Paris (famed for his judgment of women), the crown prince of the Trojans.

Magnificent Mongolian empires arose in the East some thousands of years before the exploration of the Low Countries. Marco Polo to us seems to have been a comparatively early explorer, but in fact he did not make his arduous trek from Venice to the cities of Kublai Khan in Cathay until 1275 A.D., which was of course very many centuries after Julius Caesar came to the Netherlands.

After the Orient, the Occident too grew in power. Arts and sciences prospered while numberless and interminable wars were fought. Still the Netherlands slept in their remote corner of Europe, "outcast of Heaven and earth", as Hendrik Van Loon once said. Greece lived her glorious years, and Rome won the supremacy of the Mediterranean world when Carthage fell to her arms in 146 B.C. But many, many centuries must still pass before Isabella of Castile and Aragon could sell her jewels to finance Columbus on his quest of the Indies. We cannot forget the year when he landed in America, but we often do forget that five centuries before that time Leif Ericson, the Viking, made a voyage for which he is now credited with being "the traditional discoverer of North America."

For many centuries before that, however, many enlightened peoples lived in the New World, and its neighboring islands, and their rulers reigned efficiently and well, shut off from other continents by great oceans. Such were the 100,000 people who lived in "The Chaco" in New Mexico, the Toltec peoples in Mexico, the Mayans, the Incas, the Easter Islanders, and others.

In the Western Hemisphere as in the Eastern, the bands of

development were confined to narrow subtropical zones, extending only a few degrees north and south of the Equator. Zones to the north and to the south of those areas were occupied by primitive barbaric tribes, like those in the Low Countries.

Ethnologists believe that the early inhabitants reached the North American continent from Asia via the ice bridge north of Bering Strait. Certain it is that the Toltec peoples existed in Mexico in pre-Aztec times -- and the Aztecs themselves prospered long before Cortez came to despoil the luxurious capital of the benevolent Montezuma.

The Mayans were an amazing race. They lived on the Yucatan peninsula which juts out into the Gulf of Mexico. At Chichen-Itza, among many other great buildings, they built the architectural marvels we call "The Temple of a Thousand Columns" and the "Pyramid of the Sun". It seems incredible that the latter has a larger base than any of the pyramids of Egypt. Near there is the "Temple of Quetzalcoatl" -- as mysterious in its origin to the Aztecs as it is to us. Think of that -- we don't know who built it! Some scholars believe it was erected 5000 years ago, which would place its construction as many years before King Tut's time as have elapsed since Caesar discovered the Netherlands.

The Mayans not only excelled in architecture, but they were skilled in several important sciences and arts. In astronomy they understood the major wonders of the universe. They printed beautiful books on fine parchment paper in lasting inks, handsomely bound in hand-tooled and illuminated leathers. When the Spanish Conquistadors came, they proceeded to destroy these and thousands of other priceless treasures on the flimsy pretext that these were "heathen documents." The Mayans were proficient in sculpture and painting, made exquisite jewelled ornaments,

and built roads of granite blocks similar to those of the Easter Islanders, which may still be seen -- good, hard granite roads, equal to the best of the Romans. Many of the objects of art brought to light in recent years have been praised by archaeologists as being "comparable to Greek art in simplicity and symmetry." Strange that their art should have been simple. Most primitive tribes had gaudy tastes.

In South America far up in the Andes ruled the Incas who also accomplished astounding feats in science, art and architecture coincidentally with Mayan and Roman civilizations. Of them Van Loon says:

"Peru...was the seat of a very powerful Indian state when the Spaniards arrived in the New World. It was ruled by a caste of nobles, the Incas, or children of the sun, who elected the supreme ruler or Inca...When Pizzaro reached these parts the Inca empire was more than 400 years old."

History in the Netherlands really begins in 57 B.C. when Julius Caesar arrived at the head of eight Roman legions to penetrate most of the country and subjugate the barbaric tribes south of the Rhine. He found a desolate, marshy country; the land (wherever it had emerged above the water) being covered with dense and tangled thickets. Three great rivers -- the Rhine, the Meuse and the Scheldt -- for ages past had deposited their silt among the dunes and sandbanks heaved up by the ocean, forming deltas and low islands interspersed with lagoons and shallows. The land thus formed was subject to terrible inundations of the sea. Of it, Motley says:

"The Rhine, leaving at last the regions where its storied lapse through so many ages has been consecrated alike by nature and art -- by poetry and by eventful truth -- flows reluctantly through the basalt portal of the Seven Mountains into the open fields which extend to the German Sea (Baltic). After entering this vast meadow, the stream divides itself into two branches, becoming thus the two-horned Rhine of Virgil, and holds in these two arms the island of Batavia. The Meuse, taking its rise in the Vosges, pours itself through the Ardennes

Wood, pierces the rocky ridges upon the southeastern frontier of the Low Countries, and moves toward the North till it mingles with the waters of the Rhine. The Scheldt, after leaving its fountains in Picardy, flows through the present provinces of Flanders and Heineault and, in ancient times, was suffocated before reaching the sea in quicksands and thickets which long afforded protection to the savage inhabitants."

So, with the help of untiring rivers, the Low Countries at last arose to face the world--and Julius Caesar. The Romans were the first of many races and many war-lords to fight for this bit of marshy coast. Strange, for it seems to have been a region less valuable than many others and more difficult to subjugate and hold. Nevertheless for many centuries blood was spilled and human lives spent for its possession. Hendrik Van Loon, writing two thousand years after Caesar's time, comments:

"Next to the territory of Attica (Greece), this strip of land between the Rhine, the North Sea, and the Zuider Zee has probably contributed more to the sum total of our arts and sciences than any other region of similar proportions in the world. Athens was a barren rock only as large as eight New York City blocks, and Holland was a water-logged swamp, but they had two things in common: an excellent geographic location and a superabundance of animal spirits."

When Julius Caesar first explored the Low Countries he found there a number of savage tribes of Gallo-Celtic* and Germanic origin. The Celts occupied the southern bank of the Rhine in Belgic Gaul and were collectively known to the Romans as "Belgae". The Belgae, Caesar said, were "the bravest of all the Celts".

On the great island delta between the arms of the Rhine near where the Viking Storms later settled, lived the Batavians, a Germanic tribe, part of the Teutonic family. They were warlike and made a virtue of warlikeness. Their young men neither cut their hair nor beard until

* GALLO-CELTIC: the Celts living within the territory of the Gauls; the European Celts, including Irish, Welsh, Cornish, Manx and Low Bretons.

they had slain an enemy, and they wore around their necks a heavy iron ring which must not be removed until they had "gotten their man". They believed that only the cowardly and sluggish remain unshorn. Although conquered by Caesar, Roman tax gatherers never afterwards invaded their island. The characteristics which this primitive German tribe possessed, they never lost.

Beyond the Batavians, north of the right branch of the Rhine, lived the Frisians, occupying the region eastward to the River Ems. Their territory was not then divided by the vast shallow bay we now know as the Zuider Zee*, for that was created when the terrific inundations of the 13th century caused the land to sink, destroying in just a single night seventy villages and 100,000 people. The Frisians too were savage fighters and were not subjugated by Rome until one of Caesar's successors, Drusus, conquered them a century later. East of the Ems lived the Saxons, much like the Frisians in race and language, with whom they were associated for centuries in common resistance to the encroachments of the Franks** from the south.

England too was often invaded. The country was even named for the Angles, a Germanic tribe who conquered it in the 6th century A.D. From those two German tribes we get the term Anglo-Saxon.

Physically the Celts and the Germans resembled each other. Both were of vast stature. The gigantic Gaul derided the Roman soldiers as pigmies. A soldier who fought under Julian wrote:

* Through which "Old Dirck" sailed to America, now partially diked off to make more land in the ancient Dutch manner.

** The name Franks is derived from franca, the Anglo-Saxon word for javelin. Part of the Frankish empire became the France we now know.

"The Gauls are of very high stature. They are white, golden-haired, terrible in the fierceness of their eyes, greedy of quarrels, bragging and insolent. A band of strangers could not resist one of them in a brawl, assisted by his strong blue-eyed wife, especially when she begins gnashing her teeth, her neck swollen, brandishing her vast and snowy arms, kicking with her heels, and at the same time delivering her fisticuffs like bolts from the twisted strings of a catapult."

Both Gauls and Germans were fair-skinned, with piercing blue eyes. The German had long locks of fiery red which he dyed with woad to heighten the effect, while the Celt had yellow hair floating over his shoulders. In dress the two races differed radically. The Germans wore a simple tunic fastened at the throat with a thorn, while the Celts were fond of brilliant and parti-colored clothes--a taste which survives in the Highlander's costume of today.

In Gaul were two orders, the nobility and the priesthood; the rest were slaves. The Gauls were an agricultural people, while the Germans were truculent and considered carnage delightful and fighting the only useful occupation. The Frisians and Batavians lived in huts and led a roving life. The Celts in Gaul, south of the Rhine, built towns and villages.

It was in their systems of religion, however, that the two races were most widely contrasted. The Gauls were priest-ridden. Their Druids were a dominant cast, with despotic power, but the principles of their wild theology will never be definitely determined. Motley says of them:

"Their sanguinary rites--the dark forests ringing with the death shrieks of their ten thousand human victims, and the hideous hymns chanted before great bonfires by their blood-stained priests to the savage gods they served--are too well known!"

The Germans on the other hand had no caste of priests, or did they offer sacrifices. Their religion was simple, although in the course of the Roman domination it became depraved. In family life the Germans

were as loyal as the Celts were dissolute. All the Gallic Celts were singularly unchaste. Among them marriage was unknown, incest was prevalent, and womenfolk were common property. The German, by contrast, contented himself with one wife.

Julius Caesar conquered the Celts in Gaul but failed to make much progress against the Batavians and Frisians across the river. One of the conquered tribes was called the Nervii and their battle with the Roman legions has been immortalized by the English poet. In John Motley's "The Rise of the Dutch Republic" the fierce and tragic struggle is beautifully described on pages 13 and 19.

Nine years after the Roman invasion Caesar made his famed crossing of the Rubicon* to defeat Pompey, the emperor of Gaul, and start a civil war. It was not until 15 A.D. that his successor, Augustus, formed the conquered Netherland territory into an imperial Roman province and called it Gallia Belgica (Belgian Gaul). He established there a line of fortified camps along the left bank of the Rhine. Later came Nero, Claudius, Drusus, and Tiberius, and all had a part in overcoming the aboriginal tribes to the north. In the middle of the 4th century the Franks and Allemanians** were defeated by the Emperor Julian of Strassburg, the occasion being the last on which the brilliant Batavian cavalry appeared upon the pages of history. For a century longer Rome retained its outward form, but the swarming nations were now in full career and the Netherlands were successively trampled by Franks, Vandals, Saxons and Frisians.

Of the concluding picture of decadent Rome, Motley says:

* See Caesar's "Gallic Wars".

** From this comes the French name for a German, "Allemand".

"Shock after shock throbbing throughout the barbarian world and dying upon the edge of civilization; vast throes which shook the earth as precursory pangs to the birth of a new empire; came as dying symptoms of the proud but effete realm which called itself the world. Scattered hordes of sanguinary, grotesque savages pushed from their homes and hovered with vague purpose upon the Roman frontier; constantly repelled but reappearing in ever-increasing swarms, guided by a fierce instinct or by mysterious laws. Such were the well-known phenomena which preceded the fall of western Rome. Stately, externally powerful, but putrescent to the core, the death-stricken empire still dashed back the assaults of its barbaric enemies".

In 476 A.D. came the end of the Roman empire and the "civilized" world plunged into the long period of stagnation known to later generations as the Dark Ages. It would not emerge until the Italian Renaissance of the 14th century, nearly a thousand years afterwards. The great Roman machine had stopped, but the Low Countries would continue to be ground between the millstones of other contending races for centuries to come. Struggle and war would succeed war and struggle. Obscure movements in the regions of eternal twilight (upon which history has been silent) were rumored, but the Norsemen still remained in their abode, as though restrained by some power. Their time to emerge had not yet come.

Following the crashing collapse of the Roman empire, the Franks under King Clovis took possession of the southern portion of the Netherlands and Frankish domination succeeded Roman. Thereafter for a time Frankish history became the history of the Netherlands, until the Frisians under their famous leader Odoacer finally drove out the Franks, absorbed the Batavians and became the "Free Frisians"—a name thereafter synonymous with liberty.

But the great Carlovingian* empire was growing rapidly in the

 * Carlovingian is the adjective form of Charlemagne, sometimes spelled Carolingian.

south and in 750 A.D. the tide turned again and the Franks under Charles Martell (grandfather of Charlemagne) routed the Free Frisians. They rebelled frequently and it was not until 785 that Charlemagne (himself a Netherlander) forced them into complete subjugation and compelled them at last to accept Christianity. Of the final conversion of the German tribes, Motley has this to say:

"Within the narrow limits of the little Netherland territory, three great forms of religion had stood together face to face for centuries—the sanguinary superstition of the Druids, the sensuous polytheism of the Romans and the elevated but dimly groping creed of the Germans—until, having mutually debased and destroyed each other, they all faded away in the pure light of Christianity."

The history of the Netherlands for several centuries thereafter is a melancholy one, filled with the record of the dynastic struggles of petty feudal sovereigns who continued to carve up the country into counties and lordships as best suited their individual tastes. This continued through the dark centuries following the fall of the Carlovingian empire. It was a time of oppression and cruelty, of war and devastation, during which the country remained chiefly swamp and tangled woodland, with little communication save up and down the rivers and the old Roman roads built centuries before. Its remoteness from the control of the authority of the French and German kings permitted the growth of a number of practically independent states, among them, Brabant, Flanders, and Holland. Peopled by many races, conquered and decimated by emperors and kings and feudal war-lords through the first thousand years of the Christian era, the Low Countries were destined to suffer still another era of strife and confusion--WHEN THE VIKINGS CAME.

Just what led these Norse people to leave their homes in Greenland, Iceland and Scandinavia in a wide-spread common movement and take

to the seas in small boats bent on the conquest of Christian lands? And why did they select that particular time to leave their old homes? For the most part, history is silent, but it is known that the exodus corresponds with a period of great and almost universal unrest among the peoples of the North. However, to assign a theory for their sudden movement, one must turn to mythology. There is an old Norse legend which perhaps best explains this. It is from the private collection of old Norse legends owned by Mr. Lockwood Barr.

"Midgard the sea serpent once circled the whole world and kept the ocean dammed up by holding its tail in its mouth. The Norse god Thor possessed a magic hammer, "Miolnir", which never missed its mark, and when thrown, magically returned to his hand. Thor engaged Midgard in a great battle and finally subdued the mighty monster, which sank to the bottom of the sea, permitting the Viking ships to go out and conquer the world."

Thus Thor became the great benefactor of man, and the Viking ships could then go out and conquer the world. But Midgard did not immediately die. LISTEN (and shiver):

"Ever afterwards when the sea was very angry Viking mothers would tell their children that the great waves were caused by the agonized struggles of Midgard, the sea serpent, threshing about on the ocean floor, and who would not die until the end of the world."

This apparently is the origin of our present-day myth that "a snake's tail never dies until sunset". Anyway, historians the world over have written about the Vikings' sudden exit, but no one can throw further light on the remarkable happening. Longfellow wrote a quaint little verse recalling Miolnir and his hammer:

"This is my hammer
Miolnir the mighty
Giants and sorcerers
Cannot withstand it!"

From the Norse mythology have come a great store of fascinating

myths and legends from which were taken many of the German opera stories. Siegfried, hero of Wagner's "Lohengrin", was a Viking. Elsa of Brabant, the heroine of "Lohengrin", came from the Netherland duchy of that name where settled many of the old searovers. There are many others.

Only fragmentary records of the exploits of the daring Viking searovers remain, but from the evidence at hand it is clear that they were not merely a lawless folk. Neither were they entirely unlettered, for they have left the Eddic verse, runes, sagas, and a system of laws which was generally respected. These have been preserved in the pages of "Saxo Grammaticus". It contains provisions for the partition of booty and punishment for theft, desertion and treachery. Some clauses even assure a comparative security for women. The Vikings showed a certain republicanism and it is strongly suggested that their leaders were of princely or noble blood. In fact it is definitely known that they were closely associated with a royal Danish family--the kings of Jutland.

In shipbuilding they led the world. Excellent specimens of their craft have come to light, due to their habit of burying chieftains in their favorite ships. Shallow, narrow in beam, pointed at both ends, propelled by one large square sail and oars (sometimes as many as sixteen to a side) these ships seem to have been frail craft indeed for long voyages in treacherous northern seas. Nevertheless, in them the Vikings dared the Atlantic and North Atlantic, the North Sea and the Baltic, and even passed Gibraltar and conquered parts of the Mediterranean.

The comment of most historians is that their courage was proof against anything, even superstitious terrors. They came down out of the North and vanquished Scotland, parts of England and most of the Frankish empire. Under Turgesius they conquered Ireland, and their chief, Olaf

the White, there became over-king. Ingvar invaded England. His father, Ragnar, attacked Paris. Rorik, Godfred and Siegfried sailed up the Rhine, the Scheldt, the Meuse, the Rhone, the Seine, the Somme, the Loire, and subdued most of northern France, Burgundy and the Rhineland. Northern France became known as Normandy. In 1066 their Duke William with his troops crossed the channel and defeated King Harold at the Battle of Hastings. Thereby William became the first Norman king of England and earned the sobriquet, "William the Conqueror". Thus this barbaric but heroic strain was introduced into the English blood*. Soon the Vikings were converted to Christianity and largely adopted the Protestant faith. Unquestionably these men of the North were important factors in the final emergence of northern Europe from the inertia of the Dark Ages and, as far as the Netherlanders were concerned, it was the admixture of Norse blood which made them the strong maritime nation they thereafter became.

* Something over 800 years after the historic Battle of Hastings, two sisters who were descendants of William the Conqueror married in New York two brothers who were lineal descendants of "Old Dirck", thus uniting in the New World strains which had originated principally in the mystic Northland of the Vikings. (Florence and Maude Freeman m. George and Raymond Storm.)



OLD DIRCK'S FAMILY IN HOLLAND
 ...From about 1390 to 1662 A.D.

It is in 1390 that the record of "Old Dirck's" family starts with Dederick Storm who was the first of his kind to leave a clear record in the archives of the Low Countries. In 1430 he established title to his lands at Wyck in the "Land of Altena" where the descendants of the Broad Band of Vikings had chiefly settled. DeBoer* says that this is the cradle of the Storms where the earliest European records are extant.

The town has a name of truly Viking origin, for a vik (or vyk, wyck, wijk) in the Norse language meant a bay, harbor, inlet. Consequently a Viking was a seafaring man. Viking families whose armorials bore fishes (as the Storms' did) originated in the mysterious Northland of the Vikings and came with them to Europe early in the 10th century. To these hardy sailers of the deep who went down to the sea in tiny ships, "Old Dirck's" kind owe much of their stamina. The Norse strain remained dominant.

But to return to Dederick Storm; he who was born about 1390 --

* Louis P. de Boer, a Dutch genealogist who fled to this country during the first World War. To him must be given credit for the research on which this portion of "Old Dirck's Book" is based. In Dutch the name means "farmer" -- or "of a farmer". Like so many other families, Mr. de Boer's antecedents were doubtless rooted deep in the soil of Holland. He possessed an A. M. degree earned in a Dutch university, and although his English was scarcely idiomatic, his records thus far checked by others through American archives, have been found to be accurate without exception. (See Appendix.)

the earliest recorded member of the family. Dederick had two sons, Hugo and Jacob. In 1470 the latter received from the Duke of Burgundy the Manor of Heynenhove near Driel. This is on the Meuse River, a few miles east of Wyck, somewhat west of Osch, and a little to the north of Den Bosh, the capital of North Brabant Province. Early in the 1400's the Storm family moved from Wyck to Delft, in the Province of South Holland. In 1474 Jacob became Mayor of Delft. Thereafter the Storm men continued to take part in the political life of the city for some centuries to come.

The Mayor's brother, Hugo, married a Delft girl from the Van der Dussen family of Delft, and soon they had a son they called Dederick, or Derick. His descendants used the spelling "Dirck". Perhaps it is well to pause here and discuss what some authorities have to say regarding the derivation and meaning of "Old Dirck's" Christian and family names.

De Boer thinks that DIRCK is a contraction of DEDERICK, the meaning of which he says is: "Rick of Dede, or, in this case, 'Rich of Dutch'". He goes on to say: as "'Dutch' in this sense means 'people', the meaning of 'Dederick' (or 'Dirck') is obviously, 'Man of large family'". The librarian of a famous women's college (who prefers not to be quoted) writes:

"The suggestion that the Christian name DIRK or DIRCK is the short form of DIETERICH or DEDRICK is not borne out by New English Dictionary or Britannica. This popular idea is disproved by studies of the earliest spellings and the fact that DIETERICH and its variations have never meant dagger."

The lady seems a bit confused on the "Dieterich" spelling, which is German, but then it is quite normal for authorities to disagree, especially on names.

Webster's Dictionary adds the following: "The Anglicized spelling is DEDERICK; the German DIETRICH".

In the history of the low countries the name occurs again and again in various spellings, such as: DIERK, DIERICK, DIRK, DERICK, DERRICK, DEDERICK, DIEDERICK, etc. In medieval times there was a long line of princes in Holland known as DIRK I, DIRK II, etc. -- nine in all.

The confusion between DIRK (the Christian name) and "dirk" (the short sword) is clearly explained by reference to almost any good dictionary. The English noun "dirk" means a short sword as originally worn by the Scottish Highlanders. They spelled it "dork". Later, British midshipmen adopted it and the word became "durk". About 1850 Johnson in his New English Dictionary adopted the present spelling, "dirk". Therefore "dirk", the dagger, has nothing whatever to do with DIRK, the proper name. In later generations, the family seems to have consistently spelled the name just as "Old Dirck", his father and great-grandfather did.

The orthography of "Old Dirck's" family name is clear in the record -- always STORM. There has been no change for the last 650 years, at least. DeBoer claimed: "The name is of Norse origin and therefore boasts no complimentary 'van' in the usual Dutch manner. Both the name and the word are substantive forms of the Norse adjective 'stor' meaning strong, violent, large. Like many other family names of heraldic origin, it was originally a given name, but it is not unusual to find that patronymics have been derived from earlier Christian names." Encyclopedia Britannica states:

STORM (in O. Eng. *storm*, and so in Du. and Low Ger.; in O. H. Ger. and mod. Ger. *Sturm*.)

Families of the name hailing from the Netherlands spelled their name as "Old Dirck" and his forebears had; those from Germany spelled it "Sturm", unless and until the name was changed after arrival. (See comments in Chapters 8 and 18, pages 83 and 204 respectively.)

It was Derick Storm who in 1490 owned the great Manor of Backerscamp near Renoy, not far from Wyck. He in turn had a son named Hugo--a descendant of the one born in 1430. This Hugc was born in 1475. While he was still a child, Holland's dynasty changed again under the last Countess Maria of the House of Burgundy. Her son Philip married Johanna of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. Conditions in Holland soon became complicated, due largely to the general state of the Dutch world. The 80-year War of Independence resulted. The son of Philip and Johanna was Charles V who became Lord of the Netherlands, King of Spain, and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. He was intolerant in religious matters and had a Hapsburg's contempt for the Protestants among his Dutch subjects. His reign ended by his abdicating in favor of his son, Philip II.

Hugo Storm married Maria van Vosmaer of Delft, sometime around 1500. This marriage is the second in the direct line to have been noted in the archives (Derick's having been first), but De Boer failed to note the year. Hugo and Maria had a son in 1503 whom they named Hendrick. Henceforward the record of the family is well recorded and there are many details which could well be included here if space permitted.

In 1535 Hendrick married Cornelia van der Hoogh and a year later had a son whom they too named Dirck. This boy was born at the family home in Delft and was the first in the line to consistently spell his name Dirck*. From this point on the name becomes a familiar one in the annals of the family. In fact it occurs frequently in each generation, at least until well along in the 18th century, and is found also in other families in the New World.

In 1566 Dirck married Deliana van der Dussen of Delft. She was of the same family from which Derick's (or Dederick's) wife had come, back in 1475. Most of the Storm marriages in the early days seem to have occurred in Delft. It was without any question the family homestead city; a place of exceptional residential qualities, which later lent its name to a shade of blue which has become famous through the years--"Delft blue".

Two years later the Netherlands revolted against the Hapsburgs. Many men of the Storm family joined the rebellion. Hendrick and his brothers, Cornellis and William, although advanced in years, straightway became "glorious rebels". It was Cornellis (who previously had been a militia officer) who proceeded to get into trouble with the Hapsburg invaders. He refused to order his men to fire on the masses of his Dutch countrymen, and for this (on May 20, 1568) his vast estates were confiscated by the Spaniards. On the 8th of October following, William's also were taken, probably for a similar reason. Both brothers were then banished from the Netherlands--much to their family's distress. But five years later (in 1573) having served their sentence of banishment, the Spanish permitted them to return home. It had been a bad experience for both boys, and it was with thanksgiving indeed that they were welcomed back to Delft.

The Prince of Orange was then holding court there and the Storm families struck up an acquaintanceship. This seems to have continued "for a very long time" according to Mr. de Boer (who should know).

In Delft the Prince founded a university which in the years to come many of the Storm sons attended, usually to study law, which seems to have been the principal vocation or profession of the men of the family.

In 1569 Dirck and Deliana had a son whom they named Ewald (sometimes spelled Ewout). When he was twenty-six years old (in 1595) Ewald married Eva van Swaenswyck. Eva was from a prominent family which had taken the swan as its heraldic emblem. They were originally Lords of the Manor of Swaenswyck, a Norman settlement between Leyden and Amsterdam. Ewald and Eva continued to make their home in Delft where now many generations of the Storm family had lived.

In 1599 the young couple had a son whom they named DIRCK, for his grandfather. This boy in turn became the father of the American pioneer, and thereby gave rise to the whole future tribe of Storms in the New World. Except for this event "Old Dirck's Book" would never have been written and the thousands of his descendants would never have trod the soil of "Nieuw Nederlandt".

Dirck grew up in Delft, and soon came to know the Dutch world for what it was: a nation of free-thinking, freedom-loving folk who unfortunately at about this time lapsed from their oldtime prosperity into that long period of economic depression which has lasted through so many centuries. In 1625 when Dirck was twenty-six he married Alida van Cortenbosch. Alida came from Leyden, a city north of the Old Rhine, not far from Delft. It boasted a university and many industries, and was the principal center of Holland cloth manufacture.

When Dirck was only three years old his father and uncle accompanied the army of Frederick of Orange-Nassau against the Spanish in Brabant. That was in the year 1628 when the war with Spain had already lasted sixty years. It had become part of a general European conflagration; a vast earth-shaking

struggle for political, religious and economic liberty against autocracy and hierarchy. Both Dirck's father and uncle were present the next year when the Spaniards were driven out of Brabant. For them, the war lasted only one year.

Dirck returned to his wife and family. There was much rejoicing. And then "Old Dirck" was born in 1630. The boy was the fifth of the name in the direct line (although the first two sometimes spelled their names differently, as previously explained).

While most of "Old Dirck's" ancestors had been born in Delft, he himself first saw the light of day in his mother's home town of Leyden. It was there that his parents had moved when the father was elected to the Leyden City Council after his return from the wars.

At this time the Netherlands were supreme on the high seas. Their water-borne commerce girdled the globe. When "Old Dirck" was only one year old, the Dutch navy fought a great battle, sinking an entire Spanish Armada with 6,000 men. The Dutch were then the world's foremost maritime nation, as is freely admitted by the world's leading historians.

As early as 1502 Spain had made settlements in Florida; even earlier in South and Central America. In 1551 they had established San Marcos university in Lima, Peru, (nearly eighty years before the first English arrived in Virginia) and established it so firmly that it still thrives. The French settled on the St. Lawrence in 1535 and left a small village at Tadusac, with a pretty little church which survives even today. It is many years older than the oldest Spanish house in Florida.

The English reached Virginia in 1608. Twelve years after that

their Pilgrims arrived in Massachusetts. They came from Holland, America being second choice for Surinam in South America where they had previously planned to go. It was in Delft and Leyden that they had spent the last ten years and had left only to seek better economic conditions than were to be found in Holland at the time. They sought, not freedom of worship (as is sometimes said) but better returns for their labors. Reviewing this phase of history in a broadcast in 1941 W. J. Cameron, President of the Ford Motor Co., made some remarks which are so cogent and pithy and so clearly have a bearing on the Pilgrims' sojourn in Holland, that they seem to be worth repeating here:

"It is a common assertion that the original settlers of this country came here in search of religious liberty. Specifically, it is made of the Pilgrim Fathers, but it does not accord with the fact. The Pilgrim Fathers went to Holland for religious liberty, and found it there, and enjoyed it to the utmost of their desire... When they came to Amsterdam they saw fair and beautiful cities, flowing with abundance of all sorts of wealth and riches, yet it was not long before they saw the grim and grisly face of poverty coming upon them like an armed man, with whom they must buckle and encounter, and from whom they could not fly. So they moved to Leyden in Holland where they worked at such employment as they could. Bradford himself became a fustian-maker, Edward Winslow a printer, one of them a brewer, another a hatter, two of them wool-carders, and so on... This nation had its birth from these and other settlers who felt the burden of economic scarcity and knew its power to blight every level of life. Life is not complete until its kitchenside, its economic element, is mastered. It is no disparagement of the nobility of those who first began to build this country to say that they came here for economic reasons. But it is a reflection on us if we fail to see that only their possession of those other qualities enabled them to set forth so courageously and so competently on the economic enterprise. Such equipment as they possessed never had been present in such balance at the foundation of any nation."

As for the Dutch themselves, they had been too busy in developing their water-borne commerce to found colonies. The oceans of the earth were their playground--in spite of their tiny ships--and as has

been so often said, "their commerce girdled the globe". In 1629 however they decided to found a colony in America, and the first feeble attempts were made by the West India Company. The colony was on the "Island of the Manhattes" at the mouth of "The North River".

One of the English Pilgrims who remained behind when the colony left for America in 1620, was Palamedes Stevens of London. Soon he met and married Maria Storm in Delft, sister of Dirck, Sr., and Laurens Storm. When the Storm brothers returned from the Spanish War in Brabant they met their new brother-in-law.

It was not long afterwards that Laurens formed a partnership with his brother-in-law to deal in the then popular "Holland cloth". The partnership prospered and soon became the world-famous export and import house of Storm & Stevens, with offices in Delft and Leyden.

In 1636 the States General, aiming at economic development of war-torn Brabant, appointed trade masters there, and Laurens Storm was selected to be the new Supervisor-General. A branch of Storm & Stevens was promptly opened in Den Bosch. The firm prospered from the beginning. Soon they expanded and became influential throughout the world. The future of the Storm family seemed assured. Possibly for the first time the family knew what it was to engage in a profitable mercantile operation.

However, the company was doomed to suffer a severe blow. In 1638 the English member of the firm was drowned in a shipwreck off the Hook of Holland and Laurens then had to carry on the business alone. Later he found it expedient to close the Delft office. Even without Stevens, the business continued prosperously for many years, bringing far greater financial returns than other male members of the family had ever expected

from their law practices or political careers.

Dirck Storm, Sr., was six years older than his brother Laurens. His son, "Old Dirck", was growing up. What would be the boy's life work? Would he follow the footsteps of the men of the family? He could go to Delft or Leyden Universities and study law and probably make a modest living treading in his grandfather's or his uncles' footsteps. There were several lawyers in the family. Or he could qualify for a political berth like his father's. The boy seemed to favor a mercantile career, and the cloth business of his Uncle Laurens offered exceptional opportunities. But Dirck Sr. hesitated, for tradition was strong and he was shy of "the greener grass in the next meadow". "Old Dirck" himself finally made the decision. And who could blame him? for the wide world was the field of his uncle's business.

When he was eighteen "Old Dirck" left home and went to Den Bosch. That was in 1648. It was tough going at first, but the boy did well under his uncle's tutelage and for twelve years he continued to forge ahead.

A year later the English Commonwealth was formed under Cromwell and the young Dutch Queen's father, Charles I, was executed. Five years later her husband (William II) died and was succeeded by her son, William III. In the next two years the Dutch engaged in twelve great sea fights with England and relations between the two countries became even more strained.

In 1655 "Old Dirck" got married. The ceremony was performed in St. Gertrude's Church in Den Bosch and the bride was Maria van Montfoort of Leyden, a home-town gal of good family. Evidently while working in Brabant "Old Dirck" still kept his Holland contacts. In the following year (1656) their first child was born in Den Bosch and was christened Gregoris (George). Two years later Pieter followed. Maria was always a good wife.

Protestants, always the minority religious group in Brabant due to early Frankish influence, were now practically driven out by the Spanish. Economic conditions grew worse. When Charles Stuart of England and his court in exile in Holland, returned to England in 1660 following the collapse of Cromwell and the English Commonwealth, he became King Charles II. This resulted in the loss of many good customers to Laurens Storm. Furthermore, about then a nation-wide trend away from expensive dress developed in the country. The old spectre, Depression, reared its ugly head. In 1660 the outlook became so bad that Laurens found it necessary to close the business in Brabant. This was a severe blow for "Old Dirck". The boy was out of a job in a distant city. His Uncle Laurens had sons of his own to be cared for. There seemed to be no place for "Old Dirck" in the company. However, in Osch, a town not far from Den Bosch, in the same mayorate, there proved to be an opening for a Town Clerk, and though "Old Dirck" knew nothing of the work, he decided to try it. His uncle got him the job.

"Old Dirck" and his young family moved to Osch in the autumn of 1660. He must have felt some qualms, but then he was only thirty--not too old to start anew. And then the third son was born, David, in 1661 in Osch. The three boys were all born within three years.

Osch proved to be not too satisfactory as a place of residence. There were almost no Protestants in the town and the few that were there were looked upon as heretics. The Town Clerk's job was poorly paid, and funds began to soon run low. The young couple were not happy. Then, too, there were now three little boys to be cared for--five mouths to be fed. Then (probably never having heard of "birth control"), Maria again found herself "enceinte". Certainly no one could blame the young people for casting

their eyes around the world in search of a better homeland. The Old World seemed to be worn out, temporarily.

Tales of prosperity drifted back from America. Great riches were reported by the Spanish colonies. From Virginia came glowingly exaggerated stories of wealth. And then the Pilgrims in New England began to report successes in their colony, though less enthusiastically than the Virginians (of course). To top it all, the West India Company's colony in "Nieuw Nederland" now for the first time began to show signs of awakening prosperity -- the first since it was established over thirty years before.

After one-and-a-half years at Osch, "Old Dirck" and Maria with their three little sons returned to Leyden. It was to say goodbye. They had made up their minds to put their all into one great gamble -- the NEW WORLD. Both were young and strong and adventurous. America might be a gamble, but the possibilities of gain were enormous. Nothing comparable was to be found in Holland.

And so they were led to that fateful decision, irrevocable once taken, which has so profoundly influenced the destinies of the family here on the North American continent. They proceeded at once to engage passage on the good ship "De Vos" (The Fox), to sail for America on August 31, 1662 from Holland's chief port, Amsterdam.

"Old Dirck's" family had lived in Holland and Brabant through nine generations of recorded history. For the sake of clarity, perhaps it is well to repeat these generations here before going on to America:

1. DEDERICK of Wyck, in the "Land of Altena" born 1390
2. HUGO of Delft, in the Province of South Holland " 1430
3. DERICK of Delft, in the Province of South Holland . . . " 1452
Married _____ van der Dussen about 1475.
4. HUGO of Delft, in the Province of South Holland " 1475
Married Maria van Vosmaer of Delft about 1500
5. HENDRICK of Delft, in the Province of South Holland . . " 1503
Married Cornelia van der Hoogh of Delft in 1535.
Children: Dirck, Maerton, Gerhard.
6. DIRCK of Delft, in the Province of South Holland . . . " 1536
Married Deliana van der Dussen of Delft in 1566.
Children: Margaretha 1567, Ewald 1569.
7. EWALD of Delft, in the Province of South Holland . . . " 1569
Married Eva van Swaenswyck of Delft in 1595.
Children: Dirck 1599, Anna 1602, Laurens 1605,
Maria 1607, Jacob 1609.
8. DIRCK of Delft, in the Province of South Holland . . . " 1599
Married Alida van Cortenbosch of Leyden in 1625.
*Children: Laurens 1626, Eva 1628, "Old Dirck"
1630, Arnold 1633, Jan 1635.
9. "OLD DIRCK" of Leyden, in the Province of South Holland " 1630
Married Maria van Montfoort of Delft in 1655.
Children born in Holland: Gregoris 1656,
Pieter 1658, David 1661--and others in New World.

There are recorded six families on the distaff side and the ar-
morials of these De Boer painted before leaving Holland. They are really

* As to the children of the 8th generation, Laurens died childless, and Eva and Jan died young. "Old Dirck" went to America with his family, and Arnold, his brother, left a family of five, as follows: Johan 1660 (died young), Johan 1662, Dirck 1664, Everdina 1677 (died young), and Everdina Anthonia 1669 (died young). The second Johan 1662 studied law at Leyden, became a lawyer at the Court of Holland, later Mayor of Soetemeer in Holland and married Johanna van Rien in 1694. He left two sons: Pieter and Arnold. Arnold went to the Dutch West Indies and died there, but Pieter continued the line. It ended in 1800 when his only son, Abraham, died. This left only Dirck 1664 of all of Arnold's children. He married Johanna de Witt of Dor-drecht, of same family as famous Johan de Witt, Chief Pensionary of Holland. They had one son, John, but he died in infancy, and therefore it is only "Old Dirck's" line which survives.

exquisite miniatures, delightfully executed in full color. But to print six-color work is expensive, and so reluctantly pen-and-ink drawings have been substituted in the reproductions on second page following. These flank the armorials of "Old Dirck's" family in Holland, and are preceded by descriptions in heraldic terms of the coats-of-arms of the Storm and inter-married families. There is also shown a photostatic reproduction of a page from "L'Armorial General" by Riestap, Volume 5, showing the "fish armorials" of "Old Dirck's" branch of the family, together with other forms of Storm armorials in Holland and other countries.

COATS-OF-ARMS

STORM - Holland

Arms: Azure, two salmon addorsed argent armed of gules and gorged together with a ducal crown. Crest: A crown on an open helmet and the salmon issuant. Lambreq: Azure and argent.

VAN DER DUSSEN - (Wife of Derick, circa 1475; Deliana, wife of Dirck, 1566)

Arms: Couped of or and sable, a saltier checked of argent and gules. Crest: On the open helmet, the upper half of the saltier between two wings of sable and or. Lambreq: Sable and or.

VAN VOSMAER - (Maria, wife of Hugo, circa 1500)

Arms: Argent, a unicorn rampant sable, corned or. Crest: Unicorn issuant. Lambreq: Argent and sable.

VAN DER HOOCH - (Cornelia, wife of Hendrick, 1535)

Arms: Or, a dry and uprooted tree sable. Crest: A tree between two wings sable, on a crowned helmet. Lambreq: Or and sable.

VAN SWAENSWYCK - (Eva, wife of Ewald, 1595)

Arms: Or, a fess azure, charged with swan argent, the neck pierced with an arrow argent; the fess accompanied by three hemlock cones sable, the stems upward. Crest: A swan issuant. Lambreq: Or and azure.

VAN CORTENBOSCH - (Alida, wife of Dirck, 1625)

Couped: 1st quarter or, a squirrel gules; 2nd quarter azure, a swan argent; lower half argent, a row of six trees sinople.

VAN MONTFOORT - (Maria, wife of "Old Dirck", 1655)

Shield: 1st quarter argent, a lion rampant sable; 2nd quarter sable, three merlettes or; 3rd quarter sable, three swans issuant argent beaked of gules; 4th quarter argent plain, a chief gules charged with three towers or.

STORM - America (See Dedication page and Chapter 3)

Arms: Azure, a ship or under furled sails argent in a storm.

Crest: A pair of wings argent.

Motto: VERTROUWT

EXPLANATION OF HERALDIC TERMS:

ADDORSED--Turned back-to-back.
 ARGENT--Silver.
 ARMED--When part of a body is of a different color, it is said to be "armed" of that color.
 AZURE--Blue.
 BEAKED--Having beak tinctured, or colored.
 BEARING--Charge in a coat of arms.
 BEND--A band aslant: BATON
 CHARGE--Figure on field; a bearing.
 CHIEF--Upper third of shield; an ordinary or charge filling space.
 CORNED--Horned.
 COUPED--Cut cleanly, sharply. Said of head or limbs of animals.
 FESS--Horizontal band across middle of shield.

GORGED--When collar or coronet is shown around animal's neck, it is "gorged".
 GULES--Red.
 ISSUANT--Issuing from. Said of beast with upper part of body showing.
 LAMBREQ (lambrequin)--Ornamentation. Ornamental cloth attached to helmet, originally to protect from weather.
 MERLETTES--Swallows or martins.
 OR--Gold.
 ORDINARY--A charge or bearing; a chief, fess, saltier, bar, bend sinister.
 RAMPANT--Rearing.
 SABLE--Black.
 SINISTER--Right side of a shield.
 SINOPLE--Green.
 SALTIER--A cross shaped much like the letter X; St. Andrew's Cross.



Van Vosmaer



Van der Hoogh



Van der Dussen



Van Cortenbosch



Van Swaenswyck



Van Montfoort

OLD DIRCK LEAVES HOLLAND
 ...For A Home in American Wilderness

Out from the great port of Amsterdam, a name reminiscent of the ancient location of the city on a dam in the Amstel River, sailed the good ship "De Vos" on the last day of August in the year 1662. In command was Captain Jacob Jansz Huys. The little vessel headed out through the Zuider Zee, put in for two days at Texel harbor and then bravely pointed her stubby bowsprit toward Nieuw Amsterdam in America.

The passenger list* contained the names of 55 souls, 13 of whom were in the Storm and Ackerman families:

DIRCK STORM Junior of Leyden, Holland, aged 32 ("OLD DIRCK");
 His wife, Maria van Montfoort of Leyden;
 Their sons: Gregoris, Peter and David, aged 6, 4 and $1\frac{1}{4}$ years.

DAVID ACKERMAN of Den Bosch, Brabant, aged 46;
 His wife, Lysbeth de Villiers, a Huguenot girl of Brabant;
 Their children: Elizabeth, Ann, David, Laurens, Lodewyck,
 and Abraham, aged 20, 18, 16, 12, 8 and 6 respectively.

"Old Dirck" was the second son of Dirck Storm, Sr., a member of the City Council of Leyden. His mother's maiden name was Alida van Cortenbosch. His grandfather was Ewald Storm, a lawyer at the Court of Justice of Holland in Delft. His father's brother, Arnold, was a prominent lawyer in Leyden. Another brother, Laurens (as has been said previously) was at the head of the cloth trade in Delft, Leyden and Den Bosch. Den Bosch, Holland, (or 's Hertogenbosch, in its unabbreviated form) is the capital of North Brabant

* See "Documentary Hist. of N.Y." (O'Callaghan) Vol. III, page 52.

province and lies next to the province of Holland on the south, as will be seen from the map on Page 19. It was in Den Bosch that "Old Dirck" had married Maria van Montfoort* of Leyden. The ceremony had been performed in St. Gertrude's Church on the 13th of May, 1655 -- seven years before. For the young couple to have selected the 13th for this wedding, indicates how free from superstition they must have been.

David and Lysbeth Ackerman had learned to know the Storms in Den Bosch. The two couples had become fast friends. The Ackermans had stood as sponsors at the baptism of the Storms' youngest son, David, who was named for David Ackerman. The second Ackerman boy was named for Dirck Storm's Uncle Laurens. Laurens in turn had become godfather to the young Laurens Ackerman. So close were the families!

The reasons which impelled the Storms and the Ackermans to leave the soft land of their birth and face the tempestuous North Atlantic in autumn and the American wilderness in winter, must have been compelling beyond our comprehension today. Their parents and grandparents they would never see again. It must have been a severe wrench for such warm-hearted, family-loving folk as they. Grandfather Dirck was then sixty-three.

As a matter of fact, "Old Dirck" and his family were starting on this arduous voyage at a time when Maria was expecting a fourth child. There is a suggestion in the record that this baby (who was named Maria for her mother) was actually born at sea, although the baptism was not performed until after reaching Nieuw Amsterdam. What a brave heart Maria must

* Many historical records give Maria's family name as Pieters, a careless error, probably traceable to the fact that her father's given name was Pieter, and her own middle name was "Pieterse".

have had. It took hardihood of sorts to face the ocean under such conditions. It took courage even for a man to dare a crossing of the Atlantic in those days, especially in autumn and winter. What then must have been asked of Maria,--with babe in arms, two small sons at her skirts, and a fourth expected? Much has been and will be written of "Old Dirck", but Maria's part in his life and adventures must not be overlooked. Hers was by far the harder part.

Weeks at sea--plunging narrow decks--cramped close quarters--a dearth of fresh foods--fearful days--sleepless nights. The tonnage of "The Fox" is not known, but by modern standards the vessels of those times were midgets; just how much so it is difficult to realize. Today a very small freighter is 5,000 tons; a small liner, 15,000; some--the great leviathans--top 80,000. Commenting on the smallness of 17th century ships, "A Maritime History of New York" states interestingly:

"The Mayflower of the Pilgrims was only 180 tons. Of 1200 ships in the British Navy at the time, 783 were of less than 80 tons. Only five were of more than 200 tons."

The caravel of Columbus, "Santa Maria", was of only 100 tons; "Nina" and "Pinta", each 60.

The details of the voyage in the log of "The Fox" are of course but few. In spite of his crude navigating instruments, Skipper Huys made a perfect landfall, and lo! there on the horizon appeared the coast of America--the white line of the New Jersey and Long Island beaches. To port loomed the Atlantic Highlands beside the narrow strand of Sandy Hook which led into the harbor of Nieuw Amsterdam. On the starboard was "Langh Eylandt". Prayers of thanksgiving went up from the ocean-weary

voyagers. They had come safely through their first ordeal.

Small wonder that leaving the Old World and entering the New with all its promise and opportunity, "Old Dirck" should have abandoned the ancient heraldic arms of his family --

"Of azure, two salmon addorsed argent,
armed of gules, gorged together with
a ducal crown..."

and devised a personal seal for himself, which became the "speaking arms" of the family in the New World. He eliminated the fishes, for they belonged to the past, and substituted a storm-tossed ship at sea (perhaps thinking of "De Vos" crossing the Atlantic), borne on a shield similar to the one on the family's ancient coat-of-arms, topped by a helmet and a pair of wings:

"Of azure a ship or under furled
sails argent, in a storm."

Dirck took for his motto an old Dutch word "Vertrouwt" which means "Have Trust". Thus armed, he dared the hazards of the New World. Through a half-century on this raw frontier it carried him and his family safely. Following his seal are shown two modified forms of same used by his descendants in America.

Up the Bay sailed The Fox through the uncharted Narrows, past Gravesend nestling on the wooded "Langh Eylandt" shore; past heavily-forested Staten Island to port. Beyond opened the broad North* and East Rivers -- waterways about which they had all heard and dreamed so much. Between these two rivers rose Manhattan Island with its cluster of habitations and great stone fort, like a fortified town of feudal Europe.

* The North River was the early name of the Hudson; the South River being the Delaware.



"Old Dirck's" personal seal
The speaking arms of his family in the New World



Seal of
Lt. Colonel Eric F. Storm, S.C.
Res., Meriden, Conn.
(Registered Rietstap Armorial)



Seal of
Clarence Storm
Former Res., Morristown, N.J.
(McKenzie's "Colonial Families
of U.S.A.")

So this was Nieuw Amsterdam! How different from the Amsterdam they had left six weeks before. Beyond lay the "primitive wilderness." A short distance to the north of the fort stretched The Palisade from river to river, along what was even then called "De Wal Straat". It was composed of heavy logs set in the ground, their upper ends pointed, standing some fourteen feet high. There were stone bastions and block houses at intervals. There were two gates. On the south side toward the incoming ships the firing platform was visible some four feet below the top. This defense work had been built in 1653 (nine years before) by Peter Stuyvesant in anticipation of war with the English. Instead, a year after its erection, it had given excellent service against the Indians. There it stood, one of the sights of the frontier town for 37 years after Dirck's arrival, until it was demolished in 1699.

The voyagers must have shuddered as they looked at the wild forested shores and thought of the red savages and wild animals lurking out there behind the settlement. Even then, winter was setting in. River and forest formed a bleak setting.

The ship skirted the shore of heavily-wooded Nut Island on the right (later to be called Governor's Island), on which was the new mill recently brought over from Holland. It, of course, was driven by wind-power in the ancient Dutch manner. The mill had been located on the island because there it was better protected from marauding Indians and would be in a convenient position for the floating around of logs from the mainland when the heavy stand of timber on the island was exhausted. From this mill were already coming framing timbers and siding, puncheon flooring, etc., for the new houses which would soon displace the crude log huts --

even dug-outs having been used extensively in the first struggling years of the settlement.

Yes, **THIS WAS AMERICA!** -- raw, wild, little-known America -- the potentially great America which thenceforward would be their home. Small wonder that some 260 years later, De Boer should feelingly have written:

"The light of a new day Dirck Storm must have been able to see on the horizon. Here to his descendants he could leave his name and his spirit for generations to come, for the founding and upholding of a free community in this bright New World."

4

OLD DIRCK IN NIEUW AMSTERDAM ...From 1662 to 1669 A.D.

In 1662 when "Old Dirck" and Maria with their three little sons arrived in "Nieuw Amsterdam", it was still suffering from its early growing pains. Compared with the beautiful old university cities of Delft and Leyden, or even with the more commercial port of Amsterdam, the new West India Company town was severely desolate and forbidding by contrast.

Practically the entire settlement was on the tip of Manhattan island below the Palisade on Wall Street ("De Wal Straat"). Beyond was the "Out Ward" including the six Company farms or bouweries between Bouwerie Lane and the East River. Land west of the bouweries was occupied by the Manhatte Indians who had a large village there reached by a path following present Chatham Street. Shortly before the Storms came, an Indian uprising had resulted in the death of a number of colonists on outlying farms, and Governor Stuyvesant had ordered the inhabitants to gather in the town at night.

North to Harlem the road was nothing more than a trail, so hazardous that horsemen were cautioned by the City Council against using it. So many dangers lurked beyond the Palisade that one Jansen applied to the Council "to be relieved of his tenancy" (of land near the Bouwerie) "because in order to reach it I have to ride two miles through dense forest".

Such was the city which Dirck found. For the following decade there was little improvement. Wheeled vehicles were nonexistent, the first attempt at road building not occurring until 1671. In later years it was said a

Dutch immigrant boy by the name of John Jacob Astor peddled trinkets (given him by a sympathetic friend) to earn a meal. Life in the port was primitive, hard, lacking in all those comforts and contacts which Dirck and Maria had been accustomed to. Even jobs were scarce. Except for fur trading, there was little opportunity for Dirck to earn a livelihood. Of course, the port's shipping was growing by leaps and bounds. Caravels were bringing prints, wines, cattle (as well as settlers) from Holland; pinks laden with sugar and molasses were in from Barbados; galiots from Curacao with rum and dyestuffs; ketches and pinnaces with fish from New England; shallops with tobacco from Virginia. The West India Company of course controlled all imports. For one of "Old Dirck's" training and attributes the lack of opportunity for employment was disheartening.

The architecture of the town was nondescript--mostly log cabins with thatched roofs, many still with bark-covered walls. Some dugouts still served as habitations. In contrast were the "Stadthuys" (State House), built originally as a transient hotel; the five three-story stone buildings of the West India Company on Winckel Street; and Stuyvesant's "White Hall". The gabled ends of the better houses were set toward the street and their sloping gables were "crow-stepped". That is, the masonry was jogged back in corble steps to permit the chimney sweeps to reach their work comfortably. The origin of the word corble is quaint. It is the Scottish name for crow. Corble steps therefore mean literally "steps for the crows". Thus from the Scottish name for a bird came a bit of Dutch humor, which in turn fathered a useful present-day architectural term. Interesting how words develop!

The streets in Nieuw Amsterdam were merely rough dirt lanes. Muddy canals ran down the middle of some as shown by the accompanying map. Until



"NIEUW AMSTERDAM"
 THE CITY OF THE DUTCH WEST INDIA CO. in "NIEUW NEDERLANDT"
 AS DIRCK STORM FIRST KNEW IT
 IN 1662

THE SIX
 GREAT BOUWERIES

THE PALISADE OR WALL

THE NORTH RIVER
 OR
 HUDSON

THE EAST RIVER

FORT AMSTERDAM
 (250 x 300)

Delineated by R. W. Storm, 1942
 Based on the Castello Plan 1660
 and Maccouns Map 1653-1664

many years after "Old Dirck" arrived the road in front of the Governor's Mansion remained unpaved. Tradition says that Governor Stuyvesant's wooden leg "was made of solid silver hollowed out to lighten it". Some describe it as being "of light, ornamentally colored wood, heavily inlaid with silver". However his pegleg was made, it is certain that old Petrus was a hard-bitten individual; stubborn and headstrong. He was to be the last of the Dutch governors of New Amsterdam.

The flaxen-haired directors of the East India Company (notice that it was not the West India Company), sitting in Amsterdam, had directed Henry Hudson, an English navigator sailing for the Dutch, to find a northwest passage to India. When he had returned to Holland in his "Haelva Maen" in 1609 and reported only the discovery of a "new river" on the coastline of North America, they were vastly disgruntled. Little did they then dream of that river's importance to be. Notice these bits of history:

The Iroquois Indians called the river the "Cohatatea". The Mohicans called it the "Mohicanituk" from time immemorial.

In 1524 the Florentine, Verrazano, sailing for France, anchored in the Bay and found it "a pleasant place below steep little hills from which a mighty well-guarded river runs into the sea".

"New York Bay and the Hudson River were discovered by Giovanni da Verrazano in 1524...For many years afterwards French vessels ascended the river to trade with the Indians".

In 1525 Gomez, a Portuguese sailing from Spain, charted the mouth of the river, naming it "Rio de San Antonio".

Numerous French fur-trading ships frequently traversed the river long before Hudson's time, calling it "Rivière de la Montaigne".

Dutch traders who came after Hudson named the river "The Mauritius", in honor of that young scion of the Dutch royal house, Prince Mauritijs of Nassau.

In 1592 Thomas Hood, an English cartographer, mapped "Sandy Hook".

The third and fifth quotations are from the *Encyclopedia Britannica*. For years the waterway was better known as "North River". The Frenchmen



OLD MANHATTAN

From a 1932 map by Chandler Map Co. which strongly suggests the "Castello Plan" of 1660, although the number of houses appears to be much exaggerated.

This map is included to show present-day streets which of course are on filled ground where the river used to be in "Old Dirck's" day. Courtesy of Mr. Lockwood Barr.

called it "Riviere de la Montaigne" (following probably the Dutch equivalent used on one of Hudson's charts). It was not until a few years before "Old Dirck's arrival that the great waterway became known as "Hudson's River". It seems odd that we today should be taught in school that "the Hudson was discovered in 1609".

There were no physicians in Nieuw Amsterdam when the Storms first came and this must have been a source of deep concern to them. However, one of odd parts did arrive the following year. Larsen says in his history:

"In 1663 there was sent out from Holland a Clergyman versed in the art of Physick and willing to serve in the capacity of Physician".

Though there were many hardships to be faced by "Old Dirck" and Maria and their brood, there appears to have been no shortage of food. Eberlein in his history of the province relates:

"...Of food there was much ready at hand on the land, in the water and in the air. Deer filled the woods; fish of many kinds the waters; partridges were plenty; large turkeys flew wild; geese and ducks gathered in flocks; wild pigeons flew in such great numbers that in the Spring and Fall migrations the sky was darkened by them. In the woods were edible nuts and the trees were heavily festooned with grapevines bearing purple grapes and white. Maize, wheat, rye, barley and oats were easily raised. Beans, peas, pumpkins, melons, hops, strawberries, apples, cherries, pears and peaches were native to the region".

It is of especial interest to note that this quotation makes no mention of potatoes. There was a sufficient reason for this: potatoes did not reach the North American continent until 1719, when a small patch was first planted in New Hampshire. They had come from South America via Europe. Roy Chapman Andrews, Curator-in-Chief of the American Museum of Natural History, writes:

"If Queen Isabella had wished to entertain Christopher Columbus, the menu would have contained but few of the vegetables we have today. The most important gift of the New World was not gold or silver, but a great variety of food. Queen Isabella would not have been able to serve corn, potatoes, yams, green beans, lima beans, tomatoes, pumpkin pie, pineapples, cocoa, chocolate, coffee, cigars or cigarettes".

But it should be borne in mind that these good edibles, so commonplace to us today, were not soon available to the settlers; in fact not for a long time. Corn had to be developed slowly from the Indian maize. Hominy was named after the Indian word for corn which sounded like "in-hom-ee-na".

Some phases of settlement life were interesting and agreeable, but generally conditions for "Old Dirck" and his family were severely trying those first years. De Boer refers to them as the "seven meagre years". Only about six months after the family's arrival came word from Holland of the death of Grandfather Storm in Leyden -- on April 6th. Dirck was now surely on his own.

In September 1664, the English bribed the Dutch Burgomaster and captured Nieuw Amsterdam in a surprise coup. This act in time of peace at the instigation of the same Charles II who with his Court had been given hospitality by the Dutch in Leyden from 1650 to 1660, caused consternation and anger. English residents in Nieuw Amsterdam had taken part in the intrigue and had been assisted by the very New England Pilgrims who had lived in Holland from 1609 to 1620, where they had been most hospitably received by the Dutch of Delft and Leyden. In return, the English had promised "TO BE EVERLASTINGLY GRATEFUL... WE AND OUR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN."

From the beginning the English coveted New Netherlands. Their colonies in nearby Connecticut and Long Island were examples of the increasing pressure being steadily applied to the Dutch colony. In 1654 Thomas Pell settled at City Island in the nearby Sound Country, almost under the guns of Fort Amsterdam, and sought to create an "incident". But the Quizling Dutch Burgomaster made that unnecessary.

Nieuw Amsterdam was now presented to King James' nephew, James Stuart, Duke of York, and its name changed to New York. From the time the English took

over, the situation became even harder for "Old Dirck". Living costs were exorbitant. His funds were low. There were few if any jobs. He had six mouths to feed. He was finding it hard indeed to lay the foundation for his American castle.

On January 1, 1663, a few months after arrival, he had rented a house from Reverend Samuel Van Driessen, who too came from Brabant. By January 1, 1665, conditions were so bad that he could not pay his rent and had to move out of the minister's house.

At this time, however, "Old Dirck" conceived a new plan for making a living. As shown by the City Directory reproduced on the adjoining page, he moved to a house on the "Bevergracht", or Beaver Street. But Elizabeth, wife of his ex-landlord, the Reverend Van Driessen, was not willing to forgive or extend his rent on the house. Soon she appeared in court complaining that Dirck Storm had moved out of their house without paying his rent. On page 181 (Vol.V) of the "Record of New Amsterdam" appears:

"Tuesday, Jan. 31, 1665.

LYSBETH DRYSENS (VAN DRIESSEN), PLAINTIF, VERSUS
DIRCK STORM, DEFENDANT.

Plaintif says that Defendant hired her house from which he went away by stalth, after which the doors, windows, and gutters were stolen; also that he has not paid his rent. Defendant says he leased the house from the Plaintiff's husband, enquiring if she had a power of attorney, and whereas the Plaintiff has no power from her husband, to which the Defendant excepts, - the case is postponed until she shall have exhibited such."

and on page 187, the record is continued:

"Tuesday, Feb. 14, 1665.

Plaintif now having power and authority from her husband demands further that Defendant pay 100 guilders rent according to the lease; demanding further that Defendant shall be condemned to pay costs and damages done to the house after he went away. Defendant requests copy of demand, saying he required a settlement to which he is still inclined. Burgomasters and Schepens refer the

Heeren Gracht, or Gracht (Broad street, with canal in center).

Cornelius Melyn,	Conrad Teu Eyek,
Ambrose De Weerhem,	David Wessels,
Teunis Kray,	Aggie Jans, widow of P. Van Naarden,
Simon Jansen Romeyn,	Nicholas Du Puys,
Luke Direksen,	Joachim Beekman,
Bartholdus Maau,	Jacob Backer,
Stoffel (Christopher) Van Laar,	Albert Reuwinck,
Claas Paulussen,	Simon Felle,
Nicholas Verbraack,	Adrian Vincent,
Peter Winster,	Teunis Davidts,

Prince Gracht, or Gracht (now the part of Beaver street one block east of Broad, with canal or creek in center).

Boile Roelofsen,	John Arentsen,
Nicholas de la Plaine,	Rutger Karreman,
Cornelius Barentsen Vanderhuit,	Frederick Hendricksen Boogh,
Jacob Mens,	Claas Tyzen,
Paulus Andriessen,	Dennis Isaasesen,
Abel Hardenbroek,	William Abrahamsen Vanderberde,
Thomas Lodowyksen,	Bay Roosevelt,
John Hardenbroek,	—William Deturnier (Turneur ?).
Jacob Kip,	

Prince Straat (next block east in Beaver street, beyond the canal).

Albert Pietersen Swart,	Garret Manate.
Daniel Verveelen,	

Bever Gracht, or Gracht (Beaver street, west of Broad to Bowling Green, with canal or creek in center).

Roelof Jansen Van Meppelen,	Egbert Meindertsen,
Henry Van Bommel,	Thomas Sandersen,
Dirck Storm,	Teunis Tomassen Quick,
John Jansen Van Brestee,	Jacob Teunisen.
Egbert Woutersen,	

't Marcktveld Steegie (Marketfield street).

Claas Van Elsant, Sr.,	Alice Barends.
Isaac Abrahamsen,	Lambert Henry Van Campen,
Andrew Claassen,	John Adamsen,
John Van Gelder,	John Meindertsen.

Smee Straat (William street between Broad and Wall streets).

Meindert Barentsen,	William Van der Schuyr,
Gertie Jans,	Andrew Andriessen,
John Roelofsen,	Cornelius Hendricksen,
George Dopsen,	Garret Jansen Van Aarnhem,
Andrew Rees,	John Woutersen.
Immitje, widow of Francis Clazen,	

Smits Valey (along the East River from Wall to Fulton street).

Thomas Hall,	Peter Laurensen,
Abraham Verplanck,	John Ariaansen,
Lambert Huybertsen Mol,	Cornelius Jansen Clopper,
Abraham Lambertsen Mol,	Peter Harmsen,
John Vigne,	Peter Jansen,
Stoffel (Christopher) Elswart,	Martin Claassen,
Joost Carelsen,	John Jansen Bos,
Harry Bressar,	James Wel,
Widow of Lawrence Laurensen,	Augustin Herrman.

Outside the Land Gate.

Dirck Siecken,	Garret Jansen Roos,
Cornelius Aarsen,	Jacob Fransman.
Peter Stoutenburgh,	

matter to Pieter Van Couwenhoven, old Schepen of this city, and Fred'k. Flipzen* to hear parties in the presence of the Schepen Tymotheus Gabry to argue the case and to reconcile the parties if possible. If not, to report their award to the Court."

The decision is not recorded, unfortunately. Perhaps it was not unfavorable to "Old Dirck". There may have been extenuating factors on his side. Let us hope so. Anyway, he carried on with his new idea, which--almost unbelievably--was to open a tavern. Not one bit of experience did he have which would fit him for this venture. Nevertheless he was granted a license on Feb. 14, 1665. Writing of that period, Eberlein says:

"This desire of the Dutch to be comfortable themselves and to make strangers within their gates comfortable too, led them to encourage the building of taverns. There was considerable shipping between the Virginia and New England colonies and New Amsterdam was a convenient half-way stopping place. The taverns were regulated by law and the statutes not only prescribed the prices for a tankard of beere or a mutchkin of rhum, but also the cost of beds with sheets and beds without sheets. The law forbade excessive drinking and when a drunken man was discovered, if the authorities could not find the seller of the liquor, they fined every drinking house in the neighborhood."

The house on the Bevergracht which "Old Dirck" had rented from Simon Jansen Romeyn, became his inn. Its bar was supplied by one Pieter Van Couwenhoven, the same "old Schepen" who was referee, and who was also a brewer. As will be seen by the Nieuw Amsterdam map, Couwenhoven lived near Jacob Leisler close to the Fort. On October 10, 1665, "Old Dirck" appeared in court demanding of the brewer the sum of 1105 florins "according to account". The defendant filed a contra-accounting and the court referred the matter to a board of arbitration headed by John de Peyster. The outcome is not recorded. Maybe Dirck lost his 1105 florins. He was unlucky in those days. Then came more trouble: (From the Court Record of New Amsterdam. Vol. V. page 186)

* Later, "Lord Philipse of Philipse's Manor" at Sleepy Hollow (Tarrytown).

"February 14, 1665.

S.A. Anthony, Plft. VS. Dirck Storm, Dft.
Pltf. says he has fined Dft. 3 several times for having tapped after 9 o'clock, demanding he be fined according to the placard with costs. Dft. denies it. Pltf. undertakes to prove it. The Court orders the Pltf. to bring in his proof."

And on page 189:

"Tuesday, Feb. 21, 1665. Anthony Warton as witness. Plft. says that pursuant to the order of the last Court day, he has summoned witness, for that Dft. has tapped 3 several times after 9 o'clock. Anthony Warton entering for this purpose declares that he was 3 several times at the Dfts. house; once in evening about 9 o'clock and afterwards about 10 o'clock, and found four persons; and a third time after 10 o'clock and found two men and one female. Dft. denies it, undertaking to prove to the contrary, saying nobody but his lodger was found in the house. Burgomasters and Schepens, as case is somewhat dubious, condemn for a fine of 6 guilders."

Evidently the business of innkeeping was far from a sinecure. "Old Dirck" tried it out but he had had no experience, and certainly innkeeping is one business where experience is demanded.

Even real estate matters were unfortunate for the Pioneer. In Vol. VI of the Court Records, Page 54, there is an indication that he had to go to law to enforce delivery of title to some lots he had purchased from one Sibout Claes. The action was heard in the Mayor's Court on January 29, 1666/7, as shown by the brief report reproduced on the adjoining page. Apparently the delay was due to General Nichols' failing to confirm the transaction. The Court ordered Dirck "not to trouble the defendant until the General shall have decided the question."

Who knows which of the great buildings in lower New York now stands on those lots of "Old Dirck's"? According to "The Old Boston Post Road" by Jenkins, New York's huge Municipal Building is built today on the site of

"Storm's Hotel". Miss Madeleine de Miège, genealogist, thinks this reference must be to the hotel operated by Dirck himself. However, as the Pioneer's hotel was almost certainly below Wall Street, and probably was actually on Beaver Street, it seems more likely that the reference to "Storm's Hotel" indicates that some one of "Old Dirck's" descendants must have decided to have a go at innkeeping. It would be interesting indeed to dig back into the archives of the old Dutch city and see just what did happen.

In the Records of New Amsterdam (1663-1674) "Old Dirck" is several times mentioned on lists of prominent burghers assigned to posts in case of rioting. His name also appears on City lists of inhabitants living on the Bevergracht who were assessed presumably for some sort of taxes

And so it went with "Old Dirck". Nearly everything he touched seemed to turn out badly in those first "seven meagre years". He must long since have exhausted his patrimony. His fortunes now were at low ebb, and his prospects discouraging indeed. But throughout his life changes followed closely the classic seven-year cycle. In 1648 he had gone from his home in Leyden to Den Bosch; in 1655 he had married Maria van Montfoort; in 1662 he had come to America. Now it was 1669, and another change was due. It came, suddenly, out of the blue, and it was a turn for the better.

Carel de Bevoise, an old friend from Holland, was Precantor and Elder of the Reformed Dutch Church of The Town of Breuckelen. He was also Town Clerk and schoolmaster in his spare time. In 1669, finding his work too heavy, he offered "Old Dirck" a position as assistant. The offer came as a godsend! -- when the Storms needed it most -- and was a milestone in the long chain of misfortunes suffered in the past seven years. This was the one time in the Pioneer's long life when he most needed help. It came, miraculously.

5

OLD DIRCK IN BREUCKELEN ...From 1669 to 1676

The Storm family moved at once to Breuckelen (marsh land) which was one of the several small settlements along the East River, nearly opposite the tip of Manhattan. Shortly afterward the English changed the spelling to "Brooklyn". The ferry then ran from Peck's Slip on the Manhattan side to a village called The Ferry where Fulton Street now is. The ferryman's name was Cornelis Dircksen. He used rowboats and canoes to ferry his customers across, but cattle and heavy freight went by flat boats propelled by sail.

It will be remembered that "Old Dirck" had once been Town Clerk in Osch, N. Brabant. That experience now stood him in good stead. His salary was small, but he and his family were happy. Many of their Holland friends lived nearby. There was now another daughter, Anna, born in New York, making five children.

Brooklyn then was nothing more than a tiny village hugging the bay, backed against the heavy forests. We are likely to think of it as being the city which spread out to cover the western end of Long Island, but in truth there were then numerous other competing communities in that area. Two centuries later Brooklyn's name was given to the greater city and the Borough, and Kings County became conterminous.

In the autumn of the year 1669, a very sad event occurred which was profoundly portentous for "Old Dirck": Carel de Bevoise died suddenly,

leaving the entire responsibility of his many community and professional duties upon the shoulders of his younger assistant. It was a shock, but it meant greater opportunity for "Old Dirck". He immediately applied for appointment to the office of his former chief. In the official record of the Gravesend Court...."for the West riding of Yorkshire"....under date of December 15, 1669, appears this historical order:

"WHEREAS, Dirck Storm presented an order from his honor the Governour for the approbation of the Court of Sessions to allow him to be Towne Clerk of Breuckelen, taking his oath, the Court having allowed thereof, doe hereby confirme him Clerke of said Towne."

"Old Dirck" was now solidly settled in an official position of responsibility, the Town Clerk's work then being far more important than today. His title is frequently referred to as "Secretary", which probably conveys a meaning closer to the fact. Although Breuckelen was a remote outpost, it was well favored and soon began to expand rapidly, Dirck's duties increasing proportionately. He took his work very seriously—as always. All of the Town records he wrote in his own firm handwriting. These are still extant, and are frequently mentioned in the histories as being written in "a clear round hand". Probably it is something to be proud of.

Although Long Island was a wilderness, there were even then several other Dutch villages starting in the forest. And out on the south shore the English had already established a small colony at Southampton, as has already been stated. A mile or two to the east of Breuckelen, a short sluggish arm of the East River made in, forming a rich, moist bottom land. This was called the "Walebout", or Wallabout, and a thriving agricultural community had recently sprung up along its low-lying banks. There Maria's brothers, Pieter and Jan Montfoort, who had followed from Holland, had started a tobacco plantation.

The demand for this new American "weed", not long since carried back to Europe by Sir Walter Raleigh, was growing by leaps and bounds. Abroad, as well as here, the Dutch and English and Spanish and French was making its smoking a habit far beyond anything known to the Incas who originated it. The English both in Virginia and Connecticut were cultivating it and the Montfoort boys were hoping it would do as well on Long Island,—a hope not gratified.

On May 13, 1670, Dirck and Maria joined the Dutch Reformed Church of Breuckelen*, their first American church affiliation. "Old Dirck" immediately began to take an active part in the work of the congregation including some teaching of the children and no doubt assuming other duties of his departed friend, Carel de Bevoise. On almost the first page of the old record book of the church, his name appears in what apparently is his own handwriting, so no doubt he was one of its early authors.

On September 6, 1671, "Old Dirck" made his second real estate purchase. This time it was strangely enough not in Breuckelen but in Bedford, a small village some miles to the southeast, farther from Manhattan. As shown by the accompanying photostat from the "History of Harlem" by Riker, the purchase included "houses, land, meadow, etc." This was a farm in a rich meadowland section and was unquestionably bought by "Old Dirck" for his sons, who were now growing up. Some years later it became the family home, as will be seen.

Life for the little Storm family, now rather large numerically, was certainly brightening. Except for the English occupation of New York—which in this year of 1671 the Dutch had by no means yet conceded to them—the New World was really beginning to show something of its expected promise.

* The Church itself was directly in the middle of what is now Fulton Street, between Lawrence and Bridge Streets. Years later when Fulton Street was cut through, the Church was moved to Seventh Avenue and Carroll Street, and its name changed to First Church of Brooklyn, which name it now bears. Its present minister, Rev. Dr. Cornelius Muster, has been most kind in making available Church archives containing references to the Storm family.

306

HISTORY OF HARLEM.

took the 10th March 1671. T. ... (1671)
 gave ... Sept.
 J. ... their father,
 went to ... and is not ...
 On May 1st 1671. J. ... word of B.
 for ... Jun
 ... due

On Sept. 6th Meynard Journee sold to Dirck Storm his property at Bedford, Brooklyn, consisting of houses, land, meadow, etc., for 1400 gl. in wheat, peas, or rye, at the price of sewant. Jan Louwe van Schoonroewerd witnesses this deed.*

* DIRCK STORM, as already noticed, arrived here in 1662, with his w. Maria Pieters, and three young chn. He had in all, at least, sons Gregoris, Peter, and David, and dr. Maria, who m. Caspar Springsteen. In 1670 he succeeded Carel de Beauvois, dec., as secretary at Brooklyn; afterwards served some years as town clerk at Flatbush, was made Clerk of the Sessions for Orange co. in 1691, and held that office till 1703. In 1677 he and family were living at Philips Manor, Westchester co., where his desc. became numerous and noted. His son Gregoris Storm, m. at New Utrecht, Engeltic, dr. of Thomas Van Dyck, and had sons Derick, d., his wid. m. b. 1697, etc. After Gregoris, or Goris, as commonly called, a widower, m. the dr. of Adolph Meyer, of H., and wid. of Johannes Sickels, 1st. Thomas remained on Philips Manor, holding a farm under Col. Frederick Phillips, but he made three several purchases of land in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess co., on which he settled his sons Gerrit, Goris, Abraham, and John. His son Isaac took his place at Philips Manor. Other sons, Thomas, his eldest, and Jacob, were d. when he made his will June 28, 1763. It was proved Jan. 15, 1770. Abraham Storm m. Oct. 5, 1759, Catharine, dr. of Aaron Bussing, of H. An active whig in the Revolution, he was "made prisoner by the British troops," and his family saw him no more. On Mar. 22, 1784, his wid. released to Gerrit, Goris, and Isaac Storm the lands of said Abraham, in Rombout Precinct, and returning to H., obtained by deed of Aug. 18, 1784, from her fa.'s executor, John Sickels, the farm of 31 acres on Van Keulen's Hook, which she sold eleven years later to James Roosevelt. She d. Aug. 16, 1803, leaving no chn. The desc. of Dirck Storm take prominence for numbers and worth.

Although the Netherlands had temporarily lost their American colony, their resistance to the British on the high seas had never relaxed. They had fought valiantly at every opportunity to regain their position as the world's greatest maritime power. In spite of naval prowess never exceeded even by the ancient Phoenicians, they had lost a number of sea fights to the British. After the fall of Cromwell's Commonwealth, Charles II, the Stuart king, headed the British Restoration Government and made his nephew (the Duke of York) commander of the fleet. In 1665, riding high on a wave of success after capturing New York, he had met the main Dutch fleet and defeated it. In 1666 the English had won again in a great four-day naval engagement. Then the Dutch naval power seemed to be definitely broken. But as often happens with victors, the English relaxed and were caught with their sails down. In 1667, riding complacently at anchor in their famous stronghold at Chatham, their main battle fleet was surprised by a remnant of the Dutch navy which had made its way stealthily up the Medway. The English Men-of-War were sunk to a ship while at anchor.

This established a new high for maritime daring and did much to rebuild Dutch prestige on the high seas. It did more: it gave them courage. In 1672 they re-took New York in a bold stroke and held it for two years in the face of all efforts of their adversaries to recoup.

"Old Dirck" and his friends in Brooklyn were certainly not escaping the shattering wars and unrest which had made their lives in Europe unbearable.

On the next page is a photostatic copy of a manuscript drawn up and signed by the Pioneer on January 25, 1673. It is a Bond covering himself, Jeronimus Rapelje* and other Town officers of Breuckelen making them responsible

* See later Chapter entitled "The Golden Age of Hopewell".

for the payment of certain Town funds, and has been preserved in "N. Y. Colonial Manuscripts" (Vol.22, page 146). This is a good example of "Old Dirck's" handwriting while he was Town Clerk of Breuckalen.

On June 1, 1673, the Breuckelen Church record book shows the baptism of another daughter, Petronella. The Storms now had seven children.

It was now eleven years since "Old Dirck" and his family had come to America, but still there was little sign of civilization outside of the few settlements which were hardly more than crude villages. Land transportation was still practically undreamed of. Not a mile of highway existed anywhere in America. What mails there were went by boat. The first epochal attempt to send mail overland occurred on January 22, 1673, eleven years after "Old Dirck's" arrival. A postrider actually got through from New York to Boston — in two weeks. The story is beautifully told in "The Old Boston Post Road" by Stephen Jenkins.

Starting north through the Palisade gate, over a short cowpath, and thence over the Bouwerie Lane and the rough trails of the Manhattes, the rider made only 15 miles the first day. This brought him to the Harlem River. There he was put up for the night by Johannes Verveelen who kept a small tavern on the Harlem in spite of wars, Indian raids, and wild animals. The next day Johannes ferried the postman and his horse across "Spuyten Duyvil". The Bronx River he crossed at William's Bridge, and by the second nightfall he came to Eastchester, a settlement on the stream later named for Anne Hutchinson. This settlement had been started in 1664*. Eastchester with its Guion's Tavern was to become a famous stagecoach stop. From this point on tidewater the postrider followed the "Westchester Path", an historic old trail by which the Indians

*Across the stream in 1788 Pelham would be founded.

of the Hudson River country kept in touch with their neighbors in the Connecticut valley. The postrider finally got through to Boston, but the trip was too dangerous and no regular post was established until 1693—31 years after "Old Dirck" landed in America. Even later than that came the overland post to Albany.

Arguments and fights and disturbances persisted between the English and Dutch and the principal bone of contention was the New York Colony. Finally in 1674 one of the strangest events in all history occurred: The Dutch Government traded their "Nieuw Nederlandt" colony (as they still called it) for Surinam, a little English colony at the northeast corner of tropical South America, later known as Dutch Guiana. In 1620 the English Pilgrims had seriously considered going from Holland to Surinam. Had their destination at the eleventh hour not been changed to the North American continent, the inheritance of those who came over on the Mayflower would unquestionably have been much altered. Three generations later Surinam would again appear in the headlines when the friendly Dutch Government, outcast from its own homeland by the second World War in 1941, offered the United States space in Surinam for an important air base.

The assessment rolls of Brooklyn in the years of "Old Dirck's" political tenure show that he was making some headway. He then had a farm and was gradually stocking it. Livestock in those days was all imported from England. To transport farm animals meant taking them by Dircksen's little sailing ferry across the East River and thence over the rough forest trails to Bedford. Cows and horses were not easily come by—on a Town Clerk's pay, without perquisites. To support a family of nine and buy, equip and stock a farm at the same time took some doing. But do it he did, gradually increasing his worldly goods, year-by-year, step-by-step, all of them no doubt only after a severe struggle.

The old Brooklyn files show that four years after buying the farm "Old Dirck" added the following:

"Assessment of Real and Personal Property of
The Inhabitants of Breuckelen"

Made up August 20th. 1675

DIRCK STORM: 1 poll, 2 cows, 1 ditto of
three years, 1 hog.....55L"

Apparently the items mentioned were acquired during the tax year for they are not mentioned on the next year's assessment. Then "Old Dirck" bought a horse and some more land -- the latter probably at New Lots, some miles to the southeast. Both farms were significant purchases.

Piracy and smuggling were becoming rampant in the Port of New York and Brooklyn was so near that soon it too became tarred with the same brush. But piracy was only one of its many delinquencies. There were a dozen others as bad, or worse. Naturally such political malfeasance was repugnant to straight-laced "Old Dirck". He prepared to trek on again.

For this he needed a horse, so he got one, as shown by

"Assessment of Real and Personal Property of
The Inhabitants of Breuckelen

Made September. 1676

DIRCK STORM: 1 poll, 1 horse.....50L
11 morgens of land and
valley...22L
52L".

In the same year "Old Dirck" relinquished his Town Clerk job in Brooklyn. He had then been paddling his own canoe fairly comfortably for seven years, but now a new seven-year cycle was at hand. He turned his eyes from Manhattan and with his younger children moved deeper into the Long Island forests.

The foundation of the American castle he had been building was growing,

* From the "History of Brooklyn" by Stiles.

but so slowly. Life was not as he had dreamed it would be, but in spite of economic and political obstacles, he was slowly, surely making some progress. Like his Dutch friends and neighbors, in spite of ruthless wilderness and still more ruthless rulers, he kept his native integrity and faithfully carried on, year after year. From such strong seed have come the patriots--of whatever ilk--who have given us our free and glorious America.

6

OLD DIRCK IN FLAK BOSCH From 1676 to 1683

Early in 1677 Old Dirck with his family arrived by way of a forest trail in a remote town on Langh Eylandt, distantly overlooking the ocean. There the land slopes gently toward marshy Jamaica Bay and is separated from the open Atlantic only by the narrow strand of Rockaway peninsula. This village had originally been called Midwoude, before the progressive townsmen cleared off the trees and renamed it Flak Bosch (Flat Swamp). Soon the English changed the spelling to Flatbush.

Already this little wilderness community had laid out a "suburb" and named it New Lots -- a name it still bears. How could "Old Dirck" have dreamed that one day a Parkway would pass between New Lots and the water, and Flatbush Avenue be extended over two great bridges actually down to the Sea?

Whether the Storms actually lived in New Lots proper or in the adjacent community of Flatbush, is not certain. In going to New Lots instead of to their farm in Bedford they were probably impelled by a desire to live farther away from the center of foreign domination, New York. "Old Dirck" had left Breuckelen doubtless because the old Dutch pattern of administration had been changed for one he abhorred -- and forever refused to condone. With relief to himself, he was now out of politics.

Now he felt the need of a new vocation: one completely apart from his former work. He had tried innkeeping unsuccessfully, farming he didn't

care for, trading probably was not for him. What other pursuit was open to him? He had had some little experience in teaching in the Brooklyn church, and so, naturally, he now returned to that profession.

Historians have frequently remarked on the propensity of the Dutch for promptly starting schools wherever they went — "along with their crops". In a diminutive log cabin, there in New Lots, 3500 miles straight across the ocean from his boyhood home, "Old Dirck" then became the town's first schoolmaster. On the site of his little temple of learning stands today a large fireproof New York city school carrying on the good work started in 1677 by the old Hollander.

In 1678 the eighth child was born to the Storm family. No matter what the conditions were, regardless of difficulties which one would think insuperable, nothing ever daunted "Old Dirck" or Maria. Not great suffering, tragedy, fear, or want deterred the mother. But this child (named Alida for the father's mother) unfortunately died in infancy. Two years later another daughter came along and was given the same name. Early generations almost never failed to honor relatives in this way, although peculiarly none of the Pioneer's sons was named for him, breaking a tradition of many generations. Both the grandfather and the great-grandfather were called "Dirck", and in the next generation his son, Gregoris, would resume the practice when his first son was born in 1695. The second Alida was the last child to be born to "Old Dirck" and Maria. The family now numbered eight living children:

Gregoris (1656), Pieter (1658), David (1661) all born in Holland;
 Maria (1663)* possibly born at sea; Anna (1666) born in Manhattan;
 Hendrick (1670) and Petronella (1673) born in Breuckelen;
 Alida (1680) born in Flatbush.

* Married Caspar Springsteen — See Appendix: "Maria Storm Springsteen".

By 1680 "Old Dirck" was feeling even more keenly the lack of integrity in public affairs. There was obviously a shortage in the town government of his particular kind of honest, straightforward, unswerving loyalty. The times demanded what he had to give. His neighbors and his friends deserved better of their officials than they received, and "Old Dirck" knew it. His deeply sincere nature responded to this call, and in 1680 he went back into public life as Town Clerk of Flatbush. This job was fraught with many difficulties and responsibilities. There was of course bad blood between the Dutch and the English factions and scant support was accorded to any entrepreneur of good government -- even less so if he were Dutch.

"Old Dirck's" older boys, now 24, 22 and 19 respectively, were kept at work on the two farms. None of them, in all their lives, ever sought public office, so far as is known.

In the same year, 1680, the family must have felt that they were to live a long time in their new home, for they all transferred their membership from the Breuckelen church to the Reformed Dutch Church of Flatbush*. This was located nearby on what is now Church and Flatbush Avenues, close to the southeast corner of Prospect Park and only a few steps from the Ebbets Field of later baseball fame. Here "Old Dirck" and his entire family continued to be active in many capacities for seventeen years. The old church and municipal records are filled with references to them -- births, marriages, baptisms, deaths, memberships, school records, court records, tax records, real estate records, etc.

* Rebuilt in 1698 and again in 1796. In "Old Dirck's" day it was a log building. The present minister, Rev. Fred'k Berg, and Clerk of the Consistory, Mr. Wells, have been most helpful in making available the archives of the Church for study.

The Long Island and New York Genealogical Societies, the New York and Brooklyn Libraries and dozens of other institutions have preserved not only the clear story of the family's life but original manuscripts and documents. Some of these are in "Old Dirck's" handwriting. No man can become a part of a community without leaving the whole story of his life spread upon the records of every community in which he lives. Willing or not, he becomes his own biographer, writing for his descendants the story of his life. Every man does this. He cannot escape leaving his history behind.

As the years went by the moral corruption in high government offices became more flagrant. Disturbing echoes reached even isolated Flatbush. Tentacles of "the system" reached even into the Town Clerk's office. It was even more fulsomely disturbing than it had been in Breuckelen.

With the approval and backing of the Governor and some of his opulent satellites, piracy was becoming rampant in the port of New York. The Encyclopedia Britannica states blandly:

"Before the close of the 17th Century, New York had become a favorite haunt of pirates."

Shades of civic virtue; think what that means! Not in Tunis or in Algiers, not in Madagascar or in Bagdad, but in New York—bright, adolescent metropolis of a New World—a pirate nest!

It had been in November 1674 that title to the Dutch colony finally had been extinguished. After that, British officialdom, new in office, had begun at once to permit these sea vampires to make New York their headquarters. Oddly, a century-and-a-half later (1812) Britain would acclaim the United States for doing an Augean job of mopping up the pirates in the Mediterranean.

Picturesque indeed were these early New York scallywags. Paradoxically, they were gentlemen, or the sons of gentlemen. But it was not they

alone who made New York a rogue's paradise: came smugglers, slavers, buccaneers, privateers and others of similar ilk to plague the sober Dutch burghers for a hundred years to come. An unholy crew they were, romping through the pages of the Port's history, committing every crime known to brigandry, besmirching the City's fair Dutch-English lineage, and adulterating the entire era of British occupation. Says a contemporary writer*:

"Murderous pirates, notorious figures, walked the City's streets with impunity. The goods they brought ashore filled the counters of merchants. They roamed the chief trade routes of the world, raiding the most exotic and strangest commerce the world then knew, flooding the New York market with jewels, silks, brocades, porcelains silver, spices, Arabian gold. The port became a pirate center. Piracy became so common it was accepted as a near profession."

It was all a sad chapter, not repeated in the histories of the English colonies in Massachusetts or Virginia. Why did the English permit it in New York? They were certainly an intelligent, intellectual people, and yet they stood for barbaric practices. It is simply dumbfounding! And notice the names of the more famous of the pirate chiefs:

Samuel South Burgess
 Richard Glover
 John Evans
 Thomas Wake
 John Ireland
 Edward Coates
 Charles Vane
 Joseph Thwaites
 John Avery
 William Kidd

All English! Evidently the political plums were reserved for the personae gratae--favorites of the Administration.

Joseph Thwaites, grown wealthy, "retired" and built himself a mansion in New York. Charlie Vane ended his career dangling from a rope's

* See "A Maritime History of New York", published in 1941; page 44.

end in Jamaica. John Avery was a "specialist" in way-laying the Mocha trade. In 1695 he made a big haul which he brought to New York, but finding the offering a little too rich for the stomachs of the Dutch populace, took it to England. Interestingly enough, the swag came from the ship "Gunsway" belonging to the Great Mogul of India himself. From this one might infer that the property of great foreign powers was then no more sacrosanct than it was in later centuries. Avery's prize included 100,000 "pieces of eight" valued at \$100,000. and, among other trifles, a vast treasure in diamonds intended for the Delhi Potentate's personal seraglio. How the gals must have hated Johnny Avery.

Burgess was a local product, the protege of Frederick Philipse (Vredryck Flypse) who was heard of in a previous chapter as hearer in "Old Dirck's" court case, and who would later play an important part in the lives of members of the Storm family. Lord Frederick's real estate ventures accounted for much of his wealth (and his wife, Margarita Hardenbrock, was wealthy in her own right) but it was the profits from the pirate cruises he fathered which gave him the wherewithal to become "the wealthiest young man in New York". With his friends, Van Cortlandt and Bayard, he controlled the Patrician Party.

But Burgess was not the only protege of Lord Philipse: there is some evidence that Captain Kidd (since become tops in New York's Pirate Hall of Fame) sailed for the Lord of the Manor and brought his ships right in to the protected little harbor and dock at Sleepy Hollow. (See map, "Tappan Zee Country"). Off the mouth of the Pocantico is a rock still known as "Captain Kidd's Rock". A gentleman by birth, Kidd actually started out on a Government-backed mission to suppress pirates. After nabbing the first one,

the game looked so good that he hoisted the "Jolly Roger" at his own mast-head and set out on a pirate cruise of his own.

Out of the dim past come almost forgotten verses concerning the famous captain's sanguinary handling of his chief gunner, one Billy Moore. The historical fact is that Captain Bill banged a bucket over Gunner Bill's head, abruptly ending the gunner's gunning. These sparkling verses are quoted here from memory, first because of the whimsical satisfaction derived from being able to recall at least part of this boyhood gem, and then because they give a good idea of the historical facts. It is too bad that the name of the author cannot be recalled:

Captain Kidd

"Oh my name was William Kidd,
 As I sailed, as I sailed;
 Oh my name was William Kidd,
 As I sailed.
 My name was William Kidd,
 But my sinful footsteps slid,
 And right wickedly I did,
 As I sailed.

"I'd a bible in my hand,
 As I sailed, as I sailed;
 I'd a bible in my hand,
 As I sailed.
 I'd a bible in my hand
 By my father's good command,
 And I buried it in the sand,
 As I sailed.

"I spied three ships of Spain,
 As I sailed, as I sailed;
 I spied three ships of Spain,
 As I sailed.
 I spied three ships of Spain,
 And I fired on them a-main
 Till their crews were mostly slain,
 As I sailed.

"I spied three ships of France
As I sailed, as I sailed;

I spied three ships of France,
As I sailed.

I spied three ships of France,
On them I did advance,
And I took them all by chance,
As I sailed.

I murdered William Moore
As I sailed, as I sailed;

I murdered William Moore,
As I sailed.

I murdered William Moore
And I left him in his gore,
Full many a league from shore,
As I sailed."

Coming after the pirates, flocked in the smugglers: smugglers of slaves and all those commodities which were heavily taxed. The road from Sandy Hook around through New Jersey was a much-travelled highway. New York demanded four pounds per head on an African or West Indian slave, but Jersey let them in free. The sister state was more lenient in tax matters than New York. Johnson says in his history: "Smuggling flourished because of the shortsightedness of Britain who permitted exports only to herself under the Navigation Act, and then only on certain commodities.

Much more could of course be told if space permitted but from the foregoing it will be seen how difficult -- how completely opposite to his ideal -- was the political situation in the Pioneer's lifetime. In fact, how like it was to the Europe of his youth! In America he had found a great, a beautiful land, rich in opportunity; but almost immediately it turned rotten in his grasp.

Once again, for the third time in his life (but not for the last), "Old Dirck" turned from politics and in 1683 resigned as Town Clerk of that pristine community known to the English as Flatbush.

Look at the record: 1683 is the end of a seven-year period.

7

OLD DIRCK IN BEDFORD ...From 1683 to 1691

After his term as Town Clerk of Flatbush ended, "Old Dirck" continued for two years longer to teach in the little log school house at New Lots. He had now passed his fiftieth birthday but was hale and hearty. Little of the backwash of New York's violent political struggles reached the family in its remote retreat, and for the first time "Old Dirck" found opportunity to help in the work of the Flatbush Church. It would seem that the year 1683 marked the beginning of seven years of comparative tranquillity for the pioneer; one of the few peaceful times in his long untranquil existence.

In New York feeling was running high against the English governor, as unscrupulous as he was unpopular. The Dutch had left Holland because of the oppression of Hapsburgian dictators. In New York they found Governor Nicholson much the same.

It is hard to understand England's point of view in foisting such a governor on her Dutch colonists. Great though her power waxed around the world, it can hardly be said that her Colonial policies were ever conspicuous for their consideration of the non-English elements under her control. Lack of it frustrated and defeated her administrative efforts on every continent. There doubtless was a touch of the malicious in her placing Catholic Governor Nicholson in command.

After four years of school teaching, a new obstacle popped up in Dirck's way — as obstacles had a habit of doing. The New Lots School ceased paying his salary. Perhaps the School Board was short of funds, as other school

boards since have been. Nevertheless in the now yellowed and dog-eared files of the Flatbush Court there appears this doleful minute in 1685:

"An agreement was read in Court between Dirck Storm on the one side and Joseph Hageman, Cornelius Berian, John Strycker, William Guilliamse, et al, on behalf of the Town of Flatbush, under which Storm prayed a salary (sic) be allowed to him as schoolmaster to their children. Ordered that Coert van Voorhees and Simon Jansen Romeyn examine the accounts and the agreement, the parties to stand by their agreement."

The Referees' finding is not on record but the reappearance of the name of Mynheer Romeyn, Dirck's old Beaver Street landlord, as hearer of the claim, augured ill for the schoolmaster. Another fact seems to indicate "Old Dirck's" lack of success in this court matter: In that year (1685) he gave up school teaching and moved with his family to the Bedford farm. Perhaps the boys continued to run the New Lots place, or it may have been sold. No record of it after 1685 has been found thus far.

For the next few years "Old Dirck" and Maria lived quietly at Bedford, and it is probable that Dirck then, at the age of 55, had his first "go" at farming.

In 1688 an unusual and amazing historical event occurred in England which brought joy to every Dutch heart. Mary Stuart, daughter of the English King, James II, years before had married a Dutch Stadtholder, William of Orange. There you have a strange picture -- the daughter of the haughty James II, spouse of his country's bitterest enemy, William III of the Netherlands. European royalty has made many odd marital alliances, but none stranger than this. In 1688 at the outbreak of the English Revolution, James fled from his throne. Across the narrow Channel, that Channel which has been the scene of so many dramatic crossings, back home to England came Mary bringing William

with her. Together as co-monarchs they mounted the English throne, inaugurating the famous "William and Mary period", whilst the Dutch everywhere fervently applauded. There had been Italian-speaking monarchs in England, and Norman too, and there would be German; but now Dutch was heard in Windsor Castle.

In New York there was a sudden tremendous upsurge of anti-Catholic, anti-British feeling. Those who were of Netherland origin, or sympathies, believed naively that at last they would be represented at the English Court. With William on their side, things would be different. There was something almost pathetic in this overoptimism. The Dutch seemed not to comprehend that a King of England was without power in Colonial affairs. William, being Dutch, had three strikes against him at the start.

Without waiting for the new monarchs to warm the seats of their throne, there was an immediate revolt in New York. Led by Jacob Leisler, the adherents of the People's Party surprised and captured Fort James (old Fort Amsterdam) and gained possession of the entire city "in the name of William and Mary".

Peculiarly, Leisler was German. He was a New York merchant, successful, and possessed of outstanding qualities of leadership. Hot-headed and precipitate, after the manner of revolutionaries, he has in America at least been called a "great patriot" more often than a "rebel" or "traitor".

The City itself (though not the State or other Colonies) was now again under Dutch rule and remained so for some years in spite of English efforts to recoup. In 1690 Leisler called to the Popular Assembly delegates from Massachusetts, Connecticut and Maryland "to consider concerted action against the common enemy" (the French) who had recently surprised and burned

Schenectady and caused much trouble in that vicinity. He was acclaimed for this statesmanlike act even by the English.

To gain as many votes as possible in the Provincial Assembly, Leisler set out to create as many new counties as he could. On the west shore of the Hudson from the New Jersey line north to what is now Newburgh, lay a great unsettled wilderness. This vast territory Leisler set up on the maps as "Orange County", named of course after the Dutch royal house. As in the nine other counties created by him at the time, the population of Orange was so sparse as to be negligible, but its erection as a political entity entitled it to votes in the Popular Assembly, and those votes Leisler needed.

The setting up of these counties involved the appointment of additional officers -- a Secretary and Sheriff for each. Out in Bedford Leisler found Dirck Storm who had formerly lived near him in New Amsterdam and whom he knew to be a responsible citizen experienced in governmental routine. Since coming to America twenty-nine years before, "Old Dirck" had earnestly dreamed of holding a government job under Dutch auspices. Here was his chance. Doubtless too, the job needed the man as much or more than the man needed the job.

And so it transpired that, leaving his family at Bedford, "Old Dirck" went to Orange County as Secretary and Clerk of Sessions early in the year 1691 -- almost exactly seven years after his tenure as Town Clerk of Flatbush had come to an end.

8

OLD DIRCK IN ORANGETOWN ...From 1691 to 1703

On the New Jersey shore opposite New York City, the Palisades rise from the Hudson River in a high unbroken parapet, advancing from the Bayonne marshes northward to a point almost directly across from the present town of Dobbs Ferry. There the mighty escarpment breaks down nearly to the river's level to let through from the low back country a pretty little stream called the "Spar Kill", or Sparkill. Just south of the confluence of the stream and the river, the border line between New Jersey and New York existed in 1691 just as it does today. The intersection of this boundary with the river marked the southeast corner of Leisler's newly created Orange County.* This was divided into four townships, the one at this corner being called Orangetown.

A mile or two back in the forest on the banks of the Sparkill, the new county seat had been set up by Leisler at a place now called Tappan, where he caused to be built a log courthouse and jail. In 1691 when "Old Dirck" arrived he found before him his compatriot, Williamse Crom, the Sheriff who had beaten him by a few months. Together they constituted the entire local county government and under Leisler's plan were to be responsible for the administration of its far-flung territory.

From Bedford on Long Island to Tappan was a hard journey. Two wide rivers had to be crossed. The shortest course lay up the East River,

* Later divided and this portion renamed Rockland County.

through the Harlem to the Hudson. But that route involved passing through the dangerous currents of Hell Gate in the East River and Spuyten Duyvil in the Harlem. A glance at the map on next page shows that the better route lay around the tip of Manhattan, across the Hudson and up the west shore to the Sparkill. Thence "Old Dirck" could follow the trail beside the winding stream up through the trees and rocks to Tappan, hidden away among the meadows in its own little valley.

Looking across the Hudson today from Dobbs Ferry on the east shore one can clearly see the marsh where the Sparkill empties into the river. There now is a long railroad pier or jetty which doubtless has dammed back the river silt and caused the marsh to be enlarged far beyond its area in "Old Dirck's" time. How many of his descendants today, sitting on their porches in Hastings or other towns and gazing across the river to the mouth of the Sparkill, are conscious of the historic role played by their pioneer forebear on this selfsame stage in the last decade of the 17th century? Looking to the south, let the writer paint an imaginary picture of that scene in which "Old Dirck" played the leading role in 1691:

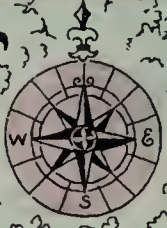
Where the mighty Hudson pauses for its wedding with the sea there crosses a tiny sail close to the lower tip of the island of the Manhattes. It passes close under the guns of the frowning stone fort, which now, for a time, is again called Fort Amsterdam. On the walls stand, not Englishmen, but Dutchmen. They cheer as the little craft bearing Dirck Storm, their first Secretary of the new County of Orange, goes sailing by. The boat has just left the Waterside near White Hall where Jacob Leisler himself and other officials of the People's Party gathered to speed the newly appointed official on his way. Across the rough Hudson where tide and current and wind combine to toy with such tiny craft, the little sloop makes its way, veering north in the shadow of the New Jersey shore. Back and forth it tacks, breasting the river's currents, a tiny white dot below towering cliffs. Close by the mouth of the Sparkill it rounds to and is paddled in through the marshy mouth to a landing on firm ground. There on the bank stand red men, silent, morose, resentful of the white man's coming. In the past the Indians have been badly treated by the whites and

THE "LANGH EYLANDT" of DIRCK STORM'S DAY

1669

1695

In 1645 the little village of Breuckelen (Marshland) was settled and named after a city in Holland. In 1833 it was incorporated as Brooklyn, but not until 1898 was the name applied to the Greater City & Borough.



LEGEND
Dirck's migrations are indicated by wavy lines. Dates of first settlement of villages are shown in parentheses.

Original Map by R.W. Storm, 1942

they watch sullenly as this sturdy representative of a race which has invaded their ancestral lands, raises a heavy pack to his shoulder and sets off up the stream's green-shaded canyon. Deeper into the forest he goes, this once soft little Dutch boy, toughened now by 29 years on a raw frontier--on into the forest, to write another chapter in American history....

That is the long-forgotten story: one brief chapter in the great history of the Empire State, but none the less an important one. Today, centuries later, as we contemplate the inscrutable river and the scene of the pioneer's historic journey, might we not pause with profit to consider what fortitude was demanded of the men and women who claimed this country from the red men?

Hardly had the Secretary settled in Tappan, than the Leisler regime came to an abrupt and tragic halt. A new Governor had been sent out from England to put down the insurrection; one William Sloughter by name. In short order Leisler was captured and hanged. His execution was regarded by many who had previously been indifferent to the Leisler cause as an act of revenge on the part of the English. The case was carried to the English Parliament and in 1695, too late, it reversed the attainders of Leisler and the other victims. For many years the province of New York was rent by strife between the Leislerian and anti-Leislerian factions.

In 1694, three years after "Old Dirck's" going to Orangetown, Williamse Crom, the Dutch Sheriff, was dropped and his job given to an Englishman, Stanley Handcock. "Old Dirck" himself was continued in office by Governor Sloughter. Those days must have been difficult for the Secretary, but then, what days had not been, ever since he left home in Leyden long, long years before? Never an opportunist, "Old Dirck" nevertheless made the best of a bad situation in his own quiet Dutch way.

English sheriffs came and went. Hancock was followed by John Paterson in 1699 and Theunis Toleman in 1701. English governors, some good, but nearly all unbelievably bad, followed one another. The county government depreciated into a mad graft-fest.

By 1693 there were twenty families in Tappan, but no church. "Old Dirck" vigorously helped to organize and build one; not for himself, for he still belonged to the Flatbush Church, but because he always, wherever he went, sought to serve his community. In 1694 the Tappan Reformed Church was founded and he became its first Voorlessor*. In the history of the Church by the Reverend David Cole there appears the following:

"Among the names which enter the record of this Church from the beginning are Blauvelt, Brett, Conklin, Storm..."

And on page 131 of Dr. Cole's book appears "Old Dirck's" signature followed by his title, "Voorlefsor" (Voorlessor). The spelling follows a popular practice of the time, which Emily Benson explains as follows:

"Some authors used the letter "s" only at the end of a word or as a capital or as the second "s" of a pair. Otherwise it was written as *f*. This is not exactly like our "p" or our "f". Even in printing the character was slightly different from our regular alphabet, and usually took the form an an "f" not entirely crossed. In Swedish, English, Dutch, German, and other European languages the custom had prevailed for some time when the New World was discovered and was readily copied here. It persisted until early in the 20th century."

On the following page is reproduced "Old Dirck's" signature copied from Dr. Cole's book. It will be noted that the writing is more cramped and irregular than the examples of his signature found elsewhere. But it is also more legible than the handwriting of some of the early pastors and the second Voorlessor, reproduced for comparison.

* A reader; literally, "a reader before".

SIGNATURES OF VOORLESSORS
--shortly after 1691

SIGNATURES OF EARLY PASTORS
--included for comparison

Other examples are found in a book of sermons published over a century later (Jan. 9, 1804) by Alexander Proudfit, A.M., pastor of a church in Salem, N. Y. (near Saratoga). Portions of Preface are reproduced below. This book was presented by Abraham Storm (II) to his son, John V. Storm, about the time the latter came of age.

The custom persisted for years and years in America. Other examples are found everywhere: in books, records, documents, letters.

In 1866 Wm. J. Storm wrote to his sister, Sarah, from Albany Academy -- the same academy which a Governor's sons are attending in the year this is being written. The cover, or envelope, address follows:

To the inhabitants of the Frontier Settlements,
whose edification and salvation are most earnestly
desired, Grace, Mercy and Peace from
God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

BELOVED BRETHREN,

I HAVE endeavored upon different occasions, and by different methods, as the Lord afforded opportunity, to direct your attention to the ONE THING NEEDFUL; to convince you that the redemption of the soul is precious, infinitely precious: and that this redemption can be secured.

That this doom should overtake a single reader of these pages; but in the riches of his grace may he convince thee of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

That Christ may be formed in thee the hope of glory, and that thou mayest be enabled to walk intimately with him as thy righteousness, and strength, and consolation, is, beloved reader, the prayer of thy servant, for this Jesus' sake.

A. P.

SALEM, JANUARY 9, 1804.

Ten years later came a letter to the same person ("Frank" was her nickname) from Mrs. Wm. J. Storm then wintering in Fernandina, Fla. because of delicate health. She used the "f" in Miss but forgot it in Dutchess. THE CUSTOM WAS BEGINNING TO DIE OUT.

Not content with helping the Tappan Church to get started, "Old Dirck" soon became interested in helping found another church in a settlement a few miles to the north, called Clarkstown. There he also served faithfully as voorlessor on occasion. Surely his life was remarkable for consistently combining religious and political activities.

It was the duty of the sheriffs to hold the elections, and how they did do it! The elections were supposed to be determined by viva voce vote of the freeholders and any freeholder who was of age was eligible "if possessed of land or tenements to the value of forty pounds". The sheriffs after Leisler's time however were corrupt, like the English governors who appointed them. In fact, fraud pervaded all departments of the public service. Land grants were obtained from the governors for a song. In their remote bailiwicks under the English regime the sheriffs wielded despotic power with the connivance of their superiors.

To such a dyed-in-the-wool old churchman as the Secretary, such corruption must have been appalling. Whether working in New York or in Orangetown, he must have found himself in constant jeopardy. The fact that rottenness permeated the entire New York Colony and was not confined to Orange County was, for him at least, a saving factor. In his own office, "Old Dirck" seems to have gone imperturbably along, politics or no politics; immune, if not indifferent to the villianies around him. No more difficult years politically are recorded in the Nation's history than those twelve in which "Old Dirck" served his county in Orangetown. The "History of Orange County", a magnificent old gilt-edged, leather-bound tome of over 800 pages, illustrated with beautiful steel engravings and published in Philadelphia in 1881, contains a colorful and enlightening description of this period:

"Governor Bellomont, who succeeded Governor Fletcher in 1698, was clothed with power to correct the many abuses. He cautioned the sheriffs against undue elections and returns but they were creatures of the corrupt combination which had been formed year by year under Governor Fletcher, and instead of complying, carried themselves most unfairly, in that in Orange County the Sheriff made return without permitting any freeholder to vote. Other districts shared in this corruption so much so that when the Assembly convened in 1699, eleven of the nineteen members sat by controverted elections. Finding that nothing could be done with such a body of men, Bellomont dissolved the Assembly and retired all of former Governor Fletcher's sheriffs. The new Assembly instituted important reforms. Had Governor Bellomont lived, more reforms would have been secured, but he died in 1701, and was succeeded by Lord Cornbury who restored the unscrupulous sheriffs whom Bellomont had ousted, and earned for himself the unenviable distinction of being the worst of all the Governors under the English crown. Rapacious without a parallel; notoriously vicious; intolerant of religion, imprisoning all ministers except those of the Episcopate; destitute of gratitude or courtesy; ignoble as his conduct was base; taking Caligula for his model..."

Between the lines of this quotation is clearly to be read a good and sufficient reason for "Old Dirck's" eventual retirement from Orange County politics. Note that corrupt Governor Fletcher, the Assembly, and the whole gang of sheriffs in the various counties were ousted by virtuous Governor Bellomont in 1699 -- a complete housecleaning. Secretary Dirck stayed on. Two years later Bellomont died, and back came the gang led by a new governor of Fletcherian proclivities, one Lord Cornbury. In Tappan the gang found "Old Dirck" -- the "white-haired boy" of the previous administration. So, off with his political head! And back to private life for the Secretary (in 1703).

Yes, there were plenty of gangsters in those days, and smugglers too, and slavers and pirates and dirty politicians. The whole of the New York area was a hotbed of corruption. Man, God's "noblest work", was here seen in one of his meanest manifestations.

The "History of Orange County" unfortunately contains very little regarding "Old Dirck". It starts its record on the very day in 1703 that his term of office expired. At the beginning it states: "...begun ye 5th day of April anno Domini 1703". The omission of the history of the first twelve years of the County is explained by the fact that the earlier records of the County were kept in New York "to which it was attached in the character of a borough". It seems probable that the records of those years would reveal valuable additional source material. The Orange County history however does mention "Old Dirck" briefly:

"Such local administration as the County had in those early days was a Secretary, or County Clerk, and a Sheriff..... Williamse Crom was appointed Sheriff in 1690 and Dirck Storm, Clerk of the Court of Sessions in 1691."

Much more could be written of those turbulent years "Old Dirck" spent in Orangetown, but in effect they were not particularly fruitful and in essence had little effect on the family's history.

Shortly after "Old Dirck" had gone to Tappan, he and his family had become interested in a vast project for the development (agricultural and otherwise) of a large part of the east bank of the Hudson River, reaching from the Harlem to the Croton Rivers, some twenty-two miles. There Frederick Philipse whom "Old Dirck" and Maria had known in the early days when he lived near them in New York, was gradually acquiring an enormous tract of land actually embracing over 92,000 acres. Beginning in 1672, by purchase and grant, Philipse had gradually accumulated it and sought to establish it as a manor under the revamped English manorial system then popular. It had taken many years to accomplish, but by the time "Old Dirck" had reached Tappan, the plan had matured sufficiently to permit the establishment of several communities on the tract. The one at Sleepy Hollow

attracted the Storms, and there they made arrangements to move as quickly as the liquidation of their Long Island holdings permitted. In 1693 Philipse's Manor -- or, as it was usually written in the records of the Hudson valley, "The Manner of Phillip's Burgh" -- was formally "erected". By 1695 the last Storm child, Alida, had gone there from Bedford. "Old Dirck", however, continued his work at Tappan until 1703, though in 1697 he and Maria must also have reached Sleepy Hollow, for they joined the Church there in that year.

It would be another 111 years before Fulton's "Clermont" would first make its laborious smoky way up river past "The Hollow". Much longer still before the first railroad would be built along the Hudson. Even a post road would not be opened through Sleepy Hollow for years to come. The river was the only thoroughfare and the sailboat the family hack. But to "Old Dirck" and Maria and their kin the tiny village on the banks of the Hudson doubtless seemed perfect.

Another seven-year period had passed; one of the many which had blessed or distressed "Old Dirck's" life span. A new one was dawning -- the penultimate in his long career -- perhaps the BEST.

9

OLD DIRCK IN PHILIPSE'S MANOR ...From 1703 to 1716

There was no English blood in the veins of Lord Frederick Philipse (formerly Vredryck Flypse). He was a scion of a noble Bohemian* family, and had been "Keeper of the Deer" of the royal forests. For a decade or more in the early 17th century his family had sought asylum in Holland, as the Pilgrims had. He was an architect, educated in European universities, but in order to support himself he found it necessary to work as a common laborer after reaching New Amsterdam. Later he got a job with the West India Company as carpenter. He was young and ambitious and filled with drive and imagination. He forged ahead rapidly. In 1662 (the year of "Old Dirck's" arrival) Philipse married Margarita Hardenbrock. She was the widow of a wealthy shipowner and Hudson River fur trader and is said to have been "beautiful and educated". The alliance proved fortunate for Philipse. Margarita helped him socially and financially (always a pleasant combination, other things being equal). Their ships sailed the Seven Seas. Their home in New York, near present Whitehall and Stone streets, was a show place of the port.

The patroonships had vanished after the English took over, including Adriaen van der Donck's at Yonkers. The vast tract had once extended from Spuyten Duyvil northward along the Hudson to the Amacassin Creek and eastward to the Bronx River. Although the English had confiscated his pa-

* Flypse was not from Bavaria, as stated by some historians; or from Friesland, as alleged by others; but from Bohemia.

troonship, in 1683 Van der Donck still owned his grist mill at Yonkers.* The Philipses bought the mill and soon built a large Manor House** near the intersection we now know as Getty Square. It was designed by the Lord himself, and is still a stately example of fine Georgian-Colonial architecture.

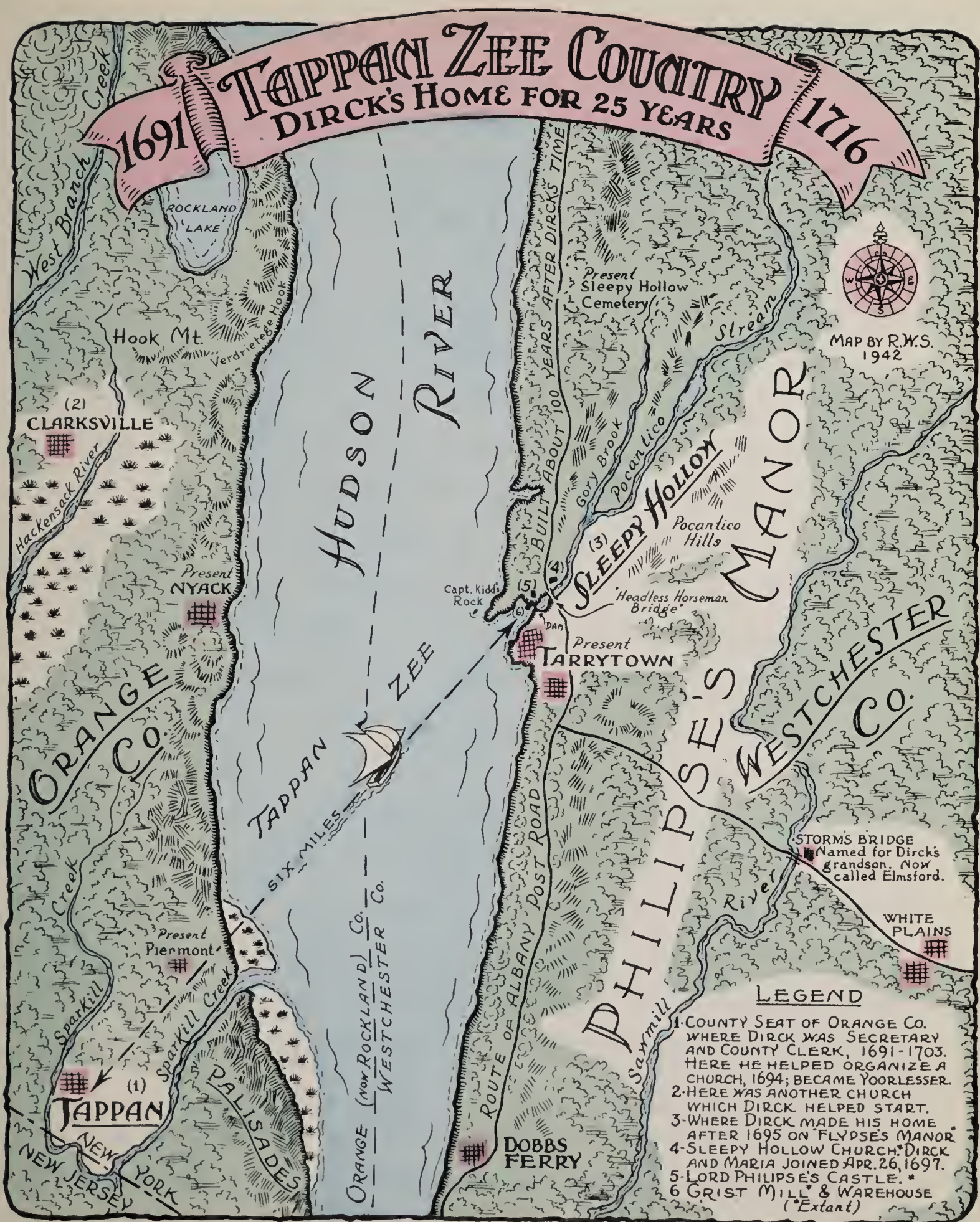
The Philipses soon found the milling enterprise at Yonkers so profitable that they decided to expand to the northward. At Sleepy Hollow the Pocantico stream tumbles down out of the hills to join the Hudson. Philipse dammed it to form a small millpond close to the river. A grist mill was built with a warehouse and a wharf for the ships in the mouth of the stream.*** Nearby the Philipses built a stone manor house which soon became known as "Philipse's Castle", probably because of portholes in its cellar walls.

With Margarita's help it was not long before her husband became the richest man in the colony. With his friends Van Cortlandt and Bayard, he controlled the Patrician Party. They defeated Jacob Leisler's party, the "Leislerians". Shipping business boomed. Philipse was made Comptroller of the Port. Vessels came straight through to Sleepy Hollow without stopping to report at New York. Edgar Bacon in his "Chronicles of Sleepy Hollow" says: "The mill was a port of entry and the vessels whose manifests were respected belonged for the most part to the gentlemen who sat in the seat of customs."

* The town was founded by Van der Donck. He was usually addressed as "Joncheer", later spelled "Jonker" (young sir). The "J" was pronounced like "Y", so the community soon became known as "Yonkers".

** Now a State museum.

*** About the middle of the 19th century the bay was crossed by the N. Y. Central Railroad and closed to navigation. The bay soon filled with silt and now shows no indication of having once been a harbor open to worldwide commerce.



Just how much of the English manorial system was adopted on the "Manner of Phillip's Burgh" is not known. "Old Dirck" himself later wrote that Lord Philipse "contracted with a number of people to come and live upon it without charge". Perhaps he was not referring to the "yeomen" of the Manor who, like himself and his sons, had purchased their land outright, but to a class of settlers called "copyholders". These paid rent by working on the Manor on certain days of the year. Philipse was not operating a philanthropic institution, and certainly ample payment of one sort or another was exacted of all those who came to share the privileges and responsibilities of the Manor, as was eminently proper.

One writer explains: "A yeoman's lands were purchased outright from the Lord of the Manor. He was a freeholder, in contrast to the copyholder or renter. He held his lands in fee simple, in free and common soccage, and was entitled to dispose of them as he saw fit."

The manors of New York were modeled after the Manor of East Greenwich in Kent, England, and were not reduced to the military tenures of the old Norman conquerors. Consequently the Lords of these American Manors were not endowed with the powers, privileges, duties and burdens of medieval times. The term "Lord of the Manor" was a purely technical one in America and did not carry the ancient English connotation.

Apparently the Storm families had little fault to find with conditions at "Phillips Burgh", for they freely deserted their Long Island homes and pursuits and came to live there. The inducements must have been adequate.

Margarita Philipse died in 1691, before the Manor was formally constituted, or the Storm families had arrived. A year later Lord Frederick married Catharina van Cortlandt, daughter of his old friend and partner

in sundry ventures of one kind or another. Therefore it was she whom the Storms first knew as "Lady Phillips".

In 1696, while still serving as Secretary of Orange County, "Old Dirck" was also Collector in Westchester. On April 12th of that year he signed (with his usual flourishes) a "Petition to the Crown" begging the high and mighty Governor to extend for a few months the time of payment of taxes. Evidently times were hard, even in Westchester. The original manuscript of the petition, reproduced herewith, is preserved in the State Library at Albany. It is badly stained and the paper is soft. The writing is faint and in places illegible. It will not last much longer. In the body of the document "Old Dirck's" name is spelled incorrectly, due perhaps to the carelessness of some English official or translator. Miss Edna Jacobsen, head of the Manuscripts Division of the State Library, has most helpfully deciphered the original as follows:

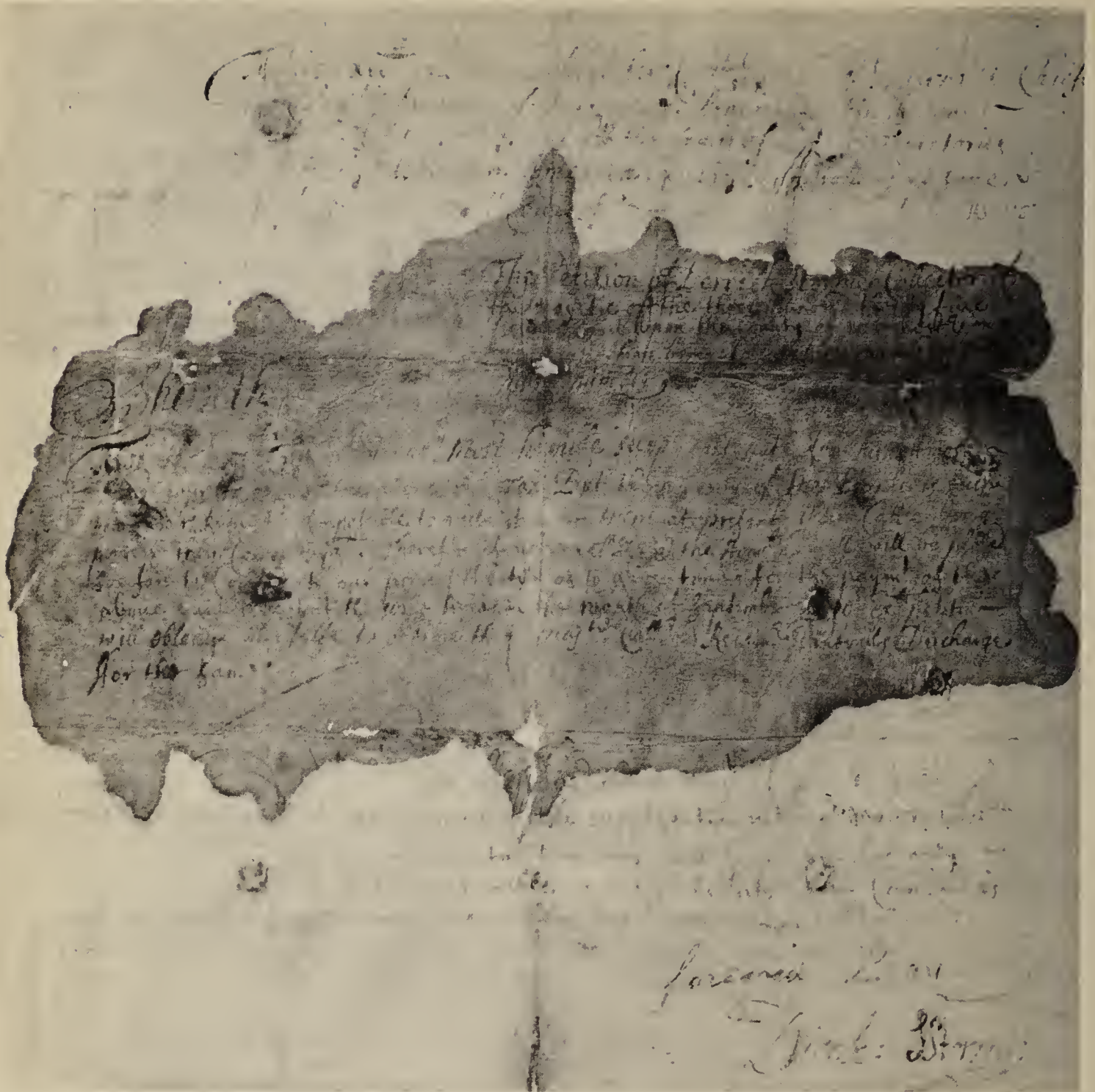
"To his Excell^{cy} Benjamin Fletcher Capt. General and Governor in Chiefe of their Maj^{ties} Province of New York, Province of Pensilvania, of New Castle, and all the tracts of Land and territories depending thereon in America, and Vice Admirall of ye same and to their Maj^{ties} Councill.

The Petition of Derrick Storme Collector of the Moyetie of the three hundred twenty-five pounds laid upon the County of Westchester, which proportion being twenty-three pounds two shill^s,

SHEWETH

That (half a line illegible) most humble supplyeant hath don his uttmost endeavor to gather the aforesaid tax, But the poverty of the People is such that (illegible) their ruin, it is impossible to raise it from them at present, their Cattle being poore, their Cows (illegible). Therefore if your Excell^{cy} and the Hono^{ble} Councill will be pleased soe far to Commiserate our poore Condition as to give time for the pay^{mt} of the above said tax untill some time in the month of September yor (word illegible) petit^{or} will obleiage himselfe to obtaine their Maj^{ties} Coll^r Recev^r Generalls Discharge for the same.

(Continued on page 95)



Photographic reproduction of a "Petition to the Crown" made by Dirck Storm on April 12, 1696 when he was Collector in Westchester County.

Y^r Excellency and their Maj^{ties} Council take (illegible) this most humble supplication into y^r mature Consid^{ern} and granting this mercy full favor will not only helpe to enable us but as in duty bound Commend us in all dues to their Maj^{ties} (illegible) y^r Excell^{cy} and their Maj^{ties} Council

Forever Pray

DIRCK STORM"

The Westchester archives have thus far revealed no other official act of "Old Dirck's". But this faded paper does mutely and definitely testify to the Pioneer's having acted at least once in an official capacity for his new home community in its very early days. It shows as well a good example of "Old Dirck's" signature with his given name spelled out.

About 1697 Lord Philipse built a stone church across the road from his Castle. It was much needed by the community. The settlers had long wanted it. One can imagine how pleased were "Old Dirck" and his family. They all promptly transferred their memberships from Flatbush.

The church was built to endure. For 250 years it has stood there, strong and solid, with a certain impressive dignity, much as when the pioneer and his family first knew it. In later years the King's Highway and Albany Post Road cut through close in front, and entirely spoiled the front entrance. In fact it has since become useless, as revealed by the accompanying photograph.

Why did those who laid out the Post Road cause it to turn north after crossing the Pocantico and go up the steep hill by the church instead of following the natural water-level route around the hill through what is now the village of Philipse's Manor? It would indeed have been very little farther, if any. And what a world of horsepower it would have saved in the years past, present and future, not to mention the boon to the church itself.

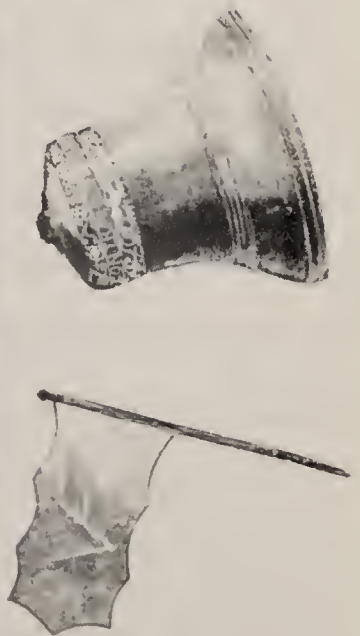
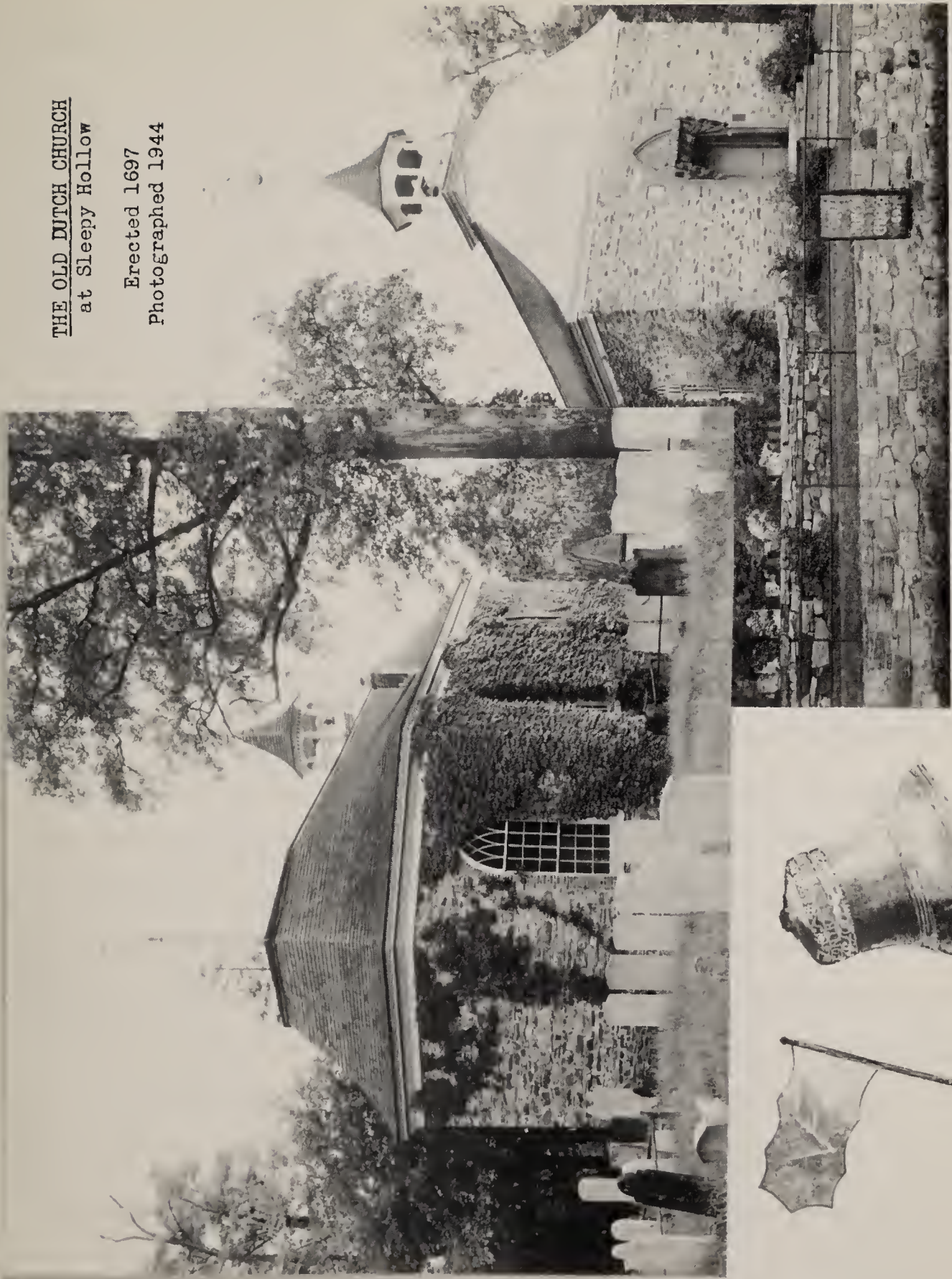
How this would have rankled in "Old Dirck's" breast and how he would have cussed. Or would he?—being such a churchly fellow. He had ample cause in his lifetime to resent those men, in or out of public office, who in all ages have feathered their nests at the expense of John Q. Public.

High above the roof of the church a copper vane mounted on a tall pole still flaunts the initials "VF" (Vredryck Flypse). The picture shows this and the bell which Philipse had cast in Holland in 1685, some time before the church was built. The church walls were 30 inches thick. Its window sills were seven feet above the floor until 1837 when they were cut down to their present level. Low windows were an invitation to heathen redskins to playfully plop in arrows at the worshippers—white, black and red. At the right of the high pulpit (somewhere impolitely described as "an ornate octagonal perch") were the luxurious boxes of the Lord's family. Over the pulpit hung a large hexagonal mahogany sounding board, to help the preacher make adjectival carom shots at the devil no doubt. Certainly the size of the church did not warrant it. The congregation sat on oaken benches. In the balcony were the redemptioners, singers, slaves, and Indians.

When the Lord's family paraded into the Lord's House for worship, it must have been a sight. Elegant raiment was then easily come by if one had a private fleet of merchant ships, as did the Philipses and the Van Cortlandts and the Bayards and their ilk. Apparently, Sunday was a time not only for divine worship, but also for impressing the hoi polloi. The ladies wore rich brocades, stiff silks trimmed with lace and pearls, stomachers, padded short skirts, and stockings clocked in red and other bright colors. The men sported long-skirted blue coats with silver buttons, silken "small clothes" and wigs.

THE OLD DUTCH CHURCH
at Sleepy Hollow

Erected 1697
Photographed 1944



What did "Old Dirck" and his family think of this pomp? Did Maria wear her colorful Dutch costumes as she had in her youth in Holland? And sabots? And in spring were there tulips on the altar?

Lord and Lady Philipse presented to the church a large mahogany communion table and two elaborately filigreed silver communion beakers and a baptismal bowl. These are still to be seen at Sleepy Hollow. Through all the years these beautiful pieces have been kept in good order and are used regularly by the elders at the celebration of the Lord's Supper.

The beakers are about eight inches high, without handles, and resemble vases somewhat. On the outside of each is boldly engraved the name of its donor. The spelling of both names is worthy of attention:

CATHARINA VAN CORTLANT
FREDRYCK FLYPSE

Why did Lady Catharina omit the "d" in her maiden name? Surely it was usually spelled "Van Cortlandt". And why did Lord Fred spell his name "Fredryck Flypse", anglicizing the first but not the last name? This was odd. When he first came to Nieuw Amsterdam he spelled it "Vredryck Flypse". This orthography suffered many manipulations in years to come by historians and others, and of course was changed to "Frederick Philipse" when he became persona grata with the English and received the grant of "The Manner of Phillips Burgh". Even the weather vane he put up on the pole over his church reads very clearly - "VF".

It would appear that the explanation of this quixotic spelling can only be that the engraving was added sometime after the first Lord and his Lady had passed away -- and with the indifference to spelling customary in those years.

This incident suggests one of the difficulties which beset the genealogist at every turn. Surely one would expect the spelling of the names on these particular heirlooms to be correct. Unquestionably the objects themselves are authentic. And yet, what a pitfall for historians! Nevertheless, these are attractive mementos of the bustling years of the Manor and of "Old Dirck's" last church affiliation. Incidentally, the Metropolitan Museum of Art not long since exhibited the bowl and beakers and valued them at \$6,000.

A persuasive historical note mentions drily that in those times "pirates preyed on all ships but those under the Philipse flag". Philipse hired Captains William Kidd and Samuel South Burgess to sail for him, and they brought their ships right in to the little bay by the mill. But Capt. Bill's voyages came to a sudden end at the close of the 17th century—at the end of a rope. Promised immunity, he surrendered. Without regard for their pledge of immunity, the English bundled him off to England and there hanged him—in 1701. Poor Bill! He seems to have been such a nice old pirate. Burgess suffered a like fate in the West Indies, as described in a previous chapter. Strange anomalies were these men, and colorful.

In 1702 Lord Philipse died—fourteen years before "Old Dirck". His son Frederick had predeceased him and so Adolphus, next in line, succeeded. When the youngster matured, he proved to be strong, able and successful, like the first Lord. But when he too died in 1750, his nephew Frederick who succeeded him as "Lord Philipse III" proved to be quite the opposite. When the Revolution came he turned Tory and was exiled to Connecticut on parole. He broke his parole and this act together with his Tory leanings provided sufficient excuse for the confiscation of the whole of his great manor.

Tragically it was lost forever. Great private empires have always been incompatible with our American way. All have had to go when their time came— one way or another.

The Castle afterwards passed through many hands. Once it was owned by Capt. Jacob Storm, a descendant of "Old Dirck's". After the Revolution, Gerard Beekman and his wife (née Cornelia van Cortlandt) bought it with 750 of the old Manor's 90,000 acres from the Commissioners of Forfeiture. From 1920 to 1937 it belonged to actress Elsie Janis who purchased it after returning from those strenuous years she spent entertaining the doughboys in World War I. Today it stands there, of good, solid stone, rather embarrassedly wearing a wooden wing as large as itself, added by the Beekmans a century later, but still a monument to the stirring days when men of Holland did their bit to build our Empire State.

In the early 1940's through the community interest, - first of John D. Rockefeller, Jr. (whose home, "Pocantico Hills", is nearby) and then of the Tarrytown community at large, - the Castle with mill and some out-buildings were restored. They now constitute a competently operated and exceedingly interesting museum. In the "American Collector" of May 1944 was published a very good description of the Castle, which is quoted in part as follows:

"In the cellar was the slave kitchen with its big fireplace and bake oven built into the masonry beside it, where the plain cooking for the entire household was carried on. Here, too, the slaves ate... Back of this another room, nearly as large, served as a pantry. From this, a short, steep stairway led to the family dining room, located immediately above. In the exterior wall of these cellar rooms are located five gun ports... Another room at the right of the kitchen had a most practical use in time of trouble. Equipped with a ramp entrance, cows and horses could be brought in for safekeeping...

"Coming up the stairway from the pantry to the cheery dining room one arrives in the elaborate living quarters of the Philipse family... Opening off this dining room is the room that was used as the business office of the Manor. Opposite its fireplace is an entrance doorway which made it easy to step over to the Mill..."

Doubtless it was this room that "Old Dirck" and his sons knew better than other parts of the house. Here the business of the Manor was transacted. Here later Thomas unquestionably functioned as Collector.

"Chief among the unusual features of this Dutch house is the preponderance of stairways. From the Manor office there is an enclosed one that gives access to a suite of two rooms, both with fireplaces, on the second floor that were probably intended for guests, since they could be closed off from the family sleeping quarters, which in turn were reached by a staircase leading up from the dining room. The north and more accessible room is now furnished as a spinning room, with equipment proper for such work. Over the fireplace hangs an original mortgage executed by the widow of Captain Kidd to D. P. Van Cortlandt, dated September 13, 1708..."

Generally the "Restoration" has been most ably carried out. Perhaps a little too much emphasis has been placed on the years after the Manor was no more—the post-Manor period. Doubtless an effort will be made to correct this deficiency as more and more of the early "Philipseana" come into possession of the Restoration Committee. Nevertheless, the Storm family at large (among others) should be deeply grateful for the efforts of the Committee.

There were some fifteen other manors within the Province of New York. the names and dates of erection of most of them are given below:

FORDHAM, granted to John Archer.....	1671
FUX HALL, granted to Thomas Chambers.....	1672
RENSSELAERWYCK, granted to Kiliaen van Rensselaer...	1685
LIVINGSTON, granted to Robert Livingston.....	1686
PELHAM, granted to Thomas Pell.....	1687
MORRISANIA, granted to Lewis Morris.....	1697
CORTLANDT, granted to Stephanus van Cortlandt.....	1697
SCARSDALE, granted to Caleb Heathcote.....	1701

Besides these there were seven others, among them Gardiner's Island and Plumme (Plum) Island in Long Island Sound; Castleton, St. George, and Bently on Staten Island; and Fischer's near Newburgh. They all played their part in the development of New York.

At the Castle in Sleepy Hollow a strident bell startles the long-dormant echoes. A TELEPHONE Shades of old Lord Philipse! How many lifetimes would he and "Old Dirck" have had to live to hear it? It rings through the ancient rooms and a pleasant voice answers: "I'm sure you'd find it very interesting to visit the Castle. We are open on weekdays from ten to five and on Sundays from two to five."

There is a letter carefully preserved in the official archives which Dirck wrote the year after he left Tappan. It bears the date line May 24, 1704, and was written from "Jonckers where we are living at the home of my sons David Storm and Pieter Storm." Evidently after quitting his Secretaryship in Orangetown "Old Dirck" and Maria went to visit their sons for a time, and there the former was reminded of the 400 guilders which his friend Dirck Janzen Woertman had promised to pay over a year and a half before. Note the line at bottom of cover: "MY FRIEND, GOD BLESS YOU." Only a man of deep feeling would have added that.

The letter reveals perhaps better than any other document has the friendly God-fearing nature of the old pioneer and his long-suffering tolerance of the tardiness of creditors—creditors who were also friends. (With others he usually went to court.) It shows better than most of his writings the neatness of his chirography. One will smile at the spacing of the lines: as he approaches the bottom of the sheet they become closer and closer, proving that he was not using lined paper.

The Netherlands Chamber of Commerce in New York has most graciously made a free translation. They complain at the differences in spelling between modern Dutch and the archaic variety, and protest that some phrases are almost "untranslatable" into English, as Dr. Cole and other translators have so often done. A photostat of the original and the translation follow:

Van den Drukken Landen Vroetman
ont-vee-man op 't Eyland Nieuw
Teegen Over:
Nieuw Jorcke
Van den Drukken Landen

Comptoir En Vriendt Drukken Landen Vroetman
Onse Gefeentheit tot nu toe: Gode sij Dief in Druk. sijn met dese
belent. Overhoop van W. E. mede also te verstaen. Maer Vraede
Vriendt: Ick ben ten hoogsten verwonderd. dat W. E. So lange sij
blijft in gebreecken, om te wieden vrede beloffende te voldoen
dies ghij vreden aen mijn gedaen hebt. Dit blijkt ommeis niet met
alle om Vriendtschap te comen Continuieren ghij vreden doet geheel
Centraue, als Christenen Schuldigh sijn te doen. Naedemaek Ick so
getrouwelijk, En alsoe Eene sloechlyfke hebbe, tot W. E. dienst volbracht
hebbe, op te E. Seer Einstigh verdoek. En beloffende om mijn W. E.
En d'ingelijck d'ere voor te Confiteren. In te onse lasten bij makhanden
sijnde: te loopen W. E. in den tijd van vier wercken te voldoen met een S. E.
gode. Nicuue nodt, in die Lagen die Ick ontfangen hebbe met noch vier bonden
vriendt. Ick hebbe u liden vreden vreden sijn geworden sijn. Over een S. E. in een half
ommeis mijn betaeling te comen gemittet. Maer ghij liden sijn met de vreden in acht om
als bligt om mijn vreden te voldoen de vreden ghij liden mijn met de vreden in acht om
in die vreden sijn van d'ingelijck, ofte vreden te liden vreden om wat Oorsake
ghij liden aen mijn in s'edanig gebreken sijn. Ick hebbe ghij liden dan die nu
aen mijn gode Satisfactie met d'ingelijck sijn. Ick hebbe sijn de vreden
van d'ingelijck vreden te s'edanig om. Ick hebbe sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
te liden vreden sijn met de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
van d'ingelijck te liden vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
geschieden op W. E. cad. sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
alvare wij in vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
van d'ingelijck sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden sijn de vreden
Op den 24. Maey a. 1704

THE NETHERLANDS CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
IN NEW YORK, INC.

30 ROCKEFELLER PLAZA, NEW YORK 20, N Y

APPROXIMATE TRANSLATION OF DIRCK STORM'S LETTER OF MAY 24, 1704:

Cover

 . To Dirck Janzen Woertman
 . Former ferry skipper on the Island of Nazon'w
 . opposite
 . NIEUW JORCKE
 . My friend, God bless you

Companion and Friend Dirck Janzen Woertman

I herewith have pleasure to send you all my regards and can tell you that our health, thank God, is good, as you can see. I hope that you are in the same good state, but my dear friend, I am very much astonished that you have failed to keep that promise which you gave me. To continue our friendly relationship you should not act that way. You people act contrary to the way good Christians should act. After I have fulfilled my obligations and have rendered you service in a difficult job, I kindly ask you to keep this one promise. The last time we were together you people promised to pay within a period of four weeks for a very nice new hat, as well as the amount which I had to receive of 400 guilders, but those four weeks have grown to over a year and a half, and you people, even after you made several trips and after I had asked you in a letter to send me the amount due, just neglected this request and even have not found the time to drop me a line to let me know the reason that you failed so much to keep your obligations. In case you will not give me full satisfaction by turning over to the bearer of this letter the amount due, I will have to resort to the law so that I will get all that is owing me, although I should only do this if no other way to straighten this matter out would remain and even then I would not like it and I still remain at your full service. Your friend

D. STORM

Written at W:Scask-rg^U: Jonckers _____
 where we are living at the home
 of my sons David Storm and Pieter
 Storm on the 24th of May 1704.

OLD DIRCK WRITES A BOOK
 ...When Eighty-six Years Old

"On Nov. 3, 1716, the church resolved to appoint one of their best informed and most competent members to make up a statement of events that had led to the founding of their church, and of the church's history for the then past eighteen years... Dirck Storm, Sr., was the man elected..."

Thus runs the introduction to a translation of the book that "Old Dirck" largely wrote himself -- "Het Notitie Boeck" -- now known as The First Record Book of The Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow.

Late in the 19th century the difficult job of translation was undertaken by David Cole, D.D., pastor of the Sleepy Hollow and Tappan churches. His translation -- a book of over 250 pages -- was published by the Yonkers Historical Association in 1901, and is available in most large libraries.*

The first page of the original manuscript is reproduced herewith as penned by the pioneer in 1715/16. He was then PAST eighty-six. For many years this remarkable old volume was the only one of its kind in Westchester County. As a reference source it is of considerable importance. The original is now worn and rotted in spots, as will be noted in the photograph, but it is valued as one of the County's most prized items of early Americana.

For "Old Dirck" to have undertaken such an assignment when he was so far advanced in years, speaks well for his intellectual capacity. For the old pioneer, however, it doubtless was an absorbing interest in the closing years of his life. The book concerns many Storm families of Sleepy Hollow. In fact,

* There is also an earlier translation by Jacob Brinckerhoff made in 1876.

it might in truth be called "Old Dirck's Book", for he conceived and planned it and was its principal author.

In 1899 when he was completing his translation, Dr. Cole wrote: "The idioms of the Holland and English languages are unspeakably different and to attempt a word for word reproduction in English of such quaint old writing as this would be to hold up both languages to ridicule. What I give is the clear meaning of its original....Mr. Storm was equal to the demands of the work entrusted to him. His composition and his spelling were no doubt up to the best lay scholarship of his day. His writing is full, round, clear, and shows firm character. Its capitals are very peculiar and it abounds in a style of flourish which enables us to identify it whenever we meet it."

First comes "The Table of Order and Subjects"; followed by the historical section or "Preface" (eight pages long); then the "Member Register"; the "Book of Elders and Deacons"; the "Book of Baptisms" (longest and most comprehensive of all -- "boeck van de kinderen"); the "Register of Marriages" (giving very full biographical data); the "Financial Record"; the "Poor Chest"; and last, a recapitulation of all previous books. No records of births and deaths are included, which seems rather surprising. Part of "Old Dirck's" introduction follows:

"PREFACE FOR THE KIND READER

"Correctly stating why and when this special Church Record, according to Christian Church usage, was made, to its full satisfaction, to wit:

"About the year of our Lord Jesus Christ 1680, his Royal Majesty of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, etc., was pleased to agree, by prerogative, consent and license, to grant to the Hon. Lord Frederick Philipse, to purchase, without restriction at a real estate sale, a certain stretch of land and valley lying in Westchester County in America, beginning at the North of Spuyten

Photographic reproductions of title page and a later page showing a good example of Dirck's signature.

Het Nofitie Boeck
Der Christelycke Kercke op de
Manner of Wilkipd Burch.

Zyndes ja acht bysondere Boeken
gestelt, en ja de Laatste, werden de
vorige Nofitie Boeken, alles ja 1716
jaar op het ystert Boek, folio
geworden. Ende gesloten tot Geest
van den Gynstigen Leeder,

1. In den 1sten jaer van den
bediening, des Goddeliken Woorts,
in de Heilige Sacramente, sonder meer by noch
de beleving, door Heijs Ende de, Ende de
Borghen geantweert

2. Het 2. Boek werd aengetreut te Niem
van de Leedemaken, Jedu Christ, die Naer En
den Christelycke Ende wel inge, Ende de
haer beleving hebben, om des Heeren Nijlig
Lustnael te mogen Ontfangen

3. Het derde Boek der kerckelyke Orde
de Niem, ja de, om gelyk te worden

Fig 4
Te doen Blycken
en folio an grove
Ende hebben Naer
vord and oopninge
Aerme had heeft
geworden part by
gemakke Lohis wa
Sonder wort dinnen an
Erick dare ja gort

den Oort by de had tot
1716
Tweelk gortigge Volgend mijn best kenneff
Zynde u e gort ginstig, En de
Actua ja de Oort of gortigge
Dobon de 17 Aprilis
Amoquin Anno 1716
Dirck Strom

Duyvil Creek, and extending Northward along the River, to the Kill of Kitchawang (the Croton River), as specified in the license and patent granted by the State...

"After the above mentioned Lord Frederick Philipse had bought and come into possession of his land tract, he contracted with a number of people to come and live upon it without charge ("vry") that the land might be quickly put to use and settled.

"And then further this is to testify with what kindly feeling these early Christian settlers conducted themselves amid the heathendom of the region, and lived as real Christians among the heathen (the Indians), deeming it right and necessary, on the Lord's Day, to come together at a convenient place, and with each other to pray to God with their whole hearts...

"And since the Reverend Church Servants find that down to now, this third day of November, in the year of our Lord 1715, this church has kept no record of its affairs, we have thought it necessary and right to make up a written report of what has already passed, as full a one as we can find out that is in strict accord with the facts..."

The opening entry of "The Members' Register" is Lady Catharina Phillips*. Lord Philipse's name does not appear. While he attended the church when visiting Sleepy Hollow, there is nothing to indicate that he was ever a member. After the church was established in 1697, membership lists had been kept on scraps of paper, but no dates were mentioned. So "Old Dirck" could only list the names in order. Numbers (added by Dr. Cole) show the order of their joining. Among the original members are the following:

29. DAVID STORM
30. ESTHER, his wife
36. DIRCK STORM
37. MARIA, his wife
42. GREGORIS STORM
43. ENGELTJE, his wife
66. PETER STORM
67. MARGRIETIE, his wife

* Margarita, Lord Philipse's first wife, had died six years before the church was built. He married Catharina Van Cortlandt in 1702.

The last entry on "The Members' Register" (by "Old Dirck", that is) was made by him in May of the year 1716. After that his hand wholly disappears. "Perhaps he may have died about that time," Dr. Cole suggests.

No record of the old pioneer's death or of his place of burial has ever been found, or of his wife's either. This seems very strange. Perhaps they were buried somewhere on Long Island where their previous home was. The day may come when their headstones will be discovered in some little private cemetery on or near their former New Lots or Bedford farms.

Two years after "Old Dirck's" name had disappeared from the record, Maria's is shown — on April 12, 1718. Then Fredreok Bancken joined with her in sponsoring a child's baptism. This is the only time Maria's name ever appeared without her husband's in all the long years since the church was organized in 1697.

In 1716 when "Old Dirck" passed on, his family was large. By that time there were many grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

In order to identify the various individuals and to illustrate the large proportions the family had reached at that time, it seems well to here insert a tabulation of the second and third generations. Only the children of the four sons can be given, for it is a regrettable fact that the offspring of "Old Dirck's" daughters (with the exception of Maria whose family has been contributed by Mr. Wm. Kipp Hope, a descendant) are not known. The fourth generation — that is, the numbers of sons and daughters born to the grandsons — are shown in parentheses.

The list follows on next page.

"OLD DIRCK'S" FAMILY AT SLEEPY HOLLOW
(Second and Third American Generations)

<u>GREGORIS</u>	<u>PIETER</u>	<u>DAVID</u>	<u>MARIA</u>	<u>ANNA</u>	<u>HENDRICK</u>	<u>PETRONELLA</u>	<u>ALIDA</u>
1656	1658	1661	1663	1666	1670	1673	1680
Maritje 1693	Dirck 1697 (7s4d)	Esther 1696	Joost 1683		Claes 1698 (3s6d)		
Dirck 1695 (2s4d)	Antje 1699	Maria 1698	Pieter 1687		Maria 1700		
<u>Thomas</u> 1697 (7s2d)	Maria 1700	Anatje 1701	Gertrude 1688		Staes 1702 (5s5d)		
Aeltje 1701	Catharina 1702	Aeltje 1705	Dirck 1692				
Jan 1704 (4s2d)	Johannes 1705 (1s3d)	Susanna 1706	Abraham 1695				
Hendricus 1706 (5s6d)	Sara 1706	Catharina 1708	David 1697				
Elizabeth 1711	Petronella 1709	Petronella 1710					
	David 1710 (?)	Catharina 1712					
	Goris 1713 (?)	Elizabeth 1714					
	Margrietje 1716	David 1717 (3s10d)					

It is noted in Dr. Cole's translation that all of the four children of Pieter's second son, Johannes, were born at Fishkill in Dutchess County between 1735 and 1744. Therefore, it seems that Johannes was the first of the family to go to Dutchess County, for his cousin Thomas, the ancestor in the direct line who was the pioneer in the Hopewell-Stormville area, did not

* See "Maria Storm's Family" in Appendix.

make his first purchase "north of the Fishkill" until 1739. The Johannes branch (probably called John in later generations) has not been traced.

It will be noted that David Storm, the youngest of the three little boys who came over on "The Fox" in 1662, had ten children, the first nine of which were girls. At last a boy was born in 1717. Proudly the father named him Junior -- and died. Poor David! Then David Jr. honored his pater by fathering ten daughters. This must be something of a record -- nineteen gals in two generations.

"Old Dirck" and Maria had every reason to be proud of their big family. Most of them lived in or near Sleepy Hollow, although David and Pieter lived for a time in Yonkers, as was seen from their father's letter of May 24, 1704, included in previous chapter.

Now at last "Old Dirck" could leisurely devote himself to his book, there in Sleepy Hollow ("Sleepy Haven" the patroons had called it); that loveliest of Hudson River villages which nestled close about the Pocantico stream where it came tumbling noisily down out of the hills to run Lord Philipse's mill and provide cargo for his ships. The community was largely Dutch. English was seldom heard. In fact, the records of the Church were kept in Dutch until sometime after the Revolution. Such was "Old Dirck's" Sleepy Hollow.

Few men have deserved better or been more well rewarded at the end of their lifetimes than was the patriarch. Look at the map of the beautiful Tappan Zee countryside; see the list of children and grandchildren; and think how exceptionally fortunate he was at last in his "bright new world".

Gregoris, the oldest son, had died in 1711. Pieter, the second son, does not seem to have been in Consistory. Oddly enough he never joined the church. But the third son, David, (he with the nine little

consecutive daughters) carried on. In fact, it was David who was the first Deacon of the church—the first, that is, from the Storm family. Term after term David continued to serve—1699, 1701, 1703... In 1717 he retired for a time and was succeeded by Gregoris' son, "Tomus". This "Tomus" was undoubtedly the Thomas who twenty-two years later became the Hopewell-Stormville pioneer. In fact, in 1723 David's name appears again, with the notation "Thomas Storm retired". This time it was not spelled "Tomus". After "Old Dirck's" time, the scribes were not fussy about spelling. Dr. Cole says: "Some of the later clerks were shockingly illiterate and blundering."

Thomas was followed in the Consistory by Hendericus, his younger brother. (Later the name is found spelled "Hendricus" and "Hendrick").

On Nov. 2, 1756, appears the name of DIRCK STORM.* This was of course one of "Old Dirck's" grandsons: if the eldest son of Gregoris, he was then 61; if the oldest son of Pieter, he was then 59. In either case, this Dirck was of the third generation. Note that he spelled his name exactly as did his grandfather, his great-grandfather, his great-great-great-grandfather, and others of his ancestors had. The spelling of this proper name seems to have always been more durable than most others. It seems strange that "Old Dirck" didn't name one of his sons after himself.

Many others of the Storm family became members in the years which followed, but their names are entered in different hands. The last of the family to be mentioned was Jan Storm in 1769. The book ends in 1775, when rumblings of the War of the Rebellion were beginning to disrupt the normal routine of the population, even including their church work.

*Dirck Storm II was a Deacon in 1756-8, the second Dirck to serve the church. Throughout the church records no middle name or initial is given, even in that part written by "Old Dirck" himself. It seems that some must have been baptized with middle names, and yet if they had been, it would show in the record.

Baptisms

"This is the third of the great registers, the Book of Baptisms, and the following is Dirck Storm's heading to it," says Dr. Cole, quoting: "Het Vierde Boeck van de Kristelyke Kercke op Phillips Burgh" (The Fourth Book of the Christian Church of Philipsburgh).

In "Old Dirck's" introduction to this book, he goes on to say that the record is "according to condition of holdings", meaning "holdings" at the font, or presentation for baptism. This seems to be quaint phraseology.

The record begins with April 21, 1697, when "Old Dirck" and Maria sponsored the baptism of Gertrude Springsteen. They also sponsored a baptism at the next "standing time" which occurred on August 2, 1698, something over a year later. Gregoris and his wife Engeltje, and David and his wife Esther, also appeared on that occasion. On April 24, 1699, occur the names of Pieter and his wife Grietje. Hendrick is the last of the four sons to take part in a baptismal ceremony -- on August 20, 1700 -- with his wife Niessje. Of course the four daughters appear under their married names.

Marriages

This is the fifth book or "Register of Marriages". In "Old Dirck's" introduction he explains that in it "will be shown the persons who, after three public proclamations, were confirmed in the lawful state of marriage here in the church of Philipsburgh since the year 1697." Thereafter follow 457 entries containing very full biographical detail -- full-page, detailed biographies of the contracting parties.

The first item concerning a member of the Storm family is the marriage of the oldest daughter of Gregoris, the entry condensed by Dr. Cole to:

"May 15, 1714 - Herman Jurcksen, young man, born in Phillips Burgh, and Marietje Storm, young woman, daughter of Gregoris Storm, born at Gouwanus on Langh Eylandt. Both live in Phillips Burgh".

And the following item in the very same month records the remarriage of Gregoris' wife:

"May 29, 1714 - Jacob Teneur, widower, and Engeltje van Dyck, widow of the late Gregoris Storm, born at Nieuw Utrecht on Langh Eylandt, and living on the Manner of Phillips Burgh".

"Old Dirck" and Maria must have attended those weddings. But it seems odd that no others are recorded at all from 1697 to 1714. Of course, many occurred in the years which followed, but they were after "Old Dirck's" death. The last entry concerning a family member is Jan Storm in 1790.

The list is long -- long. The names recur again and again through the 128 closely printed pages of Dr. Cole's translation.

6th. 7th and 8th Books

The sixth book contains financial records. The seventh is confined wholly to an account of the Poor Chest. The eighth is a summary of previous books. It runs to April 17, 1716, and is entirely in "Old Dirck's" handwriting. Dr. Cole comments with surprising enthusiasm: "The only thing I want to add, a thing of real interest, is that this eighth book is closed and attested with the veritable signature of Dirck Storm under date of April 17, 1716. This gives us his autograph for the fourth time in the record. This fourth writing of his name brings to an end his work with the whole book".

Dr. Cole appends a Glossary of Given Names. Having frequently expressed amazement at the variable spellings ("the complete indifference to spelling") which he found throughout the later records, he illustrates by giving lists of the different ways in which he found a proper name spelled. For example, Flipse, Flypse, Flypsie; Filipzen, Filipzon, Filypsen, Felypson, Flipsen, Filipson, Felypson, Flipson, Philipzen, Philipse, Phillipse, Philips, Phillips.

He then shows the variations in the name Maria. There are 38 different spellings of it— 38 WAYS IN WHICH "OLD DIRCK" COULD HAVE ADDRESSED HIS WIFE: Maria, Mary, Mara, Maratie, Maragratje, Mareia, Maretie, Maretje, Mareitie, Maretje, Marethe, Marethen, Maertie, Maertje, Maeritje, Marieia, Marlea, Mari, Marie, Marit, Marite, Maritie, Maritje, Maritis, Marietie, Marietje, Martje, Marya, Marytie, Marytje, Marytye, Mareytie Marretie, Marretje, Marretye, Marritye, Marrytie, Marryetie.

Dr. Cole continues: "Last names also are found spelled in very many ways. A few like Storm (even this is 'Storms' in some places) run through the register with scarcely a change. But almost every name which occurs frequently, has many."

The closing Index gives the names of 1400 men and women who according to the Reformed Church usage of the time acted as sponsors at baptisms. "Study of these," Dr. Cole asserts, "will suggest to any thoughtful mind a very interesting conception of the character and habits of this community. Every family was a church family, committed to ONE church and its usages. Some of the witnesses or sponsors must have filled a very large place in the respect and esteem of the community. Among them all, Mr. and Mrs. David Storm, Sr., seem to have been called upon most frequently . . ."

And in another place Dr. Cole concludes:

"The worst handling this book ever had was during the Revolution. The best it ever received was by Dirck Storm."

Coming from a man of Dr. Cole's attainments, (a man who had spent so many years in the study of "Old Dirck's" manuscript,) this praise seems to sound a very happy note on which to close this part of the record—"Old Dirck's" part. Thenceforward his heirs must carry on without the old pioneer to lead them.

II

"OLD DIRCK'S" SLEEPY HOLLOW ...Once Called Sleepy Haven

"If I ever own a piece of ground, it will be in Sleepy Hollow", exclaimed Washington Irving after his first visit. After many strenuous years as lawyer in New York, businessman in Liverpool and diplomat in London and Madrid, he returned in 1846 to live there and write some of his most cherished works, like "Legend of Sleepy Hollow", "Rip Van Winkle", "Great Stone Face", etc. These and many other classics were penned there in his home, "Sunnyside" (which had first belonged to one of "Old Dirck's" friends and in which he, his son David, and others of the family had once spent many a pleasant hour). Every child knows how one moonlit night down by the mill the "headless horseman" chased Ichabod Crane across the bridge — the very same bridge which "Old Dirck" and his kind had so often crossed. Later the King's Highway and the Albany Post Road both crossed the Pocantico by this bridge. Years afterward, across this stream the first "horseless carriage" made its dusty way up river to Dutchess County and beyond.

There have been many other literary and artistic gems from the valley in addition to its fruits and cereals and products of other kinds. "The Night Before Christmas" was written by Henry Livingston in the family home at Poughkeepsie. Farther north along the river there is "De Noorman's Kil" made famous by Longfellow as the "Vale of Tawasentha" in his "Hiawatha". "Yankee Doodle" was written in 1755 (some years after "Old Dirck's" time) — at least the words were — up river a way, on the Manor of Rensselaerswyck. A satirical young surgeon in Lord Amherst's army, it is said, perched himself

disdainfully on a well curb by the highway and composed the doggerel verses in derision of the farmer-boy troops of General Abercrombie's army as they marched by to do battle with Montcalm at Ticonderoga. He thought the words were sarcastic (as apparently did many others). But there was irony in them too, for they outlived their author, Schuckburgh, and have become a paean to every farmer-boy soldier who has "stuck a feather in his hat" and gone jauntily off to war.

Nearer by is Fishkill, the locale of James Fenimore Cooper's "The Spy". Harvey Birch (whose real name was Enoch Crosby) was imprisoned in the Old Dutch Church at Fishkill during the Revolution. Soon he escaped, and lived in a cave in the nearby mountains -- and in the memories of all those who have loved the Fishkill valley.

Then there are the numerous works of that large group of artists collectively known as the Hudson River Painters. One of the most talented of these was George Inness who was born near Newburgh. His "Autumn Oaks", "Spring Blossoms", and other paintings hang in the Metropolitan Museum. One of the most fascinating of these is his landscape with heron flying across a meadow, with background of hazy woodland against a sunset sky. Several by his son, George, also hang with the father's.

Each year the superb lithographs of Currier and Ives have become more highly prized. Shortly after the middle of the 19th century these two artists engraved a beautiful picture of "The Mill-Dam at Sleepy Hollow". It is reproduced herewith. The original is about four times this size. Although etched on stone, the effect achieved is actually photographic; remarkable for its perfection of minute detail and drafting. To the right, just



off the picture, the Headless Horseman Bridge crosses the inlet to the millpond. Famous this old engraving is, but also it has especial significance here because it shows clearly the ancient mill which was so important in the lives of "Old Dirck" and his family. Doubtless all of them long ago often fished from the moist green dam, as the figure in the picture is doing. Surely here, close to their homes, generation after generation of the youth of the family came for the fishing and boating and swimming just as later generations of Storm children came to the Old Furnace Mill in Dutchess County. It is pleasant to think that even today the Pocantico flows softly by the mill, and the Castle and the Church still stand as they did in "Old Dirck's" day. Says David Cole:

"The location of Philipse's Castle must have been particularly beautiful. The house was situated at the head of a little bay on the river shore into which emptied the Pocantico Brook which traverses Sleepy Hollow. The house stood close beside the stream. Northeast of the house on a slight elevation stands Sleepy Hollow Church and the King's Highway runs north and south between the two. A dam at the head of the bay formed a small millpond adjacent to the house, and a mill, the only one in that vicinity, was the great center of cereal deposit in that district."

Over the ridge a mile or so to the east of "The Hollow", one of the patriarch's grandsons, Nicholas, settled on the Sawmill River. The place was called STORM'S BRIDGE. Now it is known as Elmsford.

At Dobb's Ferry a few miles south of Sleepy Hollow lived John Storm who married Barbary Day. -- she of the lyrical name.

Others of the family crossed the Hudson and settled at Haverstraw on the west shore. High Tor, that unbelievable 820-ft. trap rock height dominates the town. Sometime later it not only served as a beacon in the Revolution, but also at a still later date provided inspiration and title for one of Maxwell Anderson's most famous plays -- "High Tor", of course.

Hendrick Storm went on into New Jersey a few miles west of Tappan and established quite a colony at Paramus. Others of the family settled in towns within the same general area.

Slightly north of Haverstraw there was living in the early 20th century a German family by the name of STORM. "We came from Germany about 1870 and settled in Pennsylvania," a member of this family once explained to the writer. "In the old country the name was spelled Sturm," he added. This again confirms the previous conclusion that "Old Dirck's" name in its unchanged form came with him from Holland.

"Old Dirck", the pioneer, had passed away in 1716; his oldest son, Gregoris, in 1711. But around that great lake-like part of the river the Dutch called "Tappan Zee", presided over by fanciful High Tor, the seeds of the family would burgeon again and again.

Thomas, next in the direct line, had been born at Sleepy Hollow in 1697. When he was seventeen (a much younger age than the men of his family usually sought matrimony) he married Christina van Weert, daughter of Gerrit van Weert and Catharina Conklin of Sleepy Hollow. That was in 1714, two years before his father died. As "Old Dirck" did not record the marriage in his church book, it is probable that the ceremony took place at the bride's home in Harlem (where he later also found his second wife). Thomas and Christina soon had eight children: Thomas, Jr., Catharina, Engeltje (Angelica), Gerrit (Gerard), Gregoris (George), Abraham, Johannes (John), and Jacob.

At this time life in Sleepy Hollow was comparatively tranquil, even though elsewhere in the colonies revolution was brewing. The English government was becoming irksome even to the English aristocrats in Virginia and to the English Pilgrims in New England. In New York the Dutch who still

formed the predominant element in the population had never become wholly reconciled, and among them the other nationalities, including the English colonists themselves, were becoming dissatisfied. Furthermore, the French had been trying to "muscle in" on the English colonies, and there had been a number of "incidents" and sanguinary encounters between them and the English, including one in 1709-11 at Montreal. Ominously a cloud of apprehension was gathering over all of the American colonies.

But at Sleepy Hollow the work of the Manor went on much as it had in the days of the first Lord Philipse. The business of the Manor was still big business, of a kind. Thomas Storm became Collector of the Manor. He was an Elder of the church for many terms, and Precantor too. He must have been a very busy citizen generally. The last time his wife's name appears in the record was in 1734 when he and Christina sponsored a baptism. Apparently she died shortly after that. He was then a widower with a large family of boys and girls between the ages of baby Jacob and Thomas, Jr., then just coming of age. The necessity of providing for their futures must have weighed heavily upon the widowed Thomas. In those days especially a father felt strongly the obligation of providing for his sons' futures. It is conceivable that Thomas believed that Sleepy Hollow was becoming too crowded and that he felt he could do better beyond the limits of the Manor. Something of his grandfather's venturesome spirit must have resurged in him. His parents and grandparents alike had endowed him with the stuff of pioneers, and surely the old Viking daring still lurked in his veins.

A form of land grant, different from a manor, was being tried out to the north along the river -- the PATENT. Francis Rombout, a former mayor of New York, had received the first one in Dutchess County, in 1685. His

tenure had paralleled Lord Philipse's. Unlike Philipse, however, Rombout had been less energetic in the development of his 85,000 acres (perhaps because he had no line of ships and skippers like Kidd and Burgess to sail for him). Anyway, the Rombout Patent interested Thomas. The back country of Dutchess County was indeed a wild frontier in those days, but Thomas had sufficient incentive to undertake its conquest. In 1735, or thereabouts, Johannes Storm, the second son of his brother, Pieter, went to Fishkill, then the principal village in the valley, and he there set up housekeeping. All of those towns which became so well known to later generations of the Storm family were then undreamed of: Brinkerhoff, Johnsville, Gayhead, Hopewell, Stormville, Green Haven, Poughquag, Beekman, Millbrook, Pleasant Valley, Hyde Park, Pawling, etc. Fishkill was the outpost, and a comparatively new one at that. Johannes Storm brought back glowing reports of Rombout Patent and its thousands of rich, heavily-timbered acres.

About this time Thomas decided that he needed a wife—another wife. He was then about forty. Down in Harlem he met a likely Dutch widow by the name of Annatje Meijyer van Sickles. In the histories it is usually spelled "Ann Meyer". She then had two sons and a daughter Maria (or Mary) who later married Thomas' son, Garrit. In 1738 Thomas married Ann and brought her to Sleepy Hollow.

Long is the history of "Old Dirck's" Sleepy Hollow and of the Hudson Valley in which it lies. It was a happy valley, generally. What matters it if the first steamboat did not puff upstream until long after the old pioneer, his sons, his grandsons and even his great-grandsons had passed away? Would steamboats have brought them more happiness? — or the railroads which would one day first operate along the river's upper

reaches? — or the electric motor? — or the electric light? — or the telephone? In fact, would the early Storms have been happier if they had known any of the thousand-and-one mechanical novelties which, beginning about a century later, would come crowding all together upon this ever-impatient and unwise world?

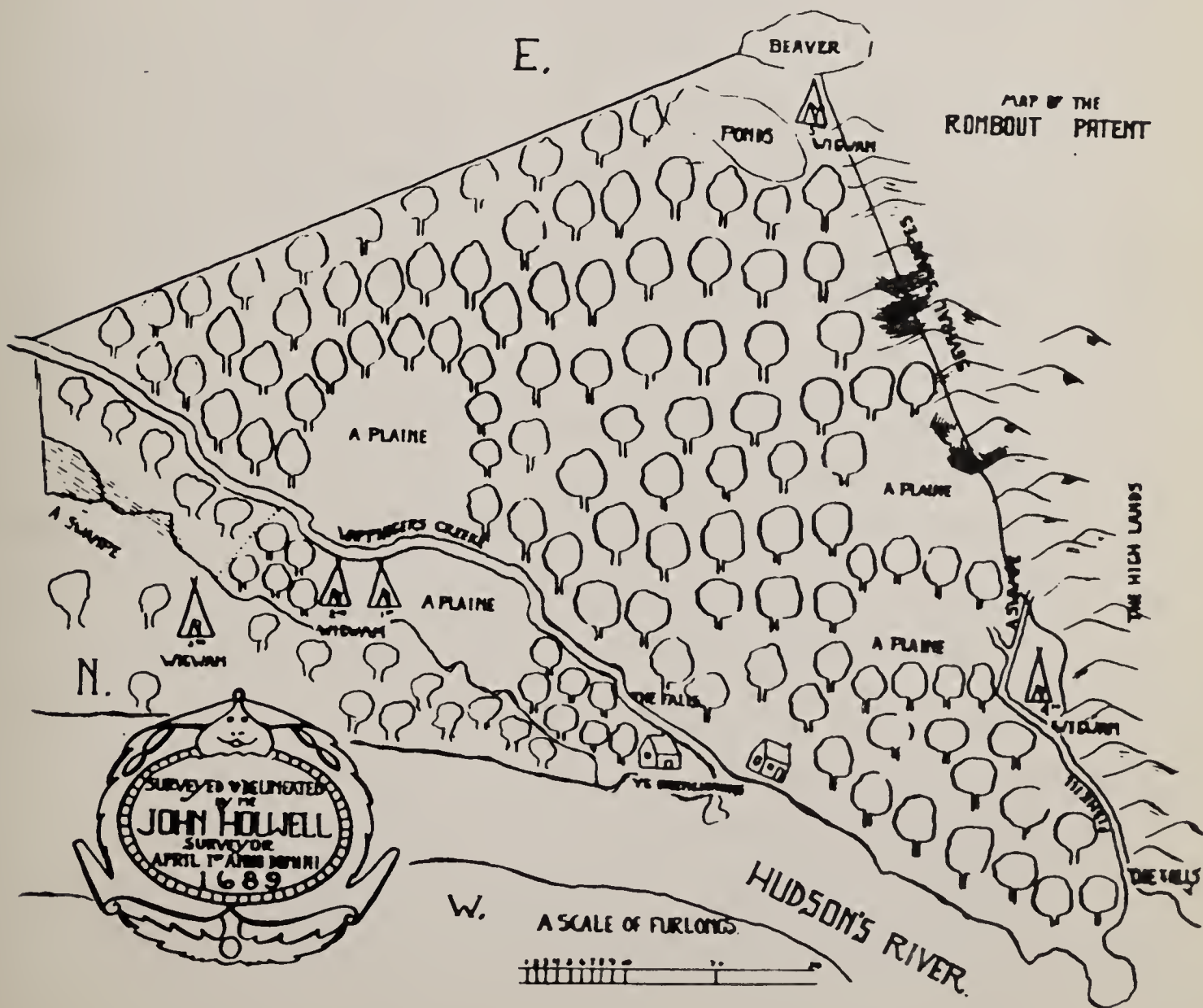
Engines would come to do man's work, using coal, oil and gasoline for their power, and the noxious vapors from them would sully the clean Dutchess air. But not in Thomas' day! He and his sons and grandsons and great-grandsons would never be cheated of the lift that comes from the scent of shell-pink arbutus in the "High Lands" of Dutchess or white water lilies dozing in the morning sun on the "Beaver Ponds" of Rombout Patent. These things are rare and precious.

But so was the awakening of the Viking spirit in Thomas. To go out and conquer the wilderness in the interest of his family was his vital inspiration. In the way of strong men in every age, this he did -- and did well!

In 1739 Thomas made his historic first purchase deep in the forests north of the Fishkill. The saga of the Storm family in Dutchess County had begun.

THOMAS STORM CARRIES ON
...Grandson of Old Dirck

Beyond Thomas Storm's first purchase north of the Fishkill, unbroken forests stretched away to and beyond the headwaters of the stream far up in The Clove. The best available map of the region in those days is the following "Survey" of the Patent by John Holwell in 1689.



In the way of early cartographers, Holwell did not orient his map in the usual manner: north is at the left, where west ordinarily is. At the right (south) are shown "The High Lands", later known as the Fishkill Mountains. At the top or east are shown two "Beaver Ponds" which later became known as the Storm Lakes. The Indian wigwam pictured between the two lakes is exactly where (even as late as the forepart of the 20th century) old apple trees still stood, one especially bearing sweet little apples of a surprising deliciousness never encountered elsewhere. According to local legend the originals of these apple trees were planted by the Indians, no doubt of the same tribe who occupied the wigwam shown on Holwell's map.

To the left of the map is shown "A Plaine". This is doubtless the flat country now known as Fishkill Plains. At the mouth of Wappingers Creek the map shows "Ye Frenchman's". This is on the peninsula where the present town of New Hamburg is located and which was the nearest river landing to Thomas Storm's new farm. A short distance farther up Wappingers Creek are indicated "The Falls" where the city of Wappingers Falls now makes good use of the water power. And somewhat to the south along "Hudson's River" is the mouth of the Fishkill Creek where "Falls" are also indicated. These at the time of Thomas' coming had already furnished considerable power for the grist mill which Rombout's daughter and her husband, Roger Brett, had built there in 1707, a year before Francis Rombout died. Later the same tumbling waters became the "raison d'être" of large factories at Matteawan, as the original town was called, after the stream's Indian name. On the opposite bank later was established a town called Fishkill Landing.*

Francis Rombout was a Flemish Huguenot -- a Walloon from Liège in Belgium -- who came to Nieuw Amsterdam about the same time as "Old Dirck".

* Early in the 20th century the two towns merged and the name changed to Beacon, which name it still bears.

In French the name was spelled "François Rombouts". As a merchant trader he prospered and in 1679 became Mayor of New York. In 1682 he and Gulyne ver Planke filed a petition for permission to purchase from the Indians "85,000 acres of land on the east bank of Hudson's River, north of the Highlands." This was the first patent applied for in Dutchess County. It included part of the present towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill, Wappingers, the westerly part of La Grange, and some 9,000 acres in Poughkeepsie. A license to purchase was granted to Rombout by Governor Dongan and this was promptly "exemplified" by King James II. In 1685 the following deed* was obtained from the Wappinger Indians who "then retired over the mountains and joined the Mohegan nation":

THE ROMBOUT PATENT

"To ALL CHRISTIAN PEOPLE To Whom This Present Writeing Shall Come, Sackoraghkigh for himselfe, and in the name of Megriesken, Sachem of the Wappinger Indians, Queghjehapaein, Niessjawejahos, Queghout, Asotews, Wappergereck, Nathindaeniw, Wappappee, Ketaghkainis, Meakhaghoghkan, Mierham, Peapightapeieuw, Queghitaeuw, Minesawogh, Katariogh, Kightapiuhogh, Rearowogh, Meggrek, Sejay, Wienangeck, Maenemanew, and Ginghstyerem, true and Lawful Owners and Indian proprietors of the Land herein menchoned, send Greeting:

"KNOW YE - that for and in consideration of a Certain Sume or Quantity of Money, Wampum, and divers other Goods...the said Indians Doe hereby Acknowledge and therewith ownes themselves to be fully payed, Contented and Sattisfied...and by these Presents Doe Confirme unto the said ffrancis Rumbout and Gulyne ver Planke, All that Tract or Parcell of Land Scituate, Lyeing and being on the East side of Hudson's River, at the north side of the High Lands, Beginning from the South side of a Creek Called the fresh** Kill, and by the Indians Matteawan, and from thence Northward along the said Hudson's River five hundd Rodd beyond the Great Wappins Kill, called by the Indians Mawenawasigh,..."

Thus runs the quaint description of two sides of the Patent. The third, along

* The deed was lost for nearly two centuries, but in 1866 it was discovered by T. van Wyck Brinckerhoff, a lateral descendant of Thos. Storm and "Old Dirck". The name Wappinger was sometimes spelled "Wappinacki"; and the stream, "The Wappins Kill". This is a corruption of two Dutch words: "wabun" meaning east and "acki" meaning land. "Wappingers" therefore means approximately "Eastlanders". The word is Dutch, not Indian. The Indian name was "Mawenawasigh".

** Perhaps the Fishkill was originally called the "Fresh Kill" even though on Holwell's survey, made four years later, it is called Fishkill. Or, "Vis Kill".

the High Lands (or Fishkill Mountains of a later day) continues as follows:

"...alsoe along the said fresh Kill or Creeke called Matteawan into the Woods att the foot of the said High Hills.....fouer Houers goeing..."

One "houers goeing" was conceded to be four miles -- the average distance a man would walk in an hour. "Fouer Houers goeing" consequently equalled sixteen miles. This is actually the approximate distance from the Hudson River to the two "Beaver Ponds" (Lake Farm), although later surveys carried the corner of the Patent farther to the east. For all of this great forest tract, perhaps the most beautiful and fertile of the tributary valleys of the Hudson, the Wappinger Indians received the following total compensation - and then "retired over the mountains":

"One hund royalls...One hund pound powder...Two hund fathom white wampum...One hund bars lead...One hund fathom black wampum...Thirty tobacco boxes...Thirty guns...Twenty blankets...Forty fathom duffils...Twenty fathom Stroudwater cloth...Thirty kittles...Forty hatchets...Forty hornes...Forty Shirts...Forty p stockings...Twelve coates of R.B. & B. C...Ten drawing knives...Forty earthern jugs...Forty bottles...Forty knives...Fouer ankers rum...Ten halfe fatts beere...Two hund tobacco pipes...Eighty pounds tobacco."

When he died in 1708 Francis Rombout bequeathed his share of the Patent to Catheryne, daughter by his third wife, Helen Teller. Catheryne had married Roger Brett, a young British naval lieutenant, and a year before her father died they had built a home and mill at the mouth of the Fishkill. In 1726 Lieutenant Brett was tragically drowned in the creek near his home when returning from New York. The story goes that he was knocked overboard by the boom of his sloop when coming in for a landing. After that Madam Brett managed the Patent herself, with the help of her three sons. One son was named RIVERY in commemoration of his having been born on the family sloop while his mother was returning from New York. There is considerable history connected with that sloop! Madam Brett lies buried beneath the chancel of the old Dutch church at Fishkill.

When Thomas arrived there was little but rocks, trees and wild beasts to greet him and his sons. But it had been worse than that back in 1707 when the Bretts first settled by the River. The "History of Dutchess County" states: "By 1710 the number of settlers on the entire Patent did not exceed a dozen". Though the conditions first encountered by Thomas were primitive, nature herself was most enchanting. The land was heavily forested with virgin oak, hickory, ash, maple and many other hardwoods. There were some of the evergreen conifers too, such as white pine, hemlock and aromatic red cedar. The mountains were filled with broad-leaved evergreens like the laurel, and azaleas grew everywhere, making the spring woods fragrantly colorful. Nevertheless, it was a hard, exacting, frontier life, like nothing the Storm boys had known.

The purchase price paid by Thomas for his first 406 acres was 320 pounds sterling, or approximately \$1600 in American money: \$4 per acre. By comparison, in 1826 the Land Office sold 6,808 acres of forest land in the Adirondacks, almost equally far from transportation, for 10¢ per acre. Present-day values of well-forested woodland in remote sections is still often not more than \$6 per acre. So while the price Thomas paid may seem low, it really was quite the opposite. Jacob Leisler sold 6,000 acres of land to the Huguenots at New Rochelle in Westchester, close to New York and navigation, and the purchase price he realized was only \$1.30 per acre.

The Fishkill was not navigable because of swift currents, rapids and falls. To the south lay the almost impenetrable mountains. Supplies could be brought in only by trail from the river, the nearest point being the mouth of the Wappingers, twelve miles distant. The tract was indeed remote, which should have influenced the price. A dollar in those days was

"as big as a cartwheel"; its purchasing power at least five times greater than now*. On that basis the price Thomas paid was equivalent to \$20 per acre, which would be high today for "stumpage".

Thomas' sons must have felt poignant emotions when their father signed the deed which would take the family from the protected life of suburban Westchester into the howling wilderness of Dutchess. But sign it he did in 1739, reminding one of that day in 1662 when his grandfather booked passage for the New World on the good ship "Fox". Here is a portion of the deed covering the

FIRST PURCHASE

"THIS INDENTURE made the twelfth day of May in the twelfth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God and Great Brittain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, etc., and in the year of our lord One thousand seven hundred and thirty nine, Between Catherine Brett of the Fishkills in Dutchess County in the Province of New York, widow of the one part and Thomas Storm of the Manner of Philipsburgh in the County of Westchester in the Province of New York, Yeoman of the other part. Witnesseth:

"That the said Catherine Brett for and in consideration of the sum of 320 pounds current money of the Province of N. Y. to her in hand paid by the said Thomas Storm...by these presents doth grant...ALL that certain tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in Rumbout precinct in Dutchess County aforesaid..."

The starting point was in the meadow south of the Fishkill, although the farm was nearly all to the north of it. The deed continues:

"BEGINNING at a white oak tree standing at the south side of the Fishkill or Creek at the southeast side of the low land, marked with three notches on the east and west sides, and runs across Creek from said tree north 25 degrees west, fifty chains to another white oak tree marked with three notches on two sides. Then north 65 degrees east forty two chains to a stooping Black Oak tree marked as aforesaid; then north 25 degrees east twenty one chains and eighteen links to a stake; then south 47 degrees east 21 chains and 18 links to a stone set up; then south 56 degrees west 12 chains 77 links to a stone set up; then south 29 degrees and a half west eight chains to a stake and heap of stones standing in an old line; then south 48 degrees east 31 chains; 38 links to a cupple of stones set in the ground; then south 9 degrees east forty two chains to the said Fishkill or Creek; then down and along the said Fishkill as it runs along its bank south

*See Chapter - "The Golden Age of Hopewell".

76 degrees west, one chain and 75 links; then south 60 degrees west three chains and thirty three links; then north 14 degrees, west four chains, fifty links; then south 66 degrees west nine chains; then south 28 degrees west five chains; then north 12 degrees west five chains 50 links; then north 65 degrees west 11 chains; then north 46 degrees, west 10 chains and 25 links; then north 86 degrees west 9 chains; and then crossing the said Fish Creek, north 58 degrees west 16 chains to the place of beginning. Containing 409 acres and 105 rods, whereof 3 acres and 105 rods is excepted for a wild or Bogg meadow lying in the said boundaries, SO THAT THIS TRACT OF LAND IS TO CONTAIN JUST 406 ACRES..."

As will be seen from the above, all "wilds" were eliminated, even though occurring within the boundaries of the farm. It was all fine land. The over-all length, north to south, was 6,500 feet; the extreme width, 4,500 feet. Toward the end of the will occurred this paragraph, apparently inserted to protect Stockholm's local monopoly on milling:

"AND LASTLY that the said Thomas Storm...shall not at any time erect or build any water grist mill for grinding of corn or any other kind of grain in or upon any part of the said premises..."

Water power was a determining factor in any pioneer settlement. It had brought Van der Donck to the mouth of the Nepperhan at Yonkers; Lord Philipse to the Pocantico at Sleepy Hollow; and Rombout and Brett to the fast water in the lower reaches of the Fishkill at Matteawan. Later the settlers turned inland and in 1735 Abram Brinkerhoff built a mill two miles east of the village of Fishkill. And later Aaron Stockholm erected one six miles beyond that, near the future site of Hopewell church. Mills not only furnished revenue to their owners, but they were necessary to the well-being of the pioneer families. Afterwards a saw-mill was usually added beside the grist mill.

Thomas' new farm lay along the Fishkill about a mile north of the site of Stockholm's mill at a place which Thomas came to call "Upper Hopewell". Apparently the Hopewell church corner had already been named, although there appears to be no other confirmation of this. There is as well no mention of

Madam Brett's road in the deed. Perhaps the road ended then at the new farm, or, maybe it was not yet built. Over on Sprout Creek, a tributary of the Fishkill, were the farms settled by the Montfoort boys, sons of "Old Dirck's" brothers-in-law. Stringham's mill, so familiar to later generations of Storms, would soon be built there. And on still another tributary of the Fishkill where Green Haven would later be, soon would come Carman's mill. And on the outlet of the larger of the two Storm Lakes, at Gayhead, would come Horton's mill. Later would be built the Furnace Mill on the cross road near Hopewell, nearest of all to Thomas' new farms.

It seems most odd that Thomas should have agreed in the new deed to waive his milling rights. With all the background of his mill experience at Sleepy Hollow, it would appear that these rights would have been important to him. He could have selected a site where the rights were still available, a mile or two up stream or down stream. Then he could have been a miller. But perhaps he preferred a different vocation for his sons.

Soon after the new farm was purchased, Ann presented Thomas with a son at Sleepy Hollow. This was in 1740. The boy was named Isaac. There were now seven sons. No wonder the father felt the need of more land, and lots of it. The other boys and girls by his former marriage were (in order)

1.	Thomas, Jr.	-	Then	25	years	old.
2.	Catharine	-	"	23	"	"
3.	Engeltje	-	"	21	"	"
4.	Gerrit	-	"	18	"	"
5.	Goris	-	"	16	"	"
6.	Abraham	-	"	14	"	"
7.	John	-	"	12	"	"
8.	Jacob	-	"	6	"	"

Isaac, the baby, made the seventh son and the ninth child in Thomas' family. While they lived for the most part in Sleepy Hollow, and Thomas continued to serve as Elder in the church there, they all spent much time in Dutchess. There was much hard work in prospect, especially for the boys.

13

THE WILDS OF DUTCHESS ...Mary Stuart's County

The territory comprising the States of New York and New Jersey was granted to James Stuart, Duke of York, by his brother, King Charles II of England. James married Mary d'Este who thereupon became the Dutchess of York (as the title was then spelled). When that portion of the grant comprising the valley of the Fishkill and the neighboring "Highlands" was given county status, the Duke named it in honor of his wife -- "The Dutchess' County". Later it became just "Dutchess County".

In English the name "Dutchess" was originally correctly spelled with a "t". Sixty-eight years later (after the County was named) when Dr. Johnson, the world-famous lexicographer, published his New English Dictionary, he dropped the "t" and the title was then spelled "duchess". The spelling of the County's name was not changed however -- it was still "Dutchess".

That seems clear enough, and yet since then historians have continued to struggle with the orthography, sometimes omitting the "t" and sometimes including it, and always concocting weird explanations for doing either. At least one history of the County ("General History of Duchess County" by P. H. Smith - 1877) actually adopted Johnson's revised spelling throughout the work -- but without County sanction, it is to be supposed.

Other historians have gone so far as to call the spelling of the County's name "a curious error in orthography". The New York Evening Post

in 1877 claimed that the "t" was inserted because of the Dutch association (a delicate compliment to the Netherlanders which it seems hard to believe the Duke intended). Another author (Helen Reynolds in "Manor Houses of Hudson Valley" - 1929) says: "The 't' was added carelessly when the Assembly named the County." This seems to be putting the cart before the horse, for of course the christening occurred before the spelling was changed.

From this dither of conjecture, surmise and cold fact, the unvarnished truth appears to be that the spelling of the County's name has proven more durable than the spelling of the title itself. So, with a conclusion as satisfying as that, why should one strain to find a better one?

Probably Thomas didn't care how it was spelled. He knew he had a beautiful new farm in Dutchess and a beautiful new wife in Sleepy Hollow and in a few months there would be a beautiful new baby. Life could be beautiful, even for a widower with eight children, it seemed.

In New York, pirates and slavers and privateersmen continued to play havoc with maritime law and order, and civil life was grievously affected. This came about apparently purely because of England's short-sighted policy of forcing New Yorkers to buy all their manufactures from the mother country and to "export only certain enumerated commodities". They must use British ships and ship to British ports exclusively. As one author queries, "What but smuggling could result?"

But the English laws did not stop exporting to the other colonies. In spite of the restrictions trading sloops continued to ply stealthily between all American ports. Even negro slaves got tobacco money by bootlegging furs. Colonists who had invested in slaves (from \$60 to \$270) in the belief

that they would work harder and at less expense than farm servants soon had cause for complaint. "They have slipped through our fingers, escaped into the woods, and are welcomed into Indian communities," protested one. Strangely, that was a fact. It became virtually impossible to hold the West Indians and Africans in bondage, although whether they bettered their condition by escaping to Indian camps is another question. In the councils of the English nobody listened to the complaints and the abuses continued.

England's policy of attempting to compel the last full measure of tribute from the colonists, whether in New York, New England, or Virginia, was followed relentlessly. She was surely riding for a fall, and yet she seemed not to sense the enormity of the prospect. The Molasses Act and the Sugar Act and other oppressive (and imprudent) measures came, and each was worse than the last. For the most part these were flouted by the colonists. "Smuggling, always profitable," says one author, "now assumed the color and fervor of patriotism." Conditions in New York became almost intolerable, and of course were reflected in Sleepy Hollow and Dutchess County.

It was a hard trip from Sleepy Hollow to the farm in those days. It could be reached by stage-coach over the recently inaugurated Post Road or by sloop to some landing on the River such as the mouth of the Wappingers; but in either case there was a nine to twelve mile drive by buckboard or wagon to the farm. Of course whenever possible travelers went by horse-back. That was quicker and safer. Madam Brett's road was none too good in the early days and the forests were filled with bears, wolves, panthers and other wild animals, not to mention wild men (both red and white). In later years much freight was brought in from the River.

In February, 1742, three years after making the first purchase, Thomas joined with seventeen others in organizing what has been called a

"freighting establishment" on the Hudson River at a place called Willet's Landing (probably the "Lower Landing" at the mouth of the Fishkill). It was known as the Frankfort Store House.

The stockholders included Catharine Brett — "widow", Isaac Brinckerhoff, Jacob Brinckerhoff (it was common to omit the "c" in early times), Theodore van Wyck, John Carman, Benjamin Hasbrook, Abraham Adriance, Lawrence Losee, "Thomas Storm of West Chester Co.", and others. Nearly all the stockholders bore names familiar to future generations of Storms. The articles of organization read in part:

"Whereas persons mentioned have lately bought a lot of land of Francis Brett which said lands binds on the North River at a place commonly called Willet's Landing, containing about eleven acres...we the partners do hereby...agree to have a large store house built with a dwelling house adjoining it.."

So the long document continued. Its wording is unimportant, but the fact that Thomas had a part in this early Dutchess County business transaction is vitally important. The business progressed profitably for many years -- in fact until long after the Revolution. Doubtless the partners stood a better chance of having their goods brought up from New York, (as well as other River ports like Sleepy Hollow) and their outgoing shipments picked up likewise. It was of course the best and practically the only means of obtaining heavy freight except the stagecoach which did not carry weighty materials. Farm machinery, special foodstuffs, clothing, medicines, etc. all had to come by boat. The partners held annual meetings in the best modern manner. Here is the one of 1763, plus some of the rates charged by Terbush, the manager:

"January ye 14th, then chose Abraham Adriance for Clarck for Franckfords store at the meeting at Richard Van Wyck's for the insuing year. Daniel ter Bush boatman for the year sixty three until the first of may in the year sixty four at twelve pounds and keep the Store House, Dock and Dwelling House in sufficient Repair, and the said Daniel ter Bush is to fence the orchard

land and bringh in a just account and the said Bush is to receive his pay out of the Rent Don by major voat, and the said Bush is to frate as useyel and find salt as useyel Chosen managers for the insuing year—Theodores Van Wyck and Col. John Brinckerhoff to manige and rectiphy all affairs, and to Demand the Land that peter Bogardus has in possession. By major voat. The meeting to be at Richard Van Wyck the first day of January if Sunday then the next Day."

"The said Terboss shall freight for the said proprietors after the following manner: Flour at 9 pence per cask; pork or beef at one shilling per barrel; salt at 3 pence per bushel; a passenger at 2 shillings and six pence, and all other things in proportion."

The Dutchess country was wild. One history states: "In 1740 the first missionary was sent into the Patent and by 1743 he had baptized 63 Indians." (So apparently they did not all "retire over the mountains and join the Mohegan nation", as stated in the histories). In 1741 the State Legislature passed an act "to encourage the destruction of wolves and panthers in Dutchess". WOLVES AND PANTHERS --how little today can we realize the conditions that existed only two centuries ago. To the scattered settlers remained the task of cutting down the forests, digging up the stumps, building the roads and fences—all in addition to clearing the rocks and stones, draining the low-grounds, and building the houses, barns, bridges, etc. How was all this possible with their meagre numbers, and limited time and money, and no machinery?

On May 17, 1743, Thomas bought more land, this time across the stream "south of the Fishkill". It included 313 acres. That made a total of 720 acres in Dutchess County—in addition to Sleepy Hollow. The new farm lay beyond the Fishkill and reached nearly to the foot of "The Highlands". It did not include the lake section, although it skirted the larger lake.

One may wonder at the peculiar shape, until one studies the topographical map included later on. Then it becomes perfectly clear: Thomas was avoiding the "wilds" and rocky ledges. He bought only the good earth, the friable upland, rich, well-watered. There would be drinking water in every field for

his sons' cattle. The lakes he did not want. Not even the rocky portion on the easterly side of the larger lake, or the meadow at its outlet end. Along the swamp to the south of the lakes, he chose only the up-ground, avoiding the marsh which bordered it, and in between he cut around all those parts which were not tillable. Who owns them now, one wonders?

This is the way the quaint old deed is recorded. The original was kept by Thomas, following the usual practice. With the deed of the first purchase, it was recorded in 1757 in the County Clerk's office at Poughkeepsie -- liber 3, page 114-118. It reads:

SECOND PURCHASE

"THIS INDENTURE made the seventeenth day of May in the Sixteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God and Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith and so forth, and in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and forty-three. between Catharine Brett of Rumbout precinct in Dutchess County in the Province of New York, widdow of the one part and Thomas Storm of the Manner of Philipsburgh in Westchester County in the said Province of New York, Yeoman of the other part...The first tract begins at a large white oak tree marked with six notches and a cross standing at the southwest side of a small pond..."

A small pond? When George H. Storm made his sketch of the outlines of the farms 180 years later, he was puzzled by this opening description. He thought "a small pond" must mean the Storm Lake, just over the hill. But that was a big pond, or lake -- some 30 acres in extent. After long cogitation he figured it out: the survey began on the crossroad which cut through the new purchase (perhaps only as a trail then), near a swamp which had once contained a marshy lake ("Little Bill Knapp's", in later years) but which in the meantime had largely grown up with brush and trees. The line of the farm then ran,

"...south 85 degrees west 19 chains to two stones set in the ground on the edge of a large pond..."

That was "Storm Lake", the larger of the two, so well known to

later generations.* The line met the shore at the water fence in the north-east corner, where the big white oak now grows. Thence it continued around the east shore, avoiding rocks and marshes, until it came to Micah Roger's land (where "Herb Roger's Garden" was in later years).

Thence the line crosses the present road and goes on toward the south. No road is mentioned. If one was there it must have been just a trail. The balance of the description need not be quoted here as the G.H.S. map later on gives detailed dimensions.

At the end of the deed Madam Brett adds this solemn hope:

"...that he, the said Thomas Storm, his heirs and assigns, shall and may at all times hereafter freely and quietly possess, enjoy and keep the said tract..."

"QUIETLY POSSESS, ENJOY AND KEEP." What meaningful words! --- a benediction it is nice to think ran with the title to these lands.

There seems to be no good map of the region on record. Outside of the so-called maps of the Patent (which are inaccurate and lacking in detail) there is no other map until George Washington had one made for the guidance of his troops in 1778. On inside covers, therefore, is a copy of an original Government Topog. map published in 1936. On this have been overprinted figures within circles showing the location of various Storm family houses still extant (numbered 1 to 11). There may have been others which are not indicated.

It does not seem possible that there can be no other good map of the area, but a search of many years, enlisting such authorities as Mr. Baldwin, County Historian, of Vassar College, and others, has proved this to be a fact.

* Bought by Thomas' son, Isaac, in 1796, as a wedding present for his son Abraham when he married Sarah Vincent. The young couple also received a new house and barns.

There is another portion of 76 acres which G.H.S. does not show and, like the first purchase, perhaps that should be quoted in detail. It was later referred to by Thomas as "my third purchase":

THIRD PURCHASE

"THE other tract of land begins at a large forked white oak tree marked, being the southwest corner of Thomas Ferdon's land; then running south 55 degrees east 10 chains 45 links to the line of William Rosekrans's Land; then south 27 degrees east 12 chains and 65 links; then south 33 degrees west 18 chains, 75 links to a stake and heap of stones made in Nathaniel Yeomans' line; then north 59 degrees west 30 chains, 88 links to a maple tree marked on the edge of the meadow; then north 10 degrees, east 12 chains and 75 links; then north 30 degrees east 11 chains and 8 links to a birch tree marked on two sides; and then south 75 degrees east 14 chains and 20 links to the place of beginning..."

The price paid for the second purchase by Thomas was \$4.30 per acre. The land was an agronomist's dream: rich, deep, fecund, potent with the stored promise of aeons of years of mulching and watering. The three parcels of the farm formed an immense tract, miles long, bisected by the stream. It was about two miles east of the spot where Hopewell Church would be built in 1764 — some twenty-one years later.

Where Stormville would be located a hundred years or so afterward there was probably a trading post in the early days. It was the last stop before starting over the mountains. Westward the road (or trail) led down the south side of the stream, close to the foot of Honness Mountain, and met the King's Highway a mile or two beyond. Eastward it led over the ranges into the valley of the Housatonic, eight or ten miles beyond. Not far as the crow flies, perhaps, but a rough journey on foot or on horseback. Soon there would be another road over the mountains up beyond Beekman. "The

Highlands" formed a continuous barrier between the Dutchess County valley and the land along the seacoast. George Washington and his troops would discover this when they arrived during the Revolution. Even now there were many indications of the impending war for those who wished to see.

One would think that this virgin wilderness would be a place where the few scattered settlers would be free from the contention and dissension that is usually associated with thickly settled communities. But no! It seems that a month or two after Thomas had made his first purchase, some of his new neighbors down in the region east of Fishkill got into a great big argument over the new road that was going to cross the Fishkill in the vicinity of "The Star Mill". Feelings waxed hot and finally a group of the neighbors set their opinion down in black and white and called it a "Petition". It was a classic!

There was a village mentioned in the Petition, near Honness Mountain, which was called Wecapee. Perhaps it was the same town re-named Wiccopee in the early 20th century, after a long period when it was called Johnsville. Anyway, there were names signed to the Petition which seem most familiar to those conversant with the Valley's history: Peter Monfoort, Dirck Hegeman, Theodore Van Wyck, Hendrik Van Tassel, John Brevoort, Robert and Francis Brett, and a number of others. The Petition went on to state that the highway which

"...used to run from Wecapee along the south side of the Fishkill, should be turned over Judge Ter Bushe's land in(to) the County road leading along the north side of the Fishkill... that we are fully of the opinion that altering and turning said road beyond the new bridge along the south side of said Fishkill, proceeds from a private view of malice to keep up party contention and division among the neighbors and to damage some persons, than from any real intention to serve anybody, either private or public; and this we declare in Dutchess County on August ye first, 1739".

Strenuous, eh? -- even pristine Dutchess was prey to such ugly things as "malice"! Small towns seem to have changed but little in that regard in two centuries.

But evidently the road was built and did cross the new bridge to the Star Mill, in spite of all objections, bringing all of the Hook country conveniently within range. It seems to have been a shrewd move on the part of the mill owners. Incidentally, the landing at the mouth of Wappingers Creek then was known as "The Hook Landing". There soon developed there a village called "New Hamburg" which was much used by later generations.

14

FIVE SONS OF THOMAS ...Inherit Five Farms

Six major wars have racked the nation since Dutchess County was created. Still the Fishkill goes babbling gaily on its way as it did when Thomas first heard it, tumbling over the falls near Hopewell, slithering through the gorges and making white water of itself in the sluices and flumes near old Matteawan before joining the Hudson, to squeeze through between Breakneck and Storm King Mountains on its journey to the sea. For well over a hundred years the work of clearing the forest continued steadily. At Upper Hopewell, the planting of orchards, building of barns, houses, churches, roads, fences and bridges kept pace.

It was all a Herculean job and took heart-breaking and unending effort. This continued into the next century, when the birth pains of the Revolution were making themselves felt.

Sometimes the men of the family found time to go fishing. The waters near the farms were alive with trout and the two lakes (or "Beaver Ponds") south of the Fishkill were Nature's own breeding ground for small-mouth black bass. The Back Pond was nearly surrounded by marsh and was a spot the like of which has rarely been seen for the breeding of wild things.

Of course the forests were then full to overflowing with deer, lynx, bear, wolf, beaver, otter, fox, mink, muskrat, skunk, raccoon, and other furbearers. Panthers, mountain lions and bobcats made life a gamble for the pioneers' poultry and young livestock. There were moose in the forests and

probably caribou too in the marshes, not to mention the myriads of game birds. To hunt then was much like being turned loose today with a gun in the zoo. Even the home-farm forests were gaudy with wild gobblers.

Of course the pioneers' table was largely supplied by the rifle and fishing rod. In winter each of the boys had his own trap lines, and the revenue from furs was substantial, besides furnishing much of the winter clothing for the families. North America was as famous for its furs as South America for its gold; in fact, furs were gold, almost. Remember the fur ships which plied the Hudson River before Henry Hudson arrived? There is on file the manifest of the "Wapen van Amsterdam" (Arms of Amsterdam) which left New York early in the 17th century with a cargo of 7246 beaver skins, 853 otters, 48 mink, 36 wildcat and 34 muskrat pelts. They were valued at \$25,000, or \$3 per skin (average). Of course Nieuw Amsterdam had been founded as a fur-trading post, and the back country was famous for its fur-bearing animals. At its peak the fur trade from the port reached 85,000 pelts per year. Imagine the revenue the Storm boys must have reaped from their farms in furs alone.

The northerly end of the first purchase reached nearly to Sylvan Lake which in the early days, and in fact until long after the Revolution, was known as "Wiltzer's Pond". It is a remarkable body of water, spring-fed, crystal clear and unbelievably deep. Abe Storm, the Civil Engineer, tried to sound it about a century later, and said that in places he couldn't reach the bottom with a 200-foot copper line. A superstition grew in the community that the lake had no bottom, and weird tales of the "bottomless pit" that existed under the water near the old iron mine were believed by all the younger generation.

Of course it was an ideal place for lake trout. They lived "deep

down in the hole", according to old-timers. You had to troll for them with a copper line which would sink rapidly. Once early in the 20th century, a youngster was fishing along the western shore using worms and an old bamboo pole. He had waded out where the bottom shelved gently to the edge of a submerged shelf, or cliff, and was dropping his line down over the sheer wall into the deep water below. He stood there quietly, now and then pulling up a rock bass and less often a strawberry or black bass. It was good fishing, for the sunfish and shiners didn't bother the bait much. It was a typical July day, hot and clear. Up on the hill a mowing machine could be heard cutting the last of the year's hay harvest--"haying", they called it. The boy had no thought of catching anything larger than "a good pan fish". He knew about the big lakers which were sometimes caught there, but of course they were much too wary for a mere worm on a hook. You needed special bait and hundreds of feet of line to take them. He swatted a fly and let the pole dip into the water. Suddenly there was a tremendous tug on the line, jerking the bamboo from his loose grasp. He leaped after it and caught the butt just as it was disappearing over the ledge.

Afterwards he could not remember what happened next. His best recollection seemed to be that he turned and ran blindly for shore, pulling the pole after him. Somewhere inland he slowed up and looked back. There, well up from the edge of the water, a silvery trout was flopping angrily, torn from its watery environment too fast to have exerted any of its usual defenses. It weighed 15 pounds. That was large. Later Abe Storm caught some in Sylvan Lake weighing up to 25 pounds, but he had special tackle.

The first log cabin built to shelter the Storm boys in the early days at Upper Hopewell was probably located close to the Fishkill.

The stream at this point makes an elbow and the boys must have built a bridge across it there -- probably exactly where there still is one today. Here the road comes down close to the stream, no doubt intentionally, for otherwise it could better have passed by farther away. Doubtless the Storms used the water course for transporting logs and other materials before and even after the road was built. Later House No. 1 replaced the cabin.

It was just 18 years after Thomas came to Hopewell before a church was organized and 25 years before the church itself was built. In 1762 a Building Committee was formed and of course Garret Storm was made chairman. The building was completed in 1764 -- the first church in the vicinity. No picture of it is extant, unfortunately. It seems that all of the original churches with which "Old Dirck" and his descendants were connected have been rebuilt without preserving a picture of the original (except Sleepy Hollow). Hopewell was rebuilt in 1833, so the original building stood for 69 years. The name of the church is The Reformed Protestant Church of Hopewell. The earliest stone in the graveyard is marked 1762. Records were kept in Dutch until 1781 -- after the war.

Thomas, Jr., the oldest of the Pioneer's sons, married Rachel Buys at Sleepy Hollow two years before Thomas went to Dutchess. There were two grandchildren born: Christena in 1739 and Anatje in 1740. The father died in 1746 -- at 51. Then the widow married Thomas Emans and they moved to New York.

Catharine and Engeltje, daughters of the Pioneer, took turns in marrying the brother of their sister-in-law, Jacob Buys. First Catharina tried it in 1737. Evidently she was divorced, for Engeltje married him in 1741, after which he soon passed away. Then Engeltje decided to recapture the name Storm again, so she married Nicholaes Storm. More of him later.

REFORMED PROTESTANT CHURCH OF HOPEWELL



Organized 1757 - Erected 1765 - Rebuilt 1833

Under the center window of the Church stands the dark monument of John V. Storm (1800-1900), where his remains with those of his wife, his mother and father, his twin daughters, two of his sons and his grandson, Wilson, also rest. See Appendix for biographical detail.

William J. Storm's plot is at left of picture, behind the Church, and others of the family lie nearby.

On February 8, 1746, Garret, next in line, married his father's step-daughter, Maria van Sickles, one of the three children of Ann Meijyer van Sickles whom Thomas had married seven years before. Garret took Maria to live in House No. 1 (see map on inside back cover). This was rebuilt by his son early in the 1800's. Garret and Maria's first child, Cathryntze, was not born until January 14, 1759. (Apparently they had to wait awhile for their babies — perhaps the house and farm were not yet quite ready!) Although the new church would not be built for another five years, it was then organized and "Cathy" was baptized on February 18, 1759.

In 1754 Goris married Marytje Conklin and took her to live in House No. 2. Their first child, Cathrina, was born November 3, 1758, and baptized (according to the Church record) on the same day as Garret's first child. Apparently both fathers named their first-born for their deceased mother (with slight changes in spelling, due perhaps to the whimsies of the Church clerk).

But these christenings were not the first: the first baptism of a Storm child was recorded on August 27, 1758 — about six months earlier. That was Nelly, daughter of Gorus and Maria Palmonterre Storm, who were the son and daughter-in-law of Thomas' older brother, Dirck. This was the cousin who lived over Fishkill Plains way, according to Smith's "History of Dutchess County". As stated in previous chapter, Thomas and Dirck both arrived in Dutchess in 1739, it seems. In future years there were many other Storm family ceremonies at Hopewall, even before the church was built.

About this time John married Catharine van Enden up in Pleasant Valley and there they had a large family. And Jacob, the youngest boy by Thomas' first wife, married Aeltje Ecker, and had one son, Abraham. But the

father died prematurely (under 30)--like Thomas, Jr., the eldest son.

In 1759 Abraham married Catharine Bussing from the village of Harlem near Spuyten Duyvil. Kate didn't want to go to wild Dutchess County. She felt that Sleepy Hollow was plenty wild enough for her and far enough away from home. The couple remained childless.

This left only the one boy, Isaac, unmarried. Two sons and a daughter had died, leaving five sons and two daughters to be provided for.

In 1763 the father of the family drew up his will on one of his frequent visits to Dutchess. Thomas was growing old then and spent most of his time in Westchester. His sixty-six years doubtless made the frontier life seem rather strenuous. Seated on the porch of the house near the Fishkill, he drew up the document distributing his worldly goods. It must have been a pleasant task and one for which he had prepared throughout his long life. It began:

In the Name of God Amen this twenty eight day of June in the third year of the Reign of our sovereign Lord King George the third Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty three, I Thomas Storm of Philips manner and County of Westchester and Province of New York Yeoman being well in health of Body and of perfect mind and memory thanks be given to God therefore knowing it is appointed for all men once to die and the Time nothing more uncertain do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament

The document then continued by Thomas placing himself in the hands of Almighty God, asking remission of his sins, and recommending that his remains be disposed of "at the discretion of my executors". In the conventional manner he willed:

"...to my beloved wife, Annace Storm, one-third of my movels".

Probably this meant "movables"—cash, etc. Note that he spelled her name "Annace". That was one of the variant spellings. The will went on:

"Also I give to her what she brought to me, and the new furniture, and the homespun blankets of all sorts, and the swine, and the choice of the best rume in the house, and the keeping of a horse, and a cow, and provisions for her..."

Not bad when you consider that she also got one-third of the "movels". And yet it was probably less than she would have received had she been the first wife. It seems strange that real estate was usually not left to the wives, and that daughters got so much less than sons. But the two girls did share with the boys otherwise:

"My daughters Catharina and Engeltje shall have an equal right with my sons in the cattle and sheep and household goods—or the heirs of the bodies of my before mentioned daughters."

From this it appears obvious that daughter Catharina was alive when her father's will was drawn in 1763. In fact she must have been divorced from her husband, Jazob Buys, or her sister, Engeltje, could not have married him in 1741.

To his grandchildren, Christina and Ann (Thomas, Jr .'s daughters), Thomas left the sum of 40 pounds each. There was a page or so more of small bequests: one to his grandson Abraham (son of Jacob, deceased) of 100 pounds; one to each of his daughters in like amount; a sentimental gift to his youngest son, Isaac, of the "wever's lume and tacking thereunto belonging"; etc.

His share in the "storehouse and 12 acres of land" Thomas left to his five living sons. That was unquestionably the Frankfort Store House at "Willet's Landing", previously mentioned. It continued prosperously for nearly two generations after the patriarch died; until 1826, in fact.

The important part of the will, at least to Abraham and Isaac, was:

Item I give and bequeath unto

*my son Abraham Storm my second Purchase I purchased in Rumbouts
present in Dutches County and Province aforesaid lying the south
side of the Fish Kill or Creek to him his heirs of his Body and assigns
excepting ten Acres of Wood Land joyning the Farm which formerly
belonged to Thomas Fordon and joyning the Farm which formerly
belonged to Nathaniel Goman to him his heirs and assigns former*

*Item I give and bequeath unto my son John Storm the ten acres of
Woodland which I excepted out of my second Purchase lying as
before mentioned and all my third Purchase I purchased in Rum
-bouts present and County of Dutches to him his heirs of his Body and
assigns forever Item I give and bequeath unto my son Isaac Storm
my improvement on Philleps Manner in the County of West Chester
which I now hold under the Honorable Colonel Frederick Phillips*

So there it was! The first purchase would be divided between

Garret and Goris; the second purchase would go to Abraham (who did not want it); and Isaac would have the ancestral home at Sleepy Hollow (when he wanted the second purchase).

In 1764, the year after making his will (and in the same year the new church building at Hopewell was dedicated) Thomas was again elected to an Eldership in the Sleepy Hollow Church for a term of three years. It was to be his last. How often did the Storm men assist the work of the churches they came in contact with!

On January 1, 1766, an event occurred which was most important to Isaac's descendants: he married Elizabeth Losee of Fishkill. Betsy was the daughter of a prominent family of pioneers. She was just 21; he 26. The ceremony took place in the brand new church building by the Fishkill stream at Hopewell. It was a glorious New Year's Day for the family, one fraught

with meaning and significance, and Betsy and Isaac made the most of it, for within the year a son was born to them. On December 14th of the same year the baby was baptized in Hopewell Church where his parents had been married on the previous New Year's Day. There the record stands -- the third Storm child on the Baptismal Register of the Church:

THOMAS (son) TO ISSAC STOPM & ELIZABETH LOSEE-DEC. 14, 1766"

The first house on the second purchase (No. 3 on map on the inside back cover) perhaps was started before Grandpa Thomas died (1769). Perhaps it was originally built for Abraham, but he and Isaac had exchanged legacies. It was located on the Fishkill-Stormville road, a half mile west of the latter town (not to be so named for almost another century). On General Washington's military road map made in 1778-9 (Chapter 16) this house bears an odd symbol before the owner's name -- Lt. Storm. It closely resembles "Lt." and yet so far as known, Isaac seems never to have been a Lieutenant. The Historical Society, after inspection of the original, cannot explain the marking. A careful study of military ranks of other owners of houses on the map seems to offer no enlightenment, and all library authorities so far interrogated have not been able to elucidate.

About thirty years later, Isaac would build the house for his son Abraham when he married, down by the lakes on the extreme westerly side of the Second Purchase, and would name it "Storm Lake Farm". This would be the fifth Storm residence to be built in Dutchess County (No. 5).

On December 28, 1769, Grandpa Thomas died in Sleepy Hollow. He was only 72 then, but his life had been full indeed. While two of his sons had died, he left behind his wife Ann, his daughters Catharina and Engeltje, and five sons. Garret was 47, Goris 45, Abraham 43, John 41 and Isaac 29. The will

was probated in the month following his death (January 15, 1770) and is filed in the Hall of Records, Surrogate's Office, New York, Book VII, 313-4, original liber 27, page 255-6-7. Ann must have survived Thomas by approximately 15 years, for in "Westchester County Wills" on page 371 there appears this reference: "Ann Storm, Phillipsburg - widow of Thomas Storm. Legacies to Maria (wife of Garret Storm), John and Zacharias Sickles, Mar. 13, 1874". Thomas' executors were Garret, Goris and a neighbor, William Davis.

Thomas had lived a good life and now he died as the dogs of war were beginning to gnash their teeth in earnest. It was well that if he had to go, it be then. He passed out of the Westchester and Dutchess pictures, leaving five large farms to his five living sons. Probably a record. To better identify the individuals in his generation the table, "Family of Thomas Storm", is included at the end of this chapter.

FAMILY OF THOMAS STORM, DUTCHESS COUNTY PIONEER

By 1st wife, Christina van Weert, married at Sleepy Hollow 1714:

THOMAS, JR.....b 1715 m Rachel Buys (Boyce or Byse) 1737 d 1746 (at 31)
 Grandchildren: Christina b 1739 m Harmen Hilleker
 Anatje b 1740 m Hendrick Willemse
 (2 years after Thomas d Rachel m Thos. Emans. Lived N.Y.)

CHRISTINA.....b 1717 m Jacob Buys 1737 in Sleepy Hollow.

ENGELTJE.....b 1719 m " " 1741 after sister was divorced.
 m Nicholaes Storm after Jacob Buys d Dec. 6, 1755.
 (Grandchild, Isaac, captured Major Andre.)

1* GARRET.....b 1722 m Maria van Sickels 2/8/1746. d 8/14/1801 (at 79).

Grandchildren: 2* Thomas b 1749 m Elizabeth Graham.
 Engeltje b 1751 m John Adriance.
 Anna b 1755 m Brinkerhoff.
 Catherine b 1759 m John Currie.
 Margarietze b 1761.
 Elizabeth b 1763 m Wm. Hunt.

3* John b 1765 m Susanna Brinkerhoff.

4* GORIS.....b 1724 m Maria Conklin 10/5/1754. d 1/8/1830 (at 76).

Bur. Hopewell Cem., stones #329 & 330.

Grandchildren: (Probable) John.

Catharine b 1758 m Rem. Adriance.

(There may have been others).

5* ABRAHAM.....b 1726 m Catharine Bussing 10/5/1759. d in war (abt. 50).

No issue. Captured by British. Widow went to Harlem, 1784.

JOHN.....b 1728 m Catharine van Enden. d abt. 1790 (at 62)

Grandchildren: 3 sons, 7 daughters, born Pleasant Valley.

Later moved to Green, Chenango Co.

JACOB.....b 1734 m Aeltje Ecker. d before 1763 (under 30).

Grandchild: Abraham b 1759.

By 2nd wife, Annatje Meijyer van Sickles, married 1738:

6* ISAAC.....b 1740 m Elizabeth Losee of Fishkill Jan. 1, 1766. d May 3,
 1813 (at 73). Elizabeth d Mar. 31, 1816.

Buried in Hopewell Cem., stones #321 & 322.

Grandchildren: Thomas b 1766 m Dianah Adriance.

Catharine b 1768.

Rachel b 1770

7* ABRAHAM b 10/1/1772 m Sarah Vincent.

Isaac b 1775 m Ida Adriance.

Maria b 1777

Elizabeth b 1779

Jacob b 1782 m Dianah Brinkerhoff.

1* - Inherited House #1 in 1769 (See U.S.Topog.Survey inside back cover.)

2* - Received House #4 in 1771 when he married Elizabeth Graham.

3* - Inherited House #1 in 1803 and rebuilt it after the Revolution.

4* - Inherited House #2 in 1769, probably between Houses #1 and #4.

5* - Inherited House #3 in 1769. Exchanged for Sleepy Hollow.

6* - Inherited Sleepy Hollow in 1769. Exchanged for House #3.

7* - Received House #5 when he married in 1796 - "Lake Farm".

15

WAR CLOUDS GATHER ...Over Peaceful Dutchess

The dark clouds which presaged the coming struggle for independence of the American Colonists were clearly discernible in the seventeen-sixties. The Sugar Act of 1764 was the beginning (called "the turning point in Colonial history"). Then came the tariff on teas and the "odious Stamp Act" of 1765. In that year the Royal Charlotte sailed up the Delaware River bringing a cargo of "those hated stamps", and the "Sons of Liberty" burned Governor Calder in effigy and threatened to hang him -- in person. Every note, bond, deed, mortgage, lease, license, legal document, almanac, newspaper and Colonial pamphlet under the new act had to be written on paper furnished by the British government AND had to bear an English tariff stamp ranging in price from a half-penny to six pounds.

These tariffs for the most part were designed to finance the "French and Indian War", as the English called the border warfare they had waged for years against the French and their Indian allies -- from Saratoga to Oswego -- to Ticonderoga -- to Champlain and -- to the Plains of Abraham on the St. Lawrence. Peace was declared (at last) in 1763 and the Treaty of Paris signed.

As the war had been fought in America, England now wanted her Colonists to pay the cost, although it was the Mother Country herself which had inaugurated and carried on the hostilities. But the Colonists contended that they had had no hand in formulating the tariffs and therefore they amounted to

"Taxation without representation". New York, being Dutch primarily, merely sat back and applauded. But when the time came for action, there was no cause for complaint -- all the Colonies were as one.

In 1766 there came another kind of outbreak in the Hudson valley which was locally distressing. It was known as the "Anti-rent War", the primary cause being the granting in the early years of the Colony of large tracts of land to certain favored individuals who took up all the best land and left the less favored majority to become merely renters. It was a bad situation. Up on Quaker Hill in Pawling, William Pendergast led his neighbors in a demonstration against the English. This was put down by the British regulars, but only after reserves from New York, armed with canon, had come to their assistance. Charged with high treason, Pendergast was rushed to Poughkeepsie for trial. So great was the resentment of persons sympathetic to Pendergast's cause, however, that his trial had to be delayed for over a month, while he fretted in prison. The rank and file were all for Pendergast's cause, and it was no time for Tories to be abroad in the streets of Poughkeepsie, unguarded.

Mehitabel Wing, Pendergast's wife, made frantic efforts to obtain his pardon. She sought the help not only of the Governor but also of the King. Once a company of her husband's friends, some fifty in number, mounted on horseback and armed to the teeth, set out from Pawling bent on rescuing him, forcibly if need be. Down out of the hills they rode hell-for-leather, through Stormville or Beekman, on to Poughkeepsie; their very determination enough to scare the daylights out of the British regulars. Mehitabel met them and begged them to go back, explaining that they could only injure her plans for obtaining a pardon. Finally they did. And in the end her husband was pardoned and, oddly, he acquired title to his farm

from Lord Frederick Philipse, of all people. (It was of course Philipse III--that being in the year 1771.) This incident shows vividly the extent to which the Philipse family holdings expanded in those years before the war. James Pendergast, the son of Mehitabel and William Pendergast, later inherited the property. Eventually he moved to the western part of the state and became the founder of Jamestown, New York.

Wingdale, near Pawling, was named for Mehitabel's family--perhaps for Mehitabel. Its Swamp River was famed for its gigantic speckled trout and in later years for its parasitic prison.

With war brewing, the one thing needed most by the Colonists was MONEY--funds to finance the impending struggle. Guns, ammunition, uniforms, and every conceivable kind of equipment and supply would be needed. This meant cash on the barrelhead. Cash could only come from loans--collateralized loans. Collateral was the one thing the Colonists were shortest of. The wealth potential of the country at large was of course incalculable, but this assumed that there would still be a country to carry on the obligation when the war was over, and at this stage nothing could be more uncertain.

Where save in freedom-loving France could loans be negotiated? Small chance, even there, but failing that, the alternative seemed to be perpetual subserviance to the English king, which was repugnant to our freedom-loving ancestors. It was clear that someone must wait upon His Majesty Louis XVI; someone with tact, with acumen. There were few men alive properly equipped for this job. Down in Philadelphia lived Ben Franklin. He could do the job, but he was wrapped up in work both scientific and politic such as few men in history have undertaken. To Ben's everlasting glory be it said that he undertook the job gladly and "brought home the bacon."

Though coming from non-belligerent stock, temperamentally indisposed to brawls, all the Storms of military age were eventually drawn into the conflict. It was not a war one could stay out of (to end one more sentence with a preposition). Everyone was affected; everyone must contribute his bit, unless he be Tory or "Empire Loyalist" (as they liked to be called). These, numbering about one-third of the population, loyal to the king, would eventually nullify the efforts of an almost equal percentage of rebellious Whigs.

There was also another kind of cloud which hung over the Hopewell parish in those years. The fact that it was petty made it no less real. For some time after the Church was organized, it was torn by dissension. Two mighty bones of contention remained to be digested by the congregation:

Should the minister be ordained in Holland?
Should the minister speak Dutch in the worship?

There were other points of disagreement, of course, but these were the most soul-stirring.

The congregation lined up and took sides in the time-honored way of a bunch of kids out for a game. The argument waxed hot; then hostile. There seemed to be no middle ground. Either you wanted an old-world dominie or you wanted one "made in America".

The two parties became known as "Conferentia" and "Coetus" (both common terms in Dutch ecclesiastical history). Conferentia included the conservatives, Coetus the progressives: old-fashioned folk versus modernists.

Year by year the tempest-in-a-teapot raged. Members of one party wouldn't speak to those of the other. One party wouldn't think of entering the church if the other was there. If "Old Dirck" had been around he might

have helped the two parties to adjust their differences (which in all conscience were not great) but no leader stepped forward. Instead the matter was settled by each party's hiring its own minister. It was as simple as that! Conferentia called Dr. Rysdike and Coetus Mr. Schoonmaker.

But here is the really perplexing part: the two ministers remained for ten years. Ten years of a completely divided membership, with separate services, Sunday schools, prayer meetings, etc. As frugal as people were in those times, yet they held so stubbornly to their personal beliefs that they were willing to dig down into their own pockets to provide the double cost. Hadn't they left Holland to find a place where they could worship as they chose? Well, here was a case where they chose to do as they pleased, and do it they did--for ten years.

Dr. Rysdike survived Mr. Schoonmaker and went on to considerable prestige in County and State. For a time he also had charge of the new churches at Brinkerhoffville and New Hackensack. He was evidently a likeable character and personally impressive (both good characteristics for those who would be leaders of men). "In person the doctor was rather stoutly made and imposing," says an early writer; "he rode through his charge on horseback and was considered one of the most accomplished preachers in America, having been educated in the best universities abroad. The classics were as familiar to him as his own Holland tongue."

It is not known to which "party" the Storms belonged. Perhaps there were some on both sides. Probably, knowing their antecedents, one can guess that they would join the one headed by Dr. Rysdike (Conferentia). After all, Thomas' father was Gregoris, and he had come to this country with "Old Dirck". Therefore his sons, Garret and Isaac and the other

brothers, were of the second American-born generation. Furthermore, it is said that Dutch was spoken (and written) in both the Hopewell and Sleepy Hollow churches until after the Revolution.

It is probable that the following anecdote told of Isaac Storm by T. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff in 1866 in his "Historical Sketch of the Town of Fishkill" (which in the early days included East Fishkill township) may have occurred in the period of church dissension. Isaac, who had recently been married and had received House No. 3 in exchange with his brother Abraham, had of course a new barn which he apparently permitted members of his church to use for prayer meetings, etc. Here is what Mr. Brinckerhoff wrote of him, about a century after the event is said to have taken place:

"Services were often held in barns in the early days. On one such occasion they were held in a barn belonging to Mr. Isaac Storm of Stormville. The preacher asked:

"'Who is Beelzebub?'

"A little Irishman, thinking the preacher was addressing him, sprang to his feet and exclaimed:

"'Och mon, that's a sily! toold by a mon of ch'racter-- he was the High Praist of Hil, sor'".

The quotation sounds more Scotch than Irish, but perhaps it got that way in the hundred years while it was waiting to be written down by Mr. Brinckerhoff. Anyway, we can be most grateful that this episode was recorded.

The original barn of House No. 3 should not be confused with the large barn of later years. That was built by Henry Jackson, husband of Diana Storm Jackson whose father was "Ad" Storm, a contemporary and close neighbor of William J. Storm. About 1895 Henry had a "Raising"--one of those delightful old-time customs which went out with mortised-and-tenoned framework. After the timbers of the barn were properly framed together in

sections, the neighbors were invited in to help raise them into position. They made it a holiday. The whole family came: the youngsters to play games, the womenfolk to visit and gossip, and the in-betweeners to make the most of the opportunity for courting. It was a festive occasion. The frame was raised in a hurry and the wooden pegs driven into the holes previously bored to receive them. Not an iron nail was used. Once set in place and the tenons inserted in the mortises and pegged in place, the oak frame was there to stay—as long as the roof was tight. Then everyone gathered 'round for the feast which was the only remuneration the men received (though not the only reward). No one who ever attended a "Raising" can possibly fail to remember it with nostalgia.

After Pioneer Thomas Storm had passed away, his oldest grandson got married. That was Thomas, oldest son of Garret, who lived in House No. 1. The first Thomas also had named his first born after himself, it will be remembered, so this was the third Dutchess County generation to have a Thomas. The bride was Elizabeth Graham, daughter of the Rev. Chauncey Graham and Elizabeth Van Wyck of Brinkerhoffville (as it was then usually spelled). The day of the nuptials was March 23, 1771, a sort of intermediate date in American history--just after the colonizing in the east had leveled off and just before the fight for freedom had begun.

For a wedding present Garret gave the young couple House No. 4 at the corner of Madam Brett's Road and the crossroad to the future Stormville. In the foregoing anecdote Mr. Brinckerhoff referred to Stormville as though it had been called that back in Isaac Storm's day, but of course that is most improbable. Later we shall see what the record shows.

Whether Garret purchased the ground and built a new house, or

gave Thomas a house which was one then in use, cannot now be surely stated. If the house had been built or owned previously by the Pioneer or his sons, would they not have occupied it? Apparently at least a part of the property had been owned by the family since 1739. Why was it not then "House No. 1"? (which tradition says it was not). By its location, it deserved that honor.

From the remarks of Helen Reynolds in her "Dutch Houses", it would appear that Garret merely added a wing to the two already there when he gave the place to his son. The author must have learned this from the descendants of Thomas himself. Julia Brinckerhoff Clapp, daughter of T. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff and wife of the then pastor of Hopewell Church, must have been able to throw some light on this matter. It seems probable that the author (of "Dutch Houses") must have spoken with her before writing these words:

"The large east end was probably built about 1771 --
THE CENTER AND SMALL WING STILL EARLIER."

So there were two wings there before 1771. Perhaps this building was originally the tenant house, or even a barn, or it could have been the site of the cabin which sheltered the boys when the work first started. Whatever its ancient history, it certainly was to be of first importance during the war to come. An illustration of the present house is included farther on, entitled Storm-Brinckerhoff-Adriance House (#4).

In the years of the early 1770's an almost breathless lull of expectancy hung over the countryside -- especially the Dutchess countryside. The famous battles would be fought elsewhere, but the valley itself would be a strategic bastion to hold at all costs.

Garret and Goris and Isaac were on the farms they had just received from their father. Abraham was in Sleepy Hollow on the ancestral place which

had come down to him from "Old Dirck" via Gregoris and Thomas. John, another of Thomas' sons, had gone to Pleasant Valley. Over in Fishkill Plains was cousin Gorus Storm, son of Dirck, Thomas' brother; and in Fishkill was Johannes, first cousin of Thomas.

If the war must come, the Storm boys were ready.

16

THE STORMS WERE WHIGS ...In The Revolution

As in all of the thirteen American colonies, the war clouds which gathered over Dutchess in 1775 showed scarcely a shred of silver-lining. In this impending struggle, old-world racial lines would become almost obliterated and the fresher Nordic-Italic strains from the English islands and the Low Countries would here be blended into a new race. The English aristocrats of Virginia would join with the English Pilgrims of New England; the Dutch of New York would add their weight; the Swedes along the Delaware would fight beside the Germans of Pennsylvania; and the French (who so recently had made a treaty of peace with the English) would again take up arms to help the cause of freedom. The Huguenots and the Quakers, and the native red men and foreign black men -- the representatives of almost every race on earth, here gathered shoulder to shoulder -- would make one great epochal effort to defeat the "foreign tyrant" and render at least 13 of the 17 colonies as free as they had hoped to be.

Boston had had its "Tea Party" in '73 and New York a smaller one in 1774. The Colonial Congress sitting in Philadelphia in 1774 had voted unanimously to sustain the Massachusetts Colony in her conflict with a "wicked ministry". In New York the people were apparently more conservative (or less sensitive) than the Massachusetts colonists, while in Dutchess the settlers tried hard for conciliation. Even on August 10, 1774, they met at Poughkeepsie and drafted this letter to the General Assembly:

"We are willing to bear and pay such proportion of the national expenses as our circumstances will admit of. Like sentiments should be adopted by Legislature of other Colonies, to end that this will have a tendency to conciliate the affections of Mother country".

It was at Lexington, Massachusetts, that the first shots were fired on April 18, 1775, and Paul Revere did his famous gallop, as described by Longfellow in his "Midnight Ride". With him were two friends, one of them William Dawes*. It was not until the 23rd (news being slow to travel in those days) that New York learned of the battle.

On the 29th New York's "Committee of 60" was increased to the "Committee of 100". They adopted the "Revolutionary Pledge" and circulated it to the various local communities. On the 16th of the next month it was adopted by Rombout Precinct as follows:

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of America depend, under God, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a rigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety; and convinced of the necessity of preventing anarchy and confusion, which attend a dissolution of the powers of government; we, the freemen, freeholders and inhabitants of Rombout's Precinct, being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in America, and shocked by the bloody scenes now acting in Massachusetts Bay, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves, and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honor, and love to our country, to adopt and endeavor to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Congress, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, until a reconciliation between Great Britain and America, on constitutional principles (which we most ardently desire) can be obtained, and that we will in all things, follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and property.

* An ancestor of Dirck Allen Storm on the maternal side of his family.

Pretty wonderful sentiments those! -- brave, courageous, simple.

It would take character indeed to live up to them in the years to come. In Dutchess County there were 1820 signers of the pledge and 964 who did not sign; in Rombout 502 signed and 260 refused. Failure to sign did not mean that they were Tories. In all of the histories is found a statement similar to this:

"All of the non-signers were members of military companies in the service of the Crown of England, and their signatures to the Revolutionary Pledge would have been a treasonable offense."

Among those who signed the pledge appear conspicuously the names of:

GARRET STORM	(whose home was in House No. 1)
GORIS STORM	(" " " " " " 2)
ISAAC STORM	(" " " " " " 3)
THOMAS STORM	(" " " " " " 4)

And over in the village of Fishkill Plains in the Poughkeepsie district, Gorus Storm signed up, while in Beekman are shown Peter and David and David, Jr. Among the 260 who refused to sign were Johannes, Peter and Nicholas Storm down in Fishkill.

In July of that year (1775) were set up "Committees of Observation" to keep watch and report any indications of British loyalism among the neighbors. The first meeting of the Committee was held July 15th at Capt. Jacob Griffin's on the Hopewell Road. Thomas Storm was present and agreed to work on a special committee to obtain guns for the troops. Only the Tories had to be asked; others contributed the guns gladly. A minute of the committee reads:

"...go to the persons called Tories, attended by a sufficient guard, and in a friendly manner request them to part with their firelocks."

Minutes of these meetings are well preserved. There are over twenty well-written foolscap pages. At the following meeting on August 15th, Thomas

was late. He was fined two shillings. In Capt. Horton's group, however, were "Jas. Horton, Abm. Brinkerhoff and Thomas Storm". So, young Thomas did make the grade after all. Probably this was fortunate, for he was destined to take a more active part in the war than his brother, father, uncles or cousins.

The Committee paid for the guns in the event that they were not returned, but the Tories especially hated to let them go nevertheless. The Committee secured 432 muskets, which seems like a lot of guns for this sparsely settled community. But then every man had to protect himself against Indians and wild animals, so doubtless that accounted for the large percentage. Here are some conspicuous entries:

"From Garret Storm, one firelock, value 2 pounds
" Goris Storm, " " " 1 pound 10 shillings
" Thomas Storm, " " " 2 pounds 10 shillings"

Notice that these were "firelocks", set off by holding a lighted match to the pan. Later came the "flint lock", then the "cap lock", and finally (late in the 19th century) the modern rifle shooting "cartridges".

Over in House No. 3 on the Storm Lake road Isaac now had five children: Thomas (the 4th Thomas Storm in Dutchess), Catharina, Rachel, Abraham, and Isaac, Jr. This Abraham was born on October 1, 1772, so he was not quite four years old when the war really got going. He in good time became the father of John Vincent Storm.

It was in the following year that the really big news came—the Declaration of Independence was signed on July 4, 1776. Thomas Jefferson was its principal author. He presented the first draft to the Continental Congress in session in Philadelphia. Two days later it was signed. The Rubicon had been crossed!

What followed belongs to history and needs no recounting here

THE REVOLUTION

except as it affects the destinies of members of that early American family which descended from one daring Hollander here known as "Old Dirck".

British ships were now anchored in the Hudson off Sleepy Hollow. Probably Abraham Storm could see them. To keep these ships and others from going upstream past West Point and invading Fishkill Landing and other river towns it was proposed to place a chain from shore to shore near West Point. The physical impediments of such a scheme appeared to be almost insurmountable. For example, the strain which a heavy warship would exert in trying to break through the mile-long chain would be tremendous. The weight of the chain itself would be great and yet it must be floated just below the surface of the water. Every link must be flawless. The mere placing of the chain in the racing currents of the Hudson (here compressed between two towering mountains) would be an engineering feat. And the chain would have to be laid without the benefit of tugboat, launch, steam winch or engine of any kind. It is still a mystery how those men accomplished it without equipment. How it was maintained is another.

Half of the chain is said to have been forged on the east bank of the Hudson at an iron mine up in the Fishkill mountains. The road on which this mine is located runs up from the river and continues on over the mountains to Farmers' Mill on Boyd's Lake. En route it passes close to the upper end of Shenandoah Valley. Thus the mine was only a short ride from Isaac Storm's farm in the valley below.

Drinking water for the men and beasts at the mine had to come from a small spring-fed pond, hidden in the forest close by. The trees were largely giant hemlocks. Against this evergreen background the work of forging the chain went on day and night. Time was of the essence. If word reached the British they might move their ships farther upstream before the

chain could be placed. And yet to conceal the operation was most difficult. Many blacksmiths were needed, and oxen for hauling the heavy links as they were finished and joined in transportable sections. The glare of the forge fires at night and the tracks of the ox loads as they went down the mountain stuck out like the proverbial sore thumb. Spies, usually in the person of local Tories, were everywhere.

As the fires roared, enemy eyes peered through the dark green of the hemlocks. POISON THE LAKE -- WIPE OUT MEN AND BEASTS IN A DAY! How simple! That was the plan. But did it work?

The details of the poisoning were long kept secret by the military. Probably few men but those engaged on the work ever knew what happened at the mine. Eventually the chain was finished and placed in the river. Then the mine was abandoned and the hemlocks grew thick again. The poisoning was forgotten. Just one fact remained to recall the incident--the lake was ever afterwards called "Poison Pond". When the U. S. Topographical Survey engineers mapped the region late in the next century, they did not find Poison Pond. It was again hidden in its green camouflage. There it lay concealed for a century and a half. Few people passed that way. About 1912 George H. Storm was seeking a secluded spot for a week-end camp and stumbled upon the lake. He was charmed. But natives said it was called "Poison Pond". Why? They didn't know--perhaps it really was poison. Some 20 years later the writer learned from an old mountaineer whose grandfather had worked on the chain the true story as related above. The lake is now a widely known luncheon spot in Fahnestock State Park, only a short spin down the Parkway from Lake Farm.

According to the rolls of the State of New York, Dutchess County had seven regiments in the war, including a regiment of Minute Men under

Colonel Jacobus Swartwout. He lived near Colonel Griffin, a mile or two below Hopewell. In Col. Swartwout's regiment were Jacob Storm, a private, and Henry Bailey, a lieutenant, from Johnsville*, as well as many other neighbors and friends of the Storm family.

The Second Regiment included men mostly from the mid-Dutchess area. According to the Dutchess County histories, Abraham Brinckerhoff was Colonel, Thomas Storm was a Captain, his brother John was a private, and Isaac (the only eligible one of Pioneer Thomas Storm's sons) was also a private. In the same Second Regiment were most of the neighborhood families: 18 Brinckerhoffs, 8 Adriances, 5 Losees, and so on. And there was Private Micah Rogers (Herb Roger's ancestor) whose farm was adjacent to Isaac Storm's place along the road toward Fishkill, and others too numerous to mention.

In the Sixth Regiment was Abraham Storm and in the Seventh James Storm, both grandsons of Thomas or his brother, Dirck. Of course there were frequent shifts and changes in the personnel of the various units as the war went along. Historian Hasbrouck says:

"Officers and men seem to have served in different organizations, following the original organization in 1775. This led to much confusion."

There was still no good map of the Dutchess Valley at that time. So in 1778 one was made by army engineers, but Erskine is shown as the topographer. It was the first detailed map giving roads, streams, bridges, and especially the houses and owners thereof. The accompanying reproduc-

* About the middle of the next century Henry D. B. Bailey wrote a number of historical sketches of East Fishkill. John Vincent Storm's older brother, Isaac, married H.D.B. Bailey's sister. It was for her that Helen Bailey Storm was named — one of the twins who was the last living child of John V. Storm. She lived from 1854 to 1945.

tion is made from the war-stained, dog-eared original, now in possession of the N. Y. Historical Society's Museum, by whose kind permission it is used here. It has been retouched slightly to make the faded portions legible. The only named town in the valley is Fishkill, the others having not yet been christened. The future villages have been indicated by arrows. Other points of local interest are also indicated in the same manner. Where crossroads turn off, the original map indicates them by dots.

Isaac Storm's House #3 near the Storm Lakes is marked "Is.¹ Storm", and Thomas' House #4 over on the Revolutionary Highway (as Madam Brett's Road came to be called during the war) is marked "Cap Storm". Down where the two roads unite is shown "Col. Brinkerhoff" (here spelled without a "c"). John Storm's House No. 1 does not show on this map as it was on a crossroad unimportant to the military. He lived with his father, Garret, who was 54 at the time and of course too old for service in the armed forces. Goris, Garret's brother, was also about the same age, -- perhaps two years younger.

It is too bad that the site of Garret's house is not mentioned on George Washington's map. However, the Tories seem to have had no trouble in finding it -- or Abraham's home in Sleepy Hollow, either. Tragic episodes occurred in both of these houses during the early part of the conflict. To quote Helen Reynolds' "Dutch Houses" again:

"The site of Garret's house is in a bend of the road where the ground slopes to the Vis Kil and the stream winds its course along road and hill...to the open meadow beyond. Not peaceful always was this scene, however, for on the house of Garret Storm in the days of the Revolution Tories made a raid, and hanged the owner in his own attic, leaving him to die. One of his many slaves* crept up unob-

* Slavery was not abolished in N.Y. State until 1827 -- fifty years later.

served and released her master, who lived to make a will twenty years later in which he left a legacy to 'my good and faithful maid, Eype Schouten', and directed his executors to support Eype during her natural lifetime. A burying ground for the slaves is on this farm, south of the road and west of the bridge, and there, presumably, faithful Eype was one day laid to rest."

No doubt John, Garret's youngest son, received considerable patriotic inspiration from that episode. Anyway, according to various historic references, he soon outranked his brother Thomas and his Uncle Isaac. Helen Reynolds says:

"Colonel John (born 1765, died 1835) married Susanna Brinckerhoff and in the 1790's occupied his father's farm."

And there is also another reliable reference from the pamphlet, "History of Fishkill" by T. Van Wyck Brinckerhoff published in 1866. Part of a page is reproduced below:

Col. John Storm, of the same family, resided on one of the old homesteads north of Stormville, and now occupied by his son Charles G. Was Colonel of the Militia of the town, and elected to a seat in the Legislature in 1807. If not filling conspicuously public positions, was nevertheless in a large sense of the word a public man in private life. Though but a mere youth he held a commission in the army of the Revolution, and was ever willing, zealous, and ready to serve in any good work. Was in the truest sense of the word a peace maker, and in this respect a public benefactor deserving of lasting remembrance.

Frank and undisguised in manner, and as manly in appearance, he truly belonged to the old fashioned gentlemen of the town, who were in truth and reality just what they seemed to be.

It seems likely that both Miss Reynolds and Mr. Brinckerhoff in referring to Colonel John Storm, may have neglected to mention that he became a colonel in the militia after the war was over. Certainly he seems to have been too young (about sixteen at the end of the war) to have been a colonel in the Revolution. Anyway, it is true that at least two of the grandsons of Pioneer Thomas (Colonel John and Captain Thomas, youngest and oldest sons of Garret) held high rank.

Down in the Westchester country many Storms joined up early in the war. Down there the men of the family were in a difficult position, for that country being south of "The Highlands" was wide open to the British. At Sleepy Hollow Abraham had joined a militia regiment, but while home on furlough the Tories came one night to his house in The Hollow and in spite of Catharine's beseeching spirited him away into the darkness. One rumor had it that he was poisoned. Another said that "he was taken to the Sugar House prison in New York and there died of the plague". That prison was a perfect "black hole of Calcutta" under the operation of the British. Prisoners died like flies. Poor Abraham apparently was no exception, for he was never seen again. Following his brother Garret's hair-raising experience at Upper Hopewell, Isaac and the rest of the Storm family must have come to believe that the Tories were on their trail -- as they no doubt were.

Except for having traded places with Abraham, Isaac would probably have been the one to be captured at Sleepy Hollow, for it occurred in the old homestead which Isaac first received under his father's will.

After Abraham was taken, Catharine continued to live at Sleepy Hollow, probably with Ann, Thomas' widow, whose childhood home was in

Harlem, the same as hers. The Sleepy Hollow property must have been in Catharine's name however, for on March 22, 1784, according to a recorded deed*, she turned it over to Garret and Goris and Isaac and went back to "Van Keulen's Hook" on the Harlem River, where she and Ann had grown up as girls in nearby homes. There her father, Arent Bussing, had just previously died, leaving the place to her. Catharine continued to reside there for twenty-six years. She never had any children. When she died the property was sold to James Roosevelt.

Harlem must have been a picturesque village in those days. On July 27, 1776, it was the seat of the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York, but soon the proximity of the enemy caused the Convention to move over to King's Bridge, not far to the north. Thence they went to Fishkill on August 29, 1776. They first met in the Episcopal Church but, finding that cold and unclean, crossed the road to the Dutch church where they were comfortably quartered, it is said, until well along in 1777. During the recesses of the Convention its powers were exercised by the Committee of Safety on which Thomas Storm was a Captain.

A vigilant guard was kept on all of the roads leading into the Dutchess valley during the war. At the foot of the mountain above the future town of Stormville a troop was stationed under Colonel Wainright on the farms which later belonged to Ben Hopkins and Edward Berry. The road over the mountain was nothing more than a rough trail in those days. It followed the gulch along which flows the stream later called the "Stock-farm Creek".

* See "History of Harlem" - Riker, page 306.

At Fishkill where the King's Highway (called "Albany Post Road" after the war) follows the pass which there cuts suddenly through the mountains, three batteries of cannon were placed on one of the sugar-loaf sandhills which some say were left by the Hudson River where it once ran through the pass in pre-glacial ages. Anyway, it is still a place of great beauty, viewed from any angle. Towering mountains rise from the stream's bed, mostly clothed in green verdure, but here and there showing great bastions of rock, some towering 1600 ft. into the sky. There they stand, immutable guardians of the pass, but always silent as to the history which has transpired at their feet. The road through the pass runs practically at water-level all the way. No other similar opening occurs in the entire mountain chain. The pass was once, of course, the thoroughfare of Indians. Trails of buffaloes and other wild animals followed the stream's banks through the mountains before the first white man came. Then they quickly moved farther into the wilderness. However when Thomas arrived in 1739 conditions were still primitive and he and his sons must often have met large animals on the trails, here and there. After the war the D.A.R. erected a monument near the old battery site reminding travellers that from 1776 to 1783

"On the hills back of this stone stood
three batteries guarding this pass..."

During the war English troops south of the mountains attempted to prevent all communication between the colonies, but in the Dutchess County Valley war-time traffic flowed east and west over Madam Brett's Road, maintaining contact with New England. So great was the traffic that the road earned the name of "Revolutionary Highway". General Washington and his aides passed over it often and the General stopped at patriots'

houses along the way: Colonel Griffin's, Colonel Brinckerhoff's and Captain Storm's. It was in front of the latter's house (No. 4) at Upper Hopewell one fine morning that the General is said to have come out early onto the porch to find the whole neighborhood assembled to greet him. Farm-hands and neighbors stood respectfully bare-headed.

"Put on your hats, men," he called pleasantly,-
"I am but a man like you!"

The General could be very democratic on occasion; and at other times just as haughty.

Probably Garret and Goris Storm were there that morning to see General Washington, for their farms were but a stone's throw away. And Garret's youngest son, John, would have been there, all agog with military zeal and fervor. Of course his older brother, Thomas, must have been present to act as host and to wish Godspeed and good luck to the General on his journey over the mountains. Very likely Thomas went with the General.

Speaking of Thomas' activities on the Vigilance Committee, Helen Reynolds has this to offer regarding his house (No. 4):

"About 1880 the flooring was removed and a trap door to the cellar uncovered in the southeast corner of the old part of the house. Under the trap door were found a Revolutionary knapsack, a cap and a pocketbook. It is to be supposed that prisoners were held there by Captain Storm when he was a member of the Committee of Safety."

And Thomas' house is also mentioned in a pamphlet published by Melzingah Chapter of D.A.R. It states:

"In 1775 the house was occupied by Thomas Storm, Adjutant, and later Captain of the Second Regiment and member of Vigilance Committee. A monument has been erected in front of the house to commemorate the fact that General Washington stayed there when the army was on its way from Fishkill to Connecticut."

It was on an evening later in the war that General Washington was the guest of John Brinckerhoff in his stone house a few miles to the west, on the Fishkill Road. Throughout the evening John kept pressing the General, with more and more persistence (and less and less tact), for information regarding local military affairs. His questions were proper enough from a lay standpoint, but just a little "on the nose side", the General thought. Finally Washington turned to him and in a low voice inquired:

"Mr. Brinckerhoff, can you keep a secret?"

John was electrified. At last he was to be confided in by General Washington. Great day!--it was historical. "Of course I can, Mister General Sir!" he gasped.

General Washington looked at him soberly for a long moment. It was often so hard not to offend these local patriots. John squirmed nervously. Then the General leaned close and whispered: "SO CAN I"--and stalked off to bed.

The episodes in the American experience of the Marquis de Lafayette--or La Fayette--would make a book. He was such a good friend in this country's hour of need! Where the Stormville road a few miles below Isaac's farm separates from the road to Hopewell and crosses over the Fishkill Creek near Honness Mountain, stands a granite monument erected by the D.A.R. It reads:

"In honor of Major General the Marquis de La Fayette, who was ill many weeks in the Brinckerhoff house adjoining during the American Revolution."

Space forbids mention of the considerable gifts which the Marquis laid on the altar of American freedom, or of his kindly services in the interest of Dutchess County. It seems sure that if Isaac and the other Storm boys

were still alive they would insist on telling the stories of the Marquis they knew so well, but here in this limited space these must be foregone. Suffice it is to say that he was a great friend in a great moment of history.

Fishkill because of its position north of the mountain barrier, early in the war became the natural depot of supplies for this section. A sergeant and fourteen men from each of the County's seven regiments were detailed to build barracks on the level plain south of the creek. One of the early fine homes (built originally by a Brinckerhoff but later known as the "Wharton House") became military headquarters. Here the bigwigs of the Revolution met, among them Alexander Hamilton, John Jay, La Fayette, Generals Putnam and Von Steuben and, in-and-out when least expected, the Commander-in-Chief himself. Here were conceived the stratagems which influenced the outcome of the war. How often it waivered in the balance! How close we often were to defeat. And what if we had lost? We might not have had a chance for a second try even to this day.

There is an especial glamour to this house because Enoch Crosby, of later "Spy" fame, often reported there directly to his immediate commander, General Washington. Enoch's court martial, carried through with all the window dressing of the real thing (as far as the rank and file of the army knew), was conducted by the Committee of Safety in the Wharton House. Captain Storm, being a member of the Committee, probably had a finger in that pie too.

The American soldiers were often poorly clothed in those days. Sometimes they were entirely without clothes. A special barrack had to be erected for some. It is shown on General Washington's map, well into the

mountain pass. Great suffering was endured by the army in those early winters. Wrote General Washington: "The privations of these heroic men is pitiable. They have eaten every kind of horse food but hay." The General had seen much suffering on many fronts, but his heart was ever affected by the appalling condition of his soldiers, especially in the Dutchess valley where, though in the midst of plenty, they yet lacked nearly everything. How could that be? And yet it was, as attested by all the great historians. And it continued throughout the second and third winters. To make matters worse, an epidemic of smallpox broke out in the camp and thousands of Continental soldiers succumbed. Many wounded were brought back from the battles of White Plains and elsewhere in Westchester and Fairfield Counties and hospitalized there in the protection of the mountains. The death toll was terrific. In the aisles of the churches at Fishkill the bodies were piled high—"shoulder high", according to old residents.

And where was the Second Dutchess County Militia during all this time? Well, the history of the regiment has never been formally written, as far as is known, but there do exist numerous references to it all through the war. Shortly before the signing of the Declaration of Independence (on June 21, 1776, in fact) it was "ordered out by the Provincial Congress". About the same time (or a little later) "Governor Clinton ordered Colonel Brinckerhoff to take the regiment down to Peekskill, there to reinforce General Putnam." On July 16, 1776, there was issued a military order instructing "all militia regiments to go into immediate service." But apparently the Second had beaten the gun and was then at Peekskill. On December 21st of the same year the Second together with other

militia regiments was directed "to proceed at once to the defense of North Castle". So it went, here and there, wherever and whenever the British pressure was greatest.

Did Isaac see Abraham when the Second Regiment came to Tarrytown? Or was that after the Tories spirited him away? Not far from Abraham's house there are still to be seen earthworks thrown up by the troops. They are near Lord Philipse's Castle along the King's Highway; a grim reminder of the Revolution and what happened to Lord Philipse III.

Certainly Westchester and Dutchess did their full part in the war. As a supply depot and hospital center Fishkill was exceptional. Few sections of the country gave more in men and material. The nearby battles were bloody; the suffering from other causes without parallel.

Did England sometimes pause to consider that this whole conscienceless struggle could have been avoided if in the beginning there had been shown just a little consideration for the American colonies; just a modicum of that supreme virtue which the world has come to expect from those who fancy themselves in maternal roles?

PEACE COMES TO DUTCHESS

...And Isaac Storm Comes Home

On a glowing autumn day in 1781 Lord Cornwallis surrendered to General Washington at the little village of Yorktown in the lowlands along the York River in Virginia, 172 years after the first settlement. Two years later the peace was formalized in Paris -- just ten years after the "Boston Tea Party".

The militiamen were quickly returned to their homes. Isaac Storm came back to his farm east of the Storm Lakes to find that Betsy had made the most of the war years (thanks no doubt to his having had a few furloughs) and there were now eight children; one more came later:

- | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, born Nov. 22, 1766 | 5. Isaac, born Sept. 27, 1775 |
| 2. Catharina, born Dec. 2, 1768 | 6. Maria, born Feb. 7, 1778 |
| 3. Rachel, born Jan. 1, 1771 | 7. Elizabeth, born Dec. 11, 1779 |
| 4. ABRAHAM, born Oct. 1, 1772 | 8. Jacob, born Nov. 10, 1782 |
| | 9. John, born July 5, 1785 |

John was born two years after the peace was formally signed -- signed in Paris, incidentally. Thomas (named for his grandfather, the Dutchess County Pioneer) was 17 the year the treaty was signed; Abraham (later to be the father of John Vincent Storm), was 11. It was a great day for the Storms, when Isaac, Thomas and John came home. (See map on inside covers -- Houses Nos. 3, 4 and 1.)

The Peace of Paris settled the destiny at least for centuries to come of thirteen of the seventeen American colonies, south of the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence River. Britannica's summing up of the conflict is so definite that

it would seem to give a very concise picture of the whole revolt

"REVOLUTION (American Revolutionary War) 1775-1783; English colonies in America v. England. Taxation without representation. Restraint of trade. Consciousness of common interest among colonists. Battles of Lexington-Concord, Bunker Hill, Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Benington, Saratoga, Camden, Cowpens, Yorktown. Americans and French under Washington and Rochambeau, and French fleet under De Grasse, besiege British under Cornwallis. Surrender Oct. 19, 1781 ends Revolution. Treaty of Paris 1783."

That's it!--all in a few lines--formula for creating a nation.

Just have a cause worth fighting for, friends to lend you money and come to your aid when needed, be blessed with courage and conviction, and have time to finish the job--and maybe you'll win--MAYBE. "Old Dirck's" vision of a century before had materialized, but unfortunately not in his lifetime.

The letter on following page from the State Library at Albany is of interest, for while Miss Jacobsen cannot find that Isaac was an officer in the 2^d Dutchess County Militia, she does quote other data of interest to Isaac's descendants. In connection with the symbol before his name on George Washington's map (Chap. 16) the Historical Society of New York has inspected the original map and concludes that this is "Js¹". They add that the initial capital is like the one which occurs elsewhere on the map for "J"; and therefore undoubtedly means "Js¹". It is common in printing to use an italic crossed like the symbol before Isaac's name, as in *John*. But does that help?--what does it mean? Perhaps it is some military rank, as in "Co¹", found elsewhere on the map.

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
NEW YORK STATE LIBRARY
ALBANY 1

MANUSCRIPTS AND HISTORY SECTION
EDNA L. JACOBSEN
HEAD OF SECTION

JOSEPH GAVIT
ACTING STATE LIBRARIAN

May 24, 1945

Mr. Raymond W. Storm
2500 Park Avenue
New York, New York

My dear Mr. Storm:

Isaac Storm is listed as a private in the 2d Regiment Dutchess County Militia under Col. Abraham Brinckerhoff in New York in the Revolution as Colony and State, v.1, p.138. We have found no record of a lieutenant by that name. The same source, p.135, lists Thomas Storm as a captain in the same regiment; and there are several references to him in the Revolutionary Manuscripts on file here. In v.1, records of the 2d Regiment of Dutchess County Militia, is Thomas Storm's signed statement that he "Sent to John Adriance Esq.... certificates for pay of my co. in the alarm of June 1779 No.44050 to 44106."... In Audited Accounts B,p.35, the amount of Capt. Thomas Storm's payroll, for services of his company in repelling the enemy in 1779, is given as b60 10s 7d.

Activities of the 2d regiment of Dutchess County Militia are suggested by some orders to Colonel Brinckerhoff to pay to designated persons sums due soldiers
"for my service in the alarm at Majr hills....1779"
"for my service in the alarm at Fishkill....1780"
"for serving as a solger in the Highlands and at Fishkill"
etc.

Sincerely yours,

Edna L. Jacobsen

Edna L. Jacobsen
Head, Manuscripts and History
Section

ELJ:mb

Four thousand Yankees had fallen, dead of wounds or disease, but among the English and their Hessians the fatalities were over nine thousand. This total seems low but remember that the armies engaged were tiny compared with modern times and the weapons of the Colonials were far less lethal. The 1790 census shows the following white population in these towns:

Township of Fishkill (including East Fishkill).....5941
 Township of Poughkeepsie (seat of State Gov't.)....2529

As soon as the Treaty of Paris was signed, the first job to be done was to draw up a Constitution. Volumes could be written about the birth pains of that document. There was such feeling among the people that their finally getting together was nothing less than a miracle.

Eventually the states ratified as follows:

Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey.....in 1787
 Georgia, Connecticut, Massachusetts, South
 Carolina and New Hampshire.....in 1788

Eight states was the minimum number for ratification. The two more important hold-outs were Virginia and New York. These could not decide whether they really wished to become a part of the U.S.A., or not. Virginia finally signed on the dotted line June 26, 1788 and New York (with considerable pique at having been beaten by Virginia) managed to get a favorable majority on the July 25th following. But the majority was only **THREE!** Imagine! By that narrow margin was it decided that "The Empire State" should become a part of the U.S.A.

Shortly weak spots appeared, and it became apparent that it would be necessary to make changes. Before long seven amendments were added, followed by twelve more in 1789. These now have become known as the Bill of Rights. It was passed by the First Congress when it met in New York. Differences between the members, however, again made themselves felt. The measure came close

indeed to never being passed. The great Empire State was no exception. After prolonged bickering, its delegates finally reached an affirmative decision, but by the startling majority of only 3 votes (as mentioned). Only the brilliant advocacy of Alexander Hamilton saved the day. Governor Clinton and his cohorts fought against the measure to the last ditch. He has been called "the bitterest hater of the Constitution that could be found anywhere in the thirteen States". How few of us today realize what a close call the young U. S. A. had there at Poughkeepsie up until the time that Virginia cast the deciding vote.

A letter of the time written from Poughkeepsie by the Hon. Isaac Roosevelt to a constituent shows the temper of the Convention. Isaac, one of the 65 delegates, wrote on July 1, 1788 as follows:

"I wish it was in my Power to inform you that our Convention had agreed to adopt the Constitution or Even what the Propable Event will be. Our oponents keep themselves much at a distance from us and we Cant Collect any of their Sentiments Either out or in Doors by any means whatever. In our discussions on the Constitution we have got only to the 8th Section of the first Article. The time is mostly taken up in reasoning on the impropriety of their Proposed amendments."

An interesting sidelight on the later years of the War is contained in a book published in Paris after the war by the Marquis de Chastellux. While this is of course familiar to readers of the histories of Dutchess County, still there may be some, especially the younger generation, who will not have seen it. The Marquis was a French general officer under Rochambeau and one of that group of sympathizers with the American cause who rendered such valuable assistance in our struggle for freedom. Having landed at Newport, R. I., in July 1780, he saw his troops established in winter quarters there, and then in October he started "on a long tour of the Continent", as he called it. He took two Aides, five servants, a led horse, and a little cart upon which was

carried their baggage. It was cold and the land was covered with snow. That part of the Marquis's own words describing the journey from the Housatonic valley, over the Fishkill Mountains, down through Hopewell, Fishkill, and through the pass to West Point on the west shore of "the North River" are given in the following translation:

"That river (the Housatonic) is not navigable, and you cross it easily at a ford near the forges of Mr. Bull (Bull's Iron Works). You turn next toward the left, and follow its banks; but if you are sensible to beautiful nature, if you have learned in looking at the pictures of Vernet and of Robert, to admire examples of it, you will pause, you will forget yourself in looking at the charming country which forms the surroundings of the forges, the water fall which serves to work them and the accessories of trees and of rocks with which that picturesque scene is embellished.

Scarcely have you gone a mile, when you cross again the same river, but upon a wooden bridge; you find another soon, which empties itself into it, called Ten Miles River. You follow that for the space of two or three miles and see next many pleasant houses which form part of the district called the Oblong. It is a long and straight tract of land ceded by Connecticut to the State of New York in consequence of an exchange made between those two States. The Inn where I was going is in the Oblong, but two miles further along. It is kept by Colonel Moorhouse; for in America nothing is more common than to see a Colonel an Inn keeper. They are for the most part Colonels of Militia, chosen by the Militia itself, which rarely fails to intrust the command to the most honest and best accredited citizens. I urged my horses and hastened to arrive to get ahead of a traveller on horse-back, who had joined me on the road, and who would have had the same right as myself for lodging, if we had arrived there together. I had the satisfaction to see him continue on his way; but soon afterwards I had the misfortune to learn that the fair sized Inn, where I had counted upon passing the night, was occupied by thirteen farmers and two hundred and fifty cattle, which had come from New Hampshire. The cattle were the least troublesome of the whole company. They had driven them some distance from there into a meadow, where they left them free at their own will, without leaving any guard with them, not even that of a dog; but the farmers, their horses and their dogs were the possessors of the Inn. I informed myself of the reason which caused them to journey thus, and I learned that they were conducting to the Army a part of the contingent of subsistence which New Hampshire furnished it. That contingent is a kind of tax which is divided among all the inhabitants, who are taxed, some at the rate of 150, others at 100 or 80 pounds of meat according to their means, so that they agree among themselves to furnish a steer, more or less heavy, it makes no difference, because each animal is weighed. The driving of the herd is then intrusted to several farmers and servants. The farmers have a little more than a dollar a day; and their expenses as well as that of the herd are repaid them upon their return according to the receipts which they have taken care to get from all the

Inns where they stop. They pay ordinarily from 6 to 10 French sols for each of the cattle for one night; the supper is in proportion. I informed myself of these details while my men sought lodging for me, but all the rooms, all the beds were occupied by the drovers of the cattle, and I found myself in the greatest distress, when a large and fat man, the leader among them, having learned who I was, came to me and told me that neither he nor his companions would ever suffer that a French General Officer should want a bed, and rather than consent to that they would all sleep upon the floor, which they were accustomed to, and that that would not cause them the least discomfort. I answered them that I was a soldier and was just as accustomed as they to have the ground for my bed. A grand debate of politeness upon that point; on their part rough but cordial and more touching than the best turned compliments. The result was that I had a room and two beds for myself and for my Aides de Camp. But our acquaintance did not rest there. After we had separated each for his own affairs, I to fix myself up and to rest, they to continue to drink of grog and of cider, I saw them re-enter my room. I was then occupied in verifying my route upon a map of the country. That map excited their curiosity. They saw there with surprise and satisfaction the routes by which they had come. They asked me if they knew them in Europe, and if it was not in that part of the world that I had bought my maps. They appeared very much pleased when I assured them that we knew America as well as the countries that were nearest neighbors to us; but their joy had no bounds when they saw on my map New Hampshire, their country.

They immediately called those of their companions who had remained in the other room and mine found itself full of huge men, the most strong and most robust which I have yet seen in America. I expressed surprise at their height and their stature. They told me that the inhabitants of New Hampshire were strong and vigorous; that that came from several reasons, because the air there was excellent and because agriculture was their sole occupation, and especially because their blood was not mixed, that country being inhabited by the families of the original emigrants who came from England. We separated very good friends, touching, or rather shaking, hands in the English manner, and they told me that they were happy to have had occasion to shake hands with a French General. The horse that carried my baggage having failed to travel as quickly as myself, did not join me until the next morning. Therefore on that day, which was the 20th of November, I was not able to start until ten o'clock. Three miles from Moorhouse Tavern you find a very high mountain, you next descend, but a little less than you ascend; then you follow the road upon an elevated plain, leaving the high mountains upon the left. The country is well cultivated, and you see there some beautiful farms and some mills and notwithstanding the war they are building there again, especially at Hope township, principally settled by the Hollanders, as for the most part the State of New York is, that State having belonged to the Republic of Holland, which exchanged it afterwards for Surinam. My intention was to sleep five miles this side of Fishkill at a tavern of Colonel Griffin. I found him cutting and shaping wood to make fences. He assured me that his house was full which I did not hesitate to believe because it was very small. I continued then my journey and arrived at Fishkill toward four o'clock

In the afternoon. That village where you count scarcely more than fifty houses in the space of two miles, has for a long time been the principal depot of the American Army. It is there that they have placed the magazines, the hospitals, the work-shops, &c., but all these establishments form a village by itself, composed of fine and large barracks which they have constructed in the woods at the foot of the mountains; because the Americans, like the Romans in many regards, have for their winter quarters only these villages of wood or barrack camps, which one can compare to those which the Romans called Hiemalia.

As to the position of Fishkill, the results of the campaign of 1777 have proved how important it was to occupy it. It was clear that the plan of the English had been, and could again be, to get possession of the whole course of the North River, and to separate thus the States of the east from those of the west and the south. It was necessary to make sure of a post on this river. They chose West Point as the most important to fortify, and Fishkill as the most convenient place to establish the principle depot of provisions, ammunition, etc.; these two positions are connected. I will speak presently of that of West Point; but I will observe here that Fishkill has all the necessary conditions for a place for a depot, because that village is situated on the main road from Connecticut, and near the North River, and because at the same time it is protected by a chain of inaccessible mountains, which occupy a space of more than twenty miles between the Croton river and that of Fishkill.

The approach of Winter quarters and the movements of the troops that this circumstance occasioned rendered lodgings hard to find; I had trouble enough to find any; but finally I established myself in a mediocre Inn, kept by an old Madam Egremont. The house had not the cleanliness that one commonly finds in America; but the greatest inconvenience was that several panes of glass were lacking. Indeed, of all repairs, those to the windows are the most difficult, in a country where the houses being so scattered and separated from one another, it is necessary sometimes to send twenty miles to get a glazier. We used everything which came to hand to fill up to the best of our ability the cracks, and we made a good fire. A moment afterward, the doctor of the hospital, who had seen me pass, and who had recognized me as a French General Officer, came with much politeness to find out if I had need of anything, and to offer me everything which he could supply. I am using the English word "Doctor" because the distinction between Surgeon and Doctor of medicine is no more known in the army of Washington than in that of Agamemnon. One reads in Homer, that the Doctor Macon himself dressed all the wounds; but our Doctors, who are not Greeks, are not willing to follow this example. The Americans conform to the ancient usage, and are well pleased with it; they are well satisfied with their Doctors, for whom they show the greatest consideration. Doctor Graig, whom I knew at Newport, is the intimate friend of General Washington; and lately M. Lafayette had for Aide de Camp Colonel MacHenry, who, the past year, acted as Doctor in the same army.

The 21st, at 9 o'clock in the morning, the Quarter-master of Fishkill, who had come in the evening watch with all possible politeness, to offer me his services and to place two sentinels at my door, an honor that I refused in spite of all his insistence, came to my house; and after having partaken of tea, according to cus-

tom, he conducted me to the barracks where I saw the quarters, the magazines and the work-shops of the different workmen attached to the service of the army. These barracks are in fact houses of wood, well constructed, well covered, and having garrets to store grain and even cellars; of such a kind that one gets a very false idea, if one judges of them by those which one sees in our army, when we put our troops in barracks. The Americans make them sometimes more like ours, but only to put the soldiers under cover, when they are more in reach of the enemy. They give to these latter the name of huts, and they are very clever in constructing both kinds. It takes only three days to construct the first, counting from the moment when they commence to cut down the trees; the others are finished in twenty-four hours. They consist of low walls, made of piled up stones, the chinks of which are filled with earth mixed with water, or simply with mud; some planks form the roof; but that which makes them very warm, is that the chimney is on the outside and one enters only by a little side door, practically at the side of that chimney. The army has passed whole winters under such huts without suffering and without sickness. As to the barracks, or rather as to the little military village of Fishkill, they have so well provided for all which the service and discipline of the army can need, that they have constructed there a Provost house and a prison which are surrounded with palisades. There is only one door by which to enter into the enclosure of the Provost and before that door they have placed a body-guard. Through the bars with which the windows of the prison are guarded, I distinguished several prisoners wearing the English uniform; these were a band of thirty soldiers or enlisted Tories. These wretched men had followed the Savages in an invasion that they had just made by Lake Ontario and the Mohawk River. They had burned more than 200 houses, killed the horses and cows, and destroyed more than 10,000 bushels of wheat. The gallows ought to be the price of such exploits; but the enemy having also made several prisoners, they feared retaliation and contented themselves with guarding these robbers in a close and narrow prison.

After having passed some time in visiting these different establishments, I mounted my horse, and conducted by a guide of the State that the Quarter-master had given me, I pushed on into the wood and followed the road to West Point, where I wished to arrive in time for dinner. Four or five miles from Fishkill, I saw several trees cut down and a clearing in the wood; having approached nearer, I perceived it was a camp, or rather some huts inhabited by several hundred invalid soldiers. These invalids were all in very good health; but one must know that in the American Army one calls all those soldiers invalids who are not in a condition to do service, or those who have been sent to the rear, because their uniforms are in truth 'invalid.' These honest people, for I will not say these unhappy ones (they know too well how to suffer and suffer for a cause too noble) have not in fact coverings, not even rags; but their assured mien, their arms in good condition, seem to cover their nakedness, and allow one to see only their courage and their patience. It was near this camp that I met Major Liman, Aide de Camp of General Heath, whom I had known very well at Newport, and M. de Villefranche, a French officer, serving at West Point, in the rank of an engineer. General Heath had been informed of my arrival by a dispatch that the Quarter-

master of Fishkill had sent him on my arrival, and he had sent these two officers to meet me. I continued my way through the wood and on a road shut in on two sides by some very steep mountains, which seemed made expressly for bears to live in and where in truth they make frequent excursions during the Winter. One profits by a pass where the mountains are a little lower to turn toward the west and approach the river; but one does not see it yet. I descended these mountains slowly, when all at once at a turn of the road, my eyes were struck with the most magnificent view that I have seen in all my life; it was that which the North River presents, flowing in a deep gap formed by the mountains through which it had long ages ago forced a passage.

The fort of West Point and the formidable batteries with which it is defended fixed the attention on the west side of the river; but if one raises one's eyes, one sees on all sides lofty summits bristling with redoubts and batteries. I leap down from my horse and remain a long time looking through my spy-glass, the only means which one can use to comprehend the whole of the fortifications with which this important post is surrounded. Two high summits, on each of which they have constructed a great redoubt, protect the river on the east. These two works have not received any names except those of the 'North Redoubt' and 'South Redoubt'; but from the top of West Point properly speaking, which is on the bank of the river, up to the forts all in an amphitheatre and protected by one another. They induced me to leave that place, where I would willingly have passed the entire day; and I had not gone a mile before I saw why they had urged me to come. In fact I perceived a body of infantry, more than two thousand five hundred men, very near which was in battle array on the bank of the river. They had just crossed it to march at once toward Kings Bridge, and to cover a grand foraging raid that they were proposing to make toward the White Plains and up to the very gates of New York. General Starke, he who whipped the English at Bennington, commanded these troops, and General Heath was at their head; he wished to have me see the troops before they set out on the march. I passed before their ranks, saluted by all the officers with their swords, and the drums beating 'to the field,' an honor that they show in America to Major Generals, whose rank is the highest in the Army, although it corresponds only to that of Marshal of the camp. The troops were badly dressed, but they made a good appearance; as for the officers, they left nothing to desire, either in respect to their appearance or their manner of marching and commanding. After I had passed down the front of the line it broke, and marched before me and continued on its way.

General Heath conducted me to the river bank, where his barge awaited him to carry me to the other side. It was then that a new scene opened to my view, not less sublime than the first. We descended, our faces turned toward the north; in that side one saw an island covered with rocks which seemed to close the channel of the river; but soon across the kind of opening that its bed had formed in separating the immense mountains, one perceived that it flowed obliquely from the west and made a sudden turn around West Point, to open a passage and hasten to rejoin the sea, without making from there on the slightest detour. One's glance turning towards the north above Constitution Island (this is the island of which

The Marquis' remarks seem particularly fresh and interesting even today, over 250 years after they were written, which is no doubt why they are so frequently quoted. Notice his reference to Hopewell:

"The country is well cultivated, and you see there some beautiful farms and some mills, and notwithstanding the war they are building there again, especially at Hopel..."

"...building there again" -- could that have meant the farm of Captain Thomas Storm at Upper Hopewell (No. 4 on U.S. Topog. Map; back cover.) on the road north of the Dutch Reformed Church at Hopewell? And by "mills" surely the Marquis meant Stockholm's mill across the road from the Church, where the Fishkill Creek furnished most ample power. The countryside in those days must have been just as fresh as the Marquis' point of view and the foliage as colorful in its October dress as the Marquis' own verbiage. It is fortunate that these remarks of his remain to remind us of a stranger's early impression of the Dutchess Valley.

But what of poor Abraham Storm who never came back to the Valley after the Tories took him from his home at Sleepy Hollow? And LUCKY Isaac who, because he exchanged places with his half-brother Abraham, lived to see Peace come again to lovely Dutchess. There was Garret too, slightly old for war, but lucky also, for he still lived in the stone house his father had left him (No. 1), close by the bend of the Fishkill. He had lived there in almost feudal estate, with his slaves and acres and high-ranking officer sons. It is too bad so little is known of Colonel John. Was old "Eype" still alive or had she been laid to rest in the slaves' burying ground south of the Fishkill? And was Garret's neck perhaps still a little stiff from the stretching it took at the hands of the Tories at the beginning of the war?

* Hopewell Junction was not named until the railroads came a century later.

Well, at last the tragic war had come to an end, as wars always have a habit of doing if one has the patience and the good fortune to wait. Now the people of Dutchess could again settle down to the enjoyment of their acres and their offspring -- for a few centuries, at least.

18

ABRAHAM STORM MARRIES

...First to Live at Lake Farm

With a blessed sigh of relief Isaac and Elizabeth settled down after the war to the enjoyment of their place -- "South of the Fishkill". When the Constitution of the young U.S.A. was finally ratified in 1789, Isaac was 49 years old; Betsy 44; their children 23, 21, 18, 17, 14, 11, 10, 7 and John 4.

It is pleasant now to look at the old homestead as it stands there a half mile above Lake Farm, and ponder that once a family of eleven Storms lived there. Even today the house remains much as it used to be, except for a roof-lifting and the addition of modern barns and silos.

In 1796 Isaac increased his acreage by buying from Robert Brett a large section adjoining the original Second Purchase on the west, including both of the lakes, which until that time no one had seemed to want. Grandpa Thomas had carefully avoided them when making his purchase in 1743.

Isaac had an additional motive for increasing his acreage: his second son, Abraham, then 24, was to be married. The young man's fiancée was Sarah Vincent of Pleasant Valley, born September 21, 1773, daughter of Catherine and Philip Vincent. Abe and Sarah were married January 27, 1796. The bride was just 23.

In that year (or shortly thereafter) the bride and groom moved into their new home not far from the south end of the larger lake, on the north side of the country road -- No. 5 on the map on inside back cover -- LAKE FARM.

Probably it was a new house -- a wedding gift -- and there was a sizeable acreage went with it. From the old line by the swamp on the south, Lake Farm extended all the way to the north end of the "Old Island" (where a century later the little dwarf irises grew in circles on a sandhill in a bend of the wood); and from a line about 500 feet east of the south end of the larger lake to the far side of the "Back Pond", as the smaller of the two lakes was called.

The house in those days probably lacked the east wing and it must have had a kitchen extension at the rear, for when Isabel and William J. were married later in the century, they mentioned it to their children. The well opposite the back hall door (now covered with a large flagstone) doubtless was close to the original kitchen. Otherwise the house was preserved without much exterior change until altered by William J. Storm in 1908 -- 112 years later.

In the time-honored manner, Abe and Sarah started right in to bring the FIFTH American generation of the family into the world. They were:

1. Isaac Adriance Storm, born February 20, 1797
(married a daughter of John N. Bailey of Johnsville)
2. William Storm, born October 23, 1798
(married Elizabeth Boeram)
3. JOHN VINCENT STORM, born November 24, 1800
(married Jeannette E. Woolley of Beekman)
4. Charlotte, born October 27, 1805.
(married Joseph Genung and lived on Furnace Road)
5. Catharine Elizabeth, born June 25, 1814.
(married John Humphrey of Beekman)

These children were probably all born in the new house, although Sarah may have returned to her home in Pleasant Valley for some of them. Even though there were six second floor bedrooms, including the parents' room, the house must have been crowded. It was doubtless Abraham who added the east

wing shortly afterward, providing a first-floor family dining room and a basement kitchen and farmhands' dining room. There was also another room on the first floor behind the dining room which for many years was used as a bedroom (until it became the kitchen after Will married).

The Lake Farm house stood on a low knoll by the orchard at the south end of beautiful Storm Lake, which here had a clear sandy bottom -- "ideal for swimming", as Wm. J. Storm later was often wont to reminisce. The five children of Abraham and the seven of John Vincent all knew the Lake as it then was, before the railroad came.

1796 was the age of new-fangled iron stoves for heating and cooking (although ranges with ovens would not appear until well after John Vincent was married) and the house was therefore built without fireplaces. The attic of the house was windowless, the space under the roof being reached by a scuttle in the ceiling over the parents' bed. The space was of little use, except, as some of the younger generation said, as a hiding place for "spooks." Some there were who claimed that ghosts lurked there beyond the scuttle and in a later generation there was a young man who objectively fastened down the scuttle "to make sure no ghosts got out".

The house walls were of frame construction with brick fillers between the studs for insulation, like those in Thomas Storm's house (No. 4), described by Helen Reynolds in her "Dutch Houses". The second floor windows were low at the sides of the house, of the kind often called "lie-on-your-stomach" windows, common in Dutch houses. The roofs of house and outbuildings were of hand-rived cedar and white pine shingles, about 30" long, with heavy butts. These lasted for years and years -- fifty or more.* The clapboards were of genuine

* When some of these were removed late in the century they were still largely in good condition; straight-grained, easily split, excellent for the kite frames of the Storm kiddies and perfect for starting wood fires in the kitchen range of those days.

white pine and the framework of house and buildings of hand-hewn white oak, mortised and tenoned together. The floors were of puncheon type, wide, of random widths. Nails were used only in the floors, clapboards and shingles, and they were handmade by the local blacksmith. They are to be seen there today; rust-proof, lasting.

Back of the main house stands the Dutch barn. It has withstood the elements for a century and a half without material effect -- a sufficient comment on the durability of its basic materials. Photographs of the old Barnyard and Entrance Drive follow, showing buildings as they were about 1920.

At the ends of the Dutch barn were added later a large horse stable on the east, with a balancing cowstable on the west. There was a separate cart shed beyond, and between the two was a high, tight gate, opening on the lane to the lake. These all sheltered the barnyard from winter winds.

The cart shed had a corn crib along one side. Later a large carriage barn was added nearer the house, also having a corn crib at the side. It is this unusual second crib which indicates that this building must have been of a later "vintage" than the others. (See "Lake Farm Buildings", Chap. 24)

Beyond the wooded swampland in front of Lake Farm house lay an island-like peninsula of heavily forested upland belonging to Court Horton and Abram Halsey. It could be reached from the south only by a narrow neck of dry land where the Jaycox farm adjoined. In 1809 Abraham conceived the idea that he would buy this, even though necessary to cross the swamp to reach it. He therefore arranged to build a causeway or lane through the swamp from the nearest dry land, the Luyster place. This would emerge near a new barn which he planned to add. This short lane must not be confused with the later, longer lane which Abraham perhaps even then contemplated, through the edge of the



BARNYARD AT LAKE FARM
with Dutch Barn (center) surrounded by the
other barns shown on plan in Chap. 24.



ENTRANCE DRIVE AT LAKE FARM
after the stone wall had been moved to
west side of Shop in alterations of 1908.
On wheel: Geo. F. Storm (about 1920)

swampland in front of his house.

The additional acreage became known to the family (reminiscently if ungrammatically) as "The Refugee", after a refugee who took refuge there during the preceding war times. A house and well had been built by the man (doubtless a squatter) and an orchard had also been planted, as shown by map in Chapter 24. Although the name of this refugee is forgotten, it is clear that he was a married man, for legend has it that once when he was away from home another man called to see his wife. Returning unexpectedly the husband was drawing a drink of water at the nearby well when the caller came to the door of the house. In the traditional manner of virtuous spouses, the husband raised his gun and shot the intruder through the heart. Such was the lurid legend which visitors to Lake Farm usually heard when they drove around The Refugee in the late years of the 19th and early part of the following century.

What was the refugee's name? -- who knows! Never once has it been mentioned since the sands of time obscured the record. Was he punished for taking the law into his own hands? -- who can answer! But he did leave a clear trail there in the old orchard where there is still water in the well he dug and foxes now make dens among the foundation stones of his former house, while some few of the apple trees continue to bear a nostalgic reminder of the man who planted them.

There were no towns east of Fishkill in the pioneer days. Hopewell, Poughquag, Green Haven, Beekman and many other villages would one day come, followed by Stormville, about a mile east of Lake Farm, but that would be later. There seems to have been none of the usual requirements of a town on the Stormville site: no waterfall, no lake, no mine, not even a cross-road. But there was an immense forest area to the north, east and south, and unquestioned need

of a trading post there to serve the Indians and trappers who brought their furs down from the mountains in the early days. Doubtless there must have been a small hamlet there at that time but what it was then called is still somewhat of a mystery. The early maps show no village at all east of the Storm lakes and even the 19th century histories merely say that "the town of Stormville was named after the largest land-holder in the vicinity." Nowhere do they say when the name was first bestowed or what the town had been called previously.

A legend persists that there was a town there in the 1700's and that it was called "Snarlingtown". Old settlers remember that their parents confirmed this, but no further proof of its existence could be found. Then the County Historian, Mr. James Baldwin of Vassar College, was appealed to, but he could offer no help, although he did verify the rumor. After a year or more of occasional search he unexpectedly came upon a startling piece of information. In the dusty files of an old Poughkeepsie newspaper, "The Dutchess Observer" he found an ad mentioning "Snarlingtown" under date of February 11th and 18th, 1824. On the following page is reproduced Mr. Baldwin's own manuscript copy of this advertisement. It checks incidentally as to location with the later town of Stormville. So, after all, there had been fact aplenty behind the Snarlingtown legend (as perhaps there is behind most similar folk tales.)

Mr. Baldwin then wrote to Congressman Hamilton Fish of Hyde Park and Washington, D.C. (remembered for his verbal tilts with his former neighbor, the late President Franklin Delano Roosevelt). He asked the Congressman first if he could find anywhere a reference to a "Snarlingtown" in the county records, and second when the first post office was opened at Stormville. Finding no in-

Advertisement in

VASSAR COLLEGE
POUGHKEEPSIE · NEW YORK

The Dutchess Observer (P. O. K.), Feb. 11, 1824; p. 1

To be sold at Auction

at public auction - - - that valuable
farm late the property of Adam Alghert, deceased,
now belonging to the Congregation of the first Prot-
estant Dutch ~~Ch~~ Reformed Church of Hopewell,
situate in the town of Fishkill, about one and
a half miles southeast of Hopewell Church,
on the road leading to Snarlingtown, con-
taining about 150 acres - - - &c.

The same is repeated Feb. 18 &c.

J. F. Ballwin

formation as to the village of Snarlingtown himself, Mr. Fish called upon the Postmaster General for help. Mr. Walker answered Mr. Fish on November 12, 1943 as shown in the letter reproduced on following page. This is helpful at least in that it fixes May 5, 1826 as the date Stormville post office was established. As this is only two years after the town was known as Snarlingtown, it indicates that in that period the name must have been changed.

John Vincent Storm was then 26. Without doubt he and other residents had not approved of the name "Snarlingtown", although Uncle Sam would doubtless not have insisted upon changing it, judging by some of the other odd names found in U.S.A. Note:

SNEAKTOWN (Ill.)
 OLDRAG (Va.)
 MUD (W. Va.)
 GYP (W. Va.)
 RAT (Mo.)
 BUG (Ky.)

By and large, there seems to be no limit to the imagination of village namers, and some of them must have taken a whimsical satisfaction in christening their home towns. Note:

DROOP (W. Va.)
 TROUBLESOME (Colo.)
 DIFFICULT (Tenn.)
 DEFEATED (Tenn.)
 MOAN (N. Y.)
 WIDE RUIN (Ariz.)
 JUGVILLE (N. Y.)
 VINEGAR (N. Y.)
 BEEFHIDE (Ky.)
 CHUNKY (Miss.)

And for the aesthete there are truly romantic titles, such as:

LOVE (Va.)
 DARLING (Pa.)
 CARESS (W. Va.)
 AFFINITY (Va.)
 *INTERCOURSE (Pa.)

* Center of the strict Mennonite (Amish) religious group.



Office of the Postmaster General
Washington, D. C.

November 12, 1943.

Hon. Hamilton Fish,
House of Representatives.

My dear Mr. Fish:

Reference is made to your letter of November 5, 1943, enclosing a request from Mr. James F. Baldwin of the Department of History, Vassar College, concerning a post office at Stormville or Snarlingtown, New York.

The records of the Department reveal that a post office by the name of Stormville was established in Dutchess County, New York, May 5, 1826. Available records of the Department do not indicate a post office by the name of Snarlingtown as having been in existence in New York.

I trust this is the information Mr. Baldwin desires. His letter is returned herewith.

Sincerely yours,

Irving C. Walker
Postmaster General.

Enclosure.

So Snarlingtown was changed to Stormville, and Stormville it was when the railroad station followed the post office in 1882, and "Stormville House" became its principal hostelry. The little two-storied school was built long before the railroad, near the tracks, to which would go many of the boys of the Storm family in years to come. A blacksmith shop, a cobbler's, two or three country stores, a chapel, a cooperage establishment, a cannery, a creamery, and a community building, which (believe it or not!) around 1900 flaunted across its wooden front a large sign advertising to the world that it was HARMONY HALL (like lime on the sour soil of "Snarlingtown" days.)

New York is not the only state to have a Stormville: there is also one near the Delaware Water Gap in Pennsylvania. As none of Old Dirck's progeny was known to have migrated to that vicinity, the origin of the name has long been perplexing. An inquiry was addressed to the postmaster at STORMVILLE, PA., but it came back marked "Post Office discontinued." Another was then sent to the postmaster at nearby Stroudsburg asking for names of early residents in the village of Stormville. In response, came the names and addresses of three local men. These were promptly asked, "Who founded your Stormville?" No answers came. Years passed. Then Mr. Ramsey (former principal of the high school at Perth Amboy, N.J.) suggested that the Monroe County Historical Society might help. They did. Curator Elizabeth Walters wrote:

"John Storm, the immigrant, came from Germany about 1750 and settled on land now South Stroudsburg. He had three sons: John, Frederick and Andrew. John's son became Judge Andrew Storm, for whom Stormville was named."

So! That was fine as far as it went, but how could a Storm have come from Germany -- if the Encyclopedia Britannica was to be believed? Another question was asked of the Society:

"Have you any way of determining whether or not the John Storm who arrived from Germany in 1750 spelled his name Sturm?"

In due course came the answer (marking the end of a long trail):

"Aug. 21, 1750, Johan Sturm was a passenger on the ship Anderson..."

There it was, at last! -- JOHN STURM HAD CHANGED THE SPELLING OF HIS NAME. The authorities were still uncontradicted.

The giant locust trees, with their heavenly fragrance in blossomtime, were probably planted around the house at Lake Farm early in Abraham's married life. There was also an immense white pine across the road from the house. This grew so tall it became a county landmark. Abraham's grandson, Abe, (oldest of John Vincent's children) used to say that the lower branches "came right down to the ground" (as shown in the engraving in next chapter.) The limbs dropped off as the tree matured until around the 1890's the lowest was perhaps seventy-five feet from the ground. This tree was the favorite haunt of purple grackles -- called "crow-blackbirds" locally. As soon as spring came each year they would take up residence in the high branches and there they would build countless nests.

Not only the birds, but everyone in the family adored the old pine. It was a tearful day when it was blown down (about 1910) falling fortunately in the field away from the house. Sections over three feet in diameter were sawed from the bole near the butt end of the trunk and made wonderful outdoor tables. When the road was macadamized early in the 20th century it was moved about fifty feet farther from the house, and this left the stump of the old pine in the front lawn, where it is today (covered with Virginia creeper), a sad reminder of the halcyon days when it topped all trees in the grove of yellow locusts around the Lake Farm house.

Speaking of locust trees, these apparently are not indigenous to the locality, although there are so many around the countryside now that this hardly seems possible. They are supposed to have come mostly from Long Island -- "in the saddle bags of the settlers", according to some authors. These trees are highly favored where rot-resistance is a factor, as in fence posts, sills under buildings, etc. The wood is a beautiful yellow (from which comes the forepart of its name). There is also another kind of locust, but it is not to be compared with the yellow variety. It is the honey, or thorny locust, and has none of the virtues of its useful neighbor.

The shape of the yellow locust is straight, without many lower branches, and it grows to a height of 100 feet or more around the Lake Farm house. Albert Stoneleigh, a prominent New York lumberman who was familiar with most American trees, once commented on the marked similarity of the Lake Farm locusts to the redwoods of California in bark, branch structure and general formation.

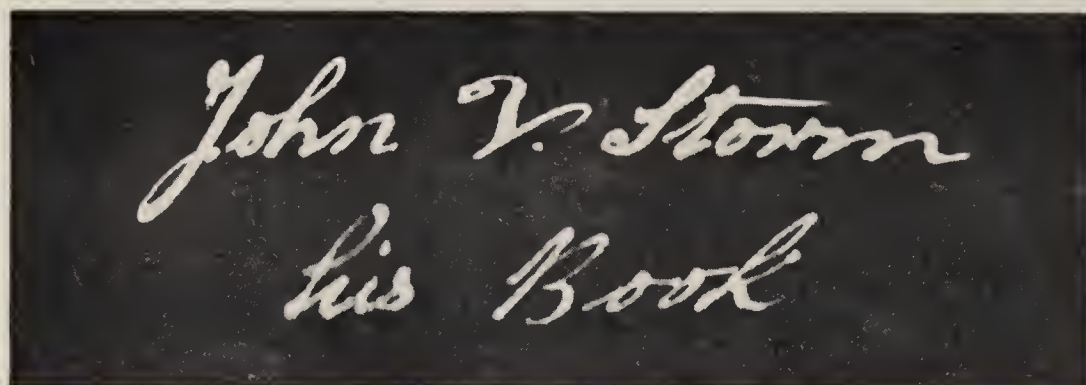
Like the lilacs, the locusts often outlasted the houses around which they originally were planted, and today a group along an old country road is almost sure to mark the location of a former home. Helen Reynolds says:

"No one can know the story of the locust in the Hudson Valley and understand its essentially domestic quality without realizing the sentiment which attaches to the tree."

The Valley has always been particularly fortunate in its trees. Most of the fine old hardwoods still survive, although the chestnuts are extinct due to the devastating blight of the late years of the last century. There are few assets of a countryside more precious than its trees. Few played a stronger part in its development. Remember too, the shagbark hickory,

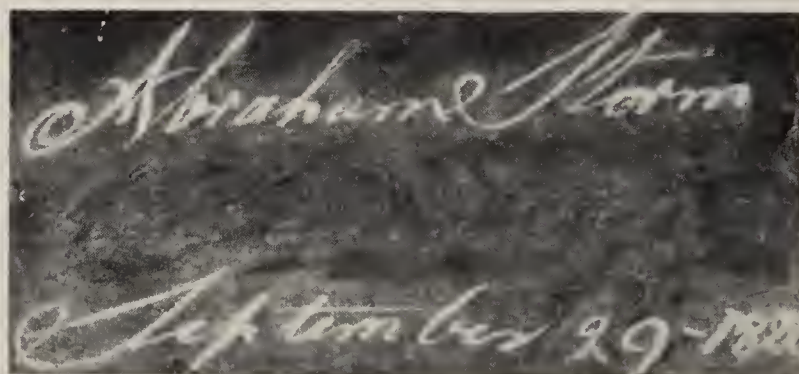
the red and white oak, the elm, hard maple, beech, birch, ash, black cherry, and many others of those fine hardwoods of Dutchess which remain an asset to present inhabitants.

Shortly after John Vincent's 21st birthday his father gave him a magnificent family Bible. It was ponderous. John indited it as follows:



John V. Storm
his Book

His father, like other members of the family, wrote flowing Spencerian with excellent free-arm motion. Here is his signature from a later page in the Bible, followed by a notation by his son: "His writing".



Abraham Storm
September 29-1822

It is always surprising that the ink and paper of these old books, letters and documents have lasted so well. Apparently they were especially durable. Even the penmanship seems to have been better in those days. Perhaps these things are but a few of the vanes by which to judge the direction of 19th century zephyrs.

The oldest son of the family was Isaac. He married Helen Bailey of Johnsville, after whom one of John Vincent's twins would be named in 1856. Her brother was Henry D. B. Bailey, the author of several books of local tales and legends. Isaac lived in New York after he married (some eleven years before John Vincent did) and on May 8, 1828 he wrote to his brother, John Vincent, criticizing him for not being a better correspondent and mentioning his new son "who disturbs us but little at nights." He and his wife, Helen, had christened the boy Sidney "thinking it high time that the custom prevailing in the families of our name of duplicating, tribbling, etc. almost every name named amongst men, should cease." This letter is reproduced below to show Isaac's fine handwriting and to give a sidelight on his character.

New York May 8 1828

Dear Brother

It is a long while since I had the pleasure of receiving an epistle from you, & I think it very strange that you should observe so much silence towards me. For various reasons I am & have been for some time past expecting weekly to get a line from you & must request you will not delay any longer to write, giving me any & all information of persons & things that you may think interesting to me. Our son, of whose birth you were early inform'd is doing very well, & disturbs us but a little at nights. We call him Sidney thinking it high time that the cus.

tom hitherto prevailing in the families of our name
 of duplicating, tripling & almost every name
 named amongst men, should cease. Helen
 is smart & has been about house for some time.
 I have been today at the funeral of Mrs. Maria
 Strong, daughter of Col. Storm, who died yesterday
 after a short illness, called the inflammatory
 rheumatism. To the family of small children
 (say 6) left motherless her loss is very great. Her
 Father came here last Saturday, but without knowing
 that she then lay sick. We have today an arrival
 from England by which it appears to be almost certain
 that war between Russia & Turkey, if not already begun
 must soon occur & from this, it is thought, further
 trouble amongst the Nations of Europe &c. must
 ensue. Money continues very scarce here
 and business generally is in a languid state.
 Flour is a little cheaper than it has been & about
 1/2 of 2/3 higher. I expect to visit your place
 early in June, if not sooner, on the business of the
 Will. Wishing you & all relatives, as
 present & lasting health & prosperity, I re-
 main your affectionate Father
 J. A. Storm
 Mr. J. V. Storm

In 1839 a map of Dutchess and Putnam Counties was made by order of Congress. While it is not always accurate, it does give a good idea of the country generally. It is the first official map of the Counties since Geo. Washington's military road map. Note that there is a road down the south bank of the Fishkill from Johnsville to the Post Road at Fishkill, and also note that one of the lakes of Lake Farm is shown:



Dutchess County in 1839.

There is another letter, preserved by John Vincent's family, written when that young man, youngest son of Abraham and Sarah, was thirty-nine years old. It was to his ladylove, Jeannette Woolley, soon to become his wife. She was then twenty-five, and lived in Beekman, just a nice little buggy ride away for John. It is a remarkable letter, well written, well preserved and notable for its pre-Victorian verbosity. When young people in those days wrote letters, they certainly did throw the dictionary at one another.

The method of paying postal charges on this letter is interesting, for it was before adhesive stamps came into use in 1846. The postmaster merely wrote with pen and ink in the upper right-hand corner of the cover PAID 12 $\frac{1}{2}$. In the left-hand corner he wrote, STORMVILLE 5th AUGUST. The year was 1839 as shown inside by the letter itself. The page is folded four times, sealed with wax, and addressed to Jeannette at "Burnt Hills, Saratoga County", where she was apparently visiting her brother at his farm there. It was mailed at Stormville on the 5th day of August, although dated the 6th. Apparently the love-lorn John was not quite clear as to the day of the month.

Stormville N.Y.
5 Augt

paid 12 $\frac{1}{2}$

Miss Jeannette E. Woolley
Burnt Hills
Saratoga County.

Stormville August 6, 1839,

My Dearest Jeannette

Agreeable to promise I embrace this opportunity to let you know that these lines leave me in the enjoyment of health, and sincerely hope that they may find you in the possession of the same inestimable blessing. Ever since the fatal or auspicious day that I was introduced to your endearing presence, my heart has been rivetted to the lovely image of her: who must become the arbitress of my future happiness or misery, that the latter will be the case will not endure a moment's reflection, for independent of my own feelings, it would be cruel to suppose that a bosom formed of virtues most sensitive and tender, could ever consign a heart touched with those very virtues to become the victim of aspiring delusion. No, my dear Jeannette you will never overwhelm me with such a fatal reply, and thus annihilate all those endearing prospects of future felicity, which I do so ardently cherish. Please keep this unobserved by any person but yourself. Write me soon and as often as convenient. John Jacob rather reprimanded me for keeping him up a gaping at so late an hour on my return to Mr. Brown, the evening I saw you last, I remain yours affectionately

John V Storm

On the back of the letter Jeannette composed her reply in pencil, too faint for reproduction. The following is a transcription as accurately as it can be deciphered; the underscored lines being those she apparently intended to delete in the final draft, as they are crossed out:

"Dear John -

With pleasure I received your letter of the 6th and perused it with far different feelings from those I usually feel. I have sometimes regretted leaving Beekman as I am now too far distant to see you. The society here is limited, but the ladies and gentlemen are unusually sociable. I have not that relish for social intercourse that I formerly had. I can attribute it to nothing but the absence of the one whom I look to for the consumation of the ties which will unite us as one, and consequently fill my cup of happiness. There are some few ladies and gentlemen from the city spending the week or two at Mr. Saterlies (a neighbor of brother's). It makes time pass very agreeably for Cordelia. She is so fond of company. I never had that taste for society that she has. And it is quite gay. I hope you see Beekman in the course of three or four weeks. Shurely I can not content myself from home as I used to. There is one inveterate attraction that calls me home. My dear John, I have been led to consider matrimony in a serious light, formerly I thought of it as merely a matter of little moment. Now I consider it the most solemn league of perpetual friendship, a state from which artifice and concealment are to be banished, and where one act of dissimulation is a breach of faith. The weather has been chilly, and in fact it continues quite cool. We are to go to Saratoga soon. That is, when brother is less engaged in his harvest. I shall expect an answer very soon.

From your affectionate

Ever yours

J. W."

There could not have been many more "billets doux" passed between the young people, for it was only a short while before Jeannette came to live at Lake Farm with her bridegroom's family. Perhaps it was then that the east wing was added to the house by the father, instead of as mentioned earlier in this chapter, thereby providing additional room for the young couple and their family which would promptly follow.

GOLDEN AGE OF HOPEWELL

...Best Years of a Countryside

To that sweet countryside around Hopewell Church came a really Golden Age a decade or more after the valley had recovered from the seismic disturbance of the Revolution. By the time the young U.S.A. had reached its majority (shortly after 1800) the farms and villages were well along in their development, much land had been cleared, homesteads for the most part had been completed, and many of the roads well known to later generations had been built. Then became possible the frequent contacts between families which developed into one of the most wholesome of rural societies.

While Hopewell Church was organized in 1757, the church itself was not erected until 1764. It faced south over the Fishkill Creek, close to the road from Fishkill to "Old" Hopewell, first known as "Madam Brett's Road", and then as "The Revolutionary Highway". During the war when the British held the country south of the Fishkill Mountains toward the sea, this highway provided the sole artery of communication between New England and the South, and "all the world and his wife" used it.

The Poughkeepsie-Hopewell road joined Madam Brett's road by the Hopewell churchyard. Later it crossed the Fishkill Creek and continued on over cedar-covered hills, passed the Furnace Mill, to the Stormville road at Fowler's Corner. It is doubtful if there were any other roads in the area in 1739 when Thomas first came to the County. In fact, Madam Brett's seems to have been the only one at that time.

As Isaac, the youngest son of Thomas and fourth in the direct

American line had been born in 1740, it was in his lifetime that all of this development took place.

In the early days of the Church, whenever a new pastor was called it was customary for the Church Fathers to ask the parishioners to underwrite his support. This of course distributed the responsibility for the Pastor's compensation; obviously a wise proceeding in a day when currency was scarce and commodities were largely used in barter and trade. The pledges were formally noted on a large sheet headed by a weighty statement declaring the increase of impiety and irreligion in the world -- tactfully designed perhaps to put the signers in a proper mood before they set down their contributions.

Many of these ancient pledges, yellowed with time, have fortunately been preserved in the archives of the Church. The one of 1811 which follows is practically a roster of the friends and neighbors of the Storm family in the valley. For the purpose of this record it is priceless. Credit for bringing it to light and making it available here goes to a considerate minister of the Church, Reverend Everette Brass, to whom much gratitude is due.

Hopewell's subscriptions (presumably matched by "Nieuw" Hackensack) totalled about 240 pounds. (The English monetary system still prevailed in 1811.) This equalled something over \$1,200, or about \$50 a week from both parishes, in addition to which the Dominie received free rent, fuel and most of the food for self and family. Altogether it must have amounted to a comfortable stipend, considering that a dollar in those days had several times its present purchasing power. The cost of ordinary farm labor was then from 50¢ to \$1 per day. Household help cost from \$2 to \$6 per month, with keep. All other costs were in proportion. People's needs were still blessedly simple, and not only was there less to buy, but the cost was far less.

The introduction to the Pledge of 1811 follows:

We whose names are hereunto subscribed being duly sensible of Irreligion and -
 Impiety which manifestly tends to the continuation of Divine Judgments on -
 this Land the ruin of Religion and a dissolution of civil society and for the better
 support of the Gospel Minister, provided as a condition that the Reverend -
 Wilhelms Eltinge shall perform the Function of his Ministerial office in -
 the two United Congregations of Hopewell and Niew Hackensack each to be
 to be entitled to one equal half of the services on the several days set apart
 for ~~Public~~ Worship, always however subject to the Doctrine of the Reformed
 Protestant Dutch Church as Established by the National Synod of Dort held
 in the year, 1618 & 1619, in consequence whereof we do hereby promise and
 engage in case the Rev'd Wilhelms Eltinge shall settle among us and
 perform the duties of his Ministerial office agreeable to the above Plan, to pay
 to the Elders and Deacons of Hopewell Congregation for the time being for
 the support of the said Rev. Wilhelms Eltinge yearly and every year as
 long as he the said Rev'd Wilhelms Eltinge shall continue his Ministration
 among us as aforesaid, the sum opposite our respective Names as ^{our hands} ~~Witness~~
 this fifth day of August in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight ^{and} ~~and~~

As the above is not too clear, transcript follows:

"We whose names are hereunto subscribed being duly sensible of Irreligion
 and Impiety which manifestly tends to the continuation of Divine Judgments
 on this Land the ruin of Religion and a dissolution of civil society and
 for the better support of the Gospel Minister provided as a condition that
 the Reverend Wilhelms Eltinge shall perform the Function of his Ministerial
 office in the two United Congregations of Hopewell and Niew Hackensack each
 to be entitled to one Equal half of the services on the several days set
 apart for Worship, always however subject to the Doctrine of the Reformed
 Protestant Dutch Church as Established by the National Synod of Dort held
 in the year, 1618 & 1619, in consequence whereof we do hereby promise and
 engage in case the Rev'd Wilhelms Eltinge shall settle among us and per-
 form the duties of his Ministerial office agreeable to the above Plan, to
 pay to the Elders and Deacons of Hopewell Congregation for the time being
 for the support of the said Rev. Wilhelms Eltinge yearly and every year as
 long as he the said Rev'd Wilhelms Eltinge shall continue his Ministration
 among us as aforesaid, the sum opposite our respective Names as Wit-
 ness our hands this fifth day of August in the year of our Lord One
 Thousand Eight Hundred and Eleven 1811."

Richarda Adriaens	2 1/2	James Hartman	1 1/4	John DeWitt	2 0 0
Cornelius A Van Wyck	6 0 0	Benjamin Bourne	1 4 0	Lewis Christy	1 8 0
Cornelius Wilke	4 0 0	Joseph V. Postman	8 0 0	Isaac Lent	0 6 0
Abraham Wright	4 0 0	Nick Cloger	1 4 0	William Cairns	0 4 0
Stephen Jackson	3 4 0	Dam Block	0 4 0	Joseph Leary	0 0 0
Richard T. Colborn	1 12 0	Abraham Storm	4 12 0	John Sweet	0 8 0
Josiah Pringle	1 4 0	Deac Storm Junr	4 12 0	Anna Pike	2 1 0
Alta Grimshaw	2 0 0	Isaac Storm	0 8 0	Isaac Lent by order	0 4 0
Phoebe Stockham	2 0 0	Thomas J. Storm	3 4 0	Peter J. Postman	0 6 0
John Storm	8 0 0	Jacob T. Adriaens	4 0 0	Isaac Van Alst by order	0 4 0
Rena Adriaens	6 0 0	Adm. Postman	2 0 0	Catherine Van Alst by order	0 4 0
John J. H. H.	12 0 0	Cyrus Benjamin	1 4 0	John J. Van Hook	0 0 0
Adolph H. Bush	12 0 0	Nicholas Post	1 12 0	Peter Adriaens	0 4 0
Howard K. Van Hook	0 0 0	Isaac Adriaens	1 0 0	John Storm	0 4 0
Peter O. Lynders	3 4 0	Americus Stoutenburgh	0 16 0	Abraham Dewitt	0 8 0
Geert Boston	2 0 0	Leuzie Spawson	1 0 0	John St. Van Hook	0 10 0
Stephen Brinkman	12 0 0	Herry Hubert	1 0 0	Isaac A. Adriaens	1 12 0
Junia Hubert	12 0 0	James Gage	2 8 0	Henry Knouse by order	10 0 0
Joseph & Peter	4 0 0	Daniel Wilke	2 0 0	David Fisher	0 0 0
Peter Wilfery	0 8 0	Abraham Adriaens	4 0 0	Abraham Wilke	1 12 0
Cornelius Emans	0 16 0	Isaac T. Adriaens	1 12 0	John Humphrey	1 10 0
James Emans	0 16 0	Isaac Freeman by order	0 4 0	Abraham Humphrey	6 0 0
John Emans	16 0 0	John Baker by order	0 12 0	Cornelius Humphrey	0 0 0
David H. H.	1 6 0	Philip Thompson by order	4 0 0	Thomas Cornell	0 8 0
John Valentini	2 6 0	Thomas J. Storm	3 4 0	Cornelius H. Cornell	0 8 0
Benjamin Postman	1 4 0	John Postman by order	0 4 0	John J. Lafee	2 0 0
Peter T. H. H.	0 16 0	George Brinkhoff	3 4 0	Stephen Postman	4 0 0
Mathias H. H.	8 0 0	Richard R. Southard by order	12 0 0	John C. Wilke	1 4 0
	6 0 0	Richard Postman	1 4 0	Palph Postman	0 0 0
Richard Postman	1 12 0	Richard Postman	1 4 0	Isaac Postman	0 0 0
Peter Monfort	1 2 0	Widow Clote Cornely	0 4 0		
James Monfort	4 0 0	Richard Jones by order	0 0 0		
David Postman	4 0 0	John J. Jewell	0 4 0		
John Robinson	0 0 0	Richard Jewell	0 8 0		
Abraham Casary	8 0 0	Mat A. Schult for one year only	0 0 0		
S. M. May	10 0 0	Benjn Waldron	0 10 0		
John Postman	0 0 0	David Myer	0 8 0		
		George Van Hook by order	0 4 0		
		Isaac Seard by order	0 12 0		
		Diana Haganan	1 6 0		

Pledges and signatures follow on next page.

No one had much more than his neighbor. Vast wealth lay in the soil and the forests and the mines, but it had yet to be exploited. Per contra, there were few ways in which one could spend money: no automobiles, railroads, trolley cars, movies, telephones, gas, water systems or central-heating plants in houses, etc. Life in the valley lacked luxuries but there was no dearth of the essentials of good living. Considering the many minor expenses which deplete a young family's income today, one may well ponder on the freedom from financial worry which must have been the Parson's or those of his flock in 1811.

Garret Storm had died at the age of 79 (in 1801). Gores Storm had suffered in the war and had passed away at the comparatively early age of 66 (in 1790) soon after peace came. Abraham Storm, who had exchanged farms with his brother Isaac (doubtless most fortunately for the latter), was spirited away by the British from his home in Sleepy Hollow early in the war and, alas! never returned. His widow (whose maiden name was Catherine Bussing -- a family well known to later generations of Storms), in 1784 released Abraham's Sleepy Hollow property to his brothers and returned to her childhood home on the Harlem River in New York, where in 1795 she sold her ancestral home and 31 acres to James Roosevelt. John Storm had left Hopewell in 1784, moving to Pleasant Valley and thence to Coxsackie. Thomas Storm the oldest and Jacob Storm the youngest of the six sons by their father's first marriage, had pre-deceased him.

It was therefore Isaac Storm, now 71, (only child by his father's second union) who was the only member of the 4th generation remaining to pledge support to Reverend Eltinge. His name is found in the center column, flanked by the signatures of his three sons, as follows:

- Thomas I. (45) -- He married Dianah Adriance, whose father's signature heads the list.
- Abraham (20) ---- The fifth generation in the direct line. Abraham's son, John Vincent Storm, was then eleven years old.
- Isaac. Jr. (36)-- He married Diana Brinckerhoff and later Catherine Rapelje, the fathers of both of whom signed the list.

There is also the signature of John P. Storm, Isaac's nephew, and another nephew of similar name -- (Colonel) John, who tops all the pledges in amount. He was Garret's younger son, and married Susanna Brinckerhoff, daughter of George Brinckerhoff whose signature will be found in the center column.

It was Colonel John who soon after the Revolution replaced his father's stone homestead with a substantial brick house (No. 1 -- see inside back cover). The complimentary remarks of Helen Reynolds and various other historians regarding John's new house are not over-drawn, but the fact that it is not an original house of the pioneer causes it to be of less interest here than the first stone house would have been. The location, however, close to the Fishkill, just across the stream from Thomas' Second Purchase, is peculiarly beautiful, perhaps surpassing that of any other Storm homestead in the Valley. There are rifts in the stream not far from the house, and the sound of the live waters splashing over the rocky bottom reaches the house on pleasant evenings in summer where the porch nestles comfortably along the south-west side. Thomas chose wisely for his first Dutchess habitation, which his descendants doubtless greatly appreciated. In the twentieth century this same stream was well-known as an excellent spot to catch eels. Bunches of fish-worms were tied with fine line, leaving loops everywhere which would catch in the teeth of the eels and provide a temporary attachment for hoisting Mr. Eel out on the bank. It was good sport!

The story of how Colonel John's father nearly lost his life in the attic of his home at the hands of the British during a raiding party will be found in current histories (see Chapter 16).

Thomas Garret Storm, the older of Garret's two sons, signed below his Uncle Isaac. He was the fortunate owner of the beautiful home the histories now call the "Storm-Adriance-Brinckerhoff Place" (No. 4), a half-mile up the road from the estate of his parents, from whom he received it as a wedding gift when he married Elizabeth Graham (daughter of the Reverend Graham and Elizabeth van Wyck.) Now it stands out as the only early Storm residence which has been preserved without much alteration.



House No. 4 (see map inside back cover)
The home of Captain Thomas G. Storm,
grandson of Thomas the Pioneer, which
stands here at the upper end of Madam
Brett's old road.

Thomas was quite an illustrious fellow, being Captain in Col. Van Renssalaer's Regiment and also at a later date Captain in Col. Dirck Brinckerhoff's Regiment, Adjutant in the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia, a member of the Committee of Safety, etc. Beneath the floor of his kitchen he built a cell for incarcerating British prisoners while in his custody. It was after spending the night with Thomas on one occasion that General Washington told the farm-hands in the morning:

"Put on your hats, men--
I am a man like you."

After the war Thomas was elected many times to the New York Assembly and was its speaker for two terms. Perhaps it is inconsistent to devote so much space to Thomas, for all of the Storms and their sons had had a hand in the war. Isaac himself was a veteran of the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia. His home was on the Fishkill-Stormville road, about three-quarters of a mile below the latter.



House No. 3 (see inside back cover)
Isaac Storm's home on the Fishkill-
Stormville road, slightly east of
the Storm Lakes.

It certainly had been an all-out war! And now they faced another, the War of 1812. When it came, soon, reopening old wounds (involving the burning of the White House and other frightening events) it must have been very difficult for these closely-associated Dutch and English neighbors.

Helen Reynolds in her "Dutch Houses" has this to say:

"East of the Hopewell Church there is a neighborhood, known locally as Upper Hopewell, which was settled in the second quarter of the 18th century by the Storms from Westchester and the Adrianses and Brinckerhoffs from Long Island..... The families were large, intermarried frequently, and the titles to the rich farms remained for generations among kin-folk....The community was thrifty and prosperous, domestic and religious, with the Hopewell Church as its centre, socially and ecclesiastically."

Miss Reynolds' contentions are of course well founded, but if she had used a larger geographic area the number of intermarried families would have been very largely increased. In fact, the valley's entire social structure was thoroughly integrated -- just one big family.

The pledge of 1811 showed:

Seven Storms....	Isaac, of the 4th generation (Thos.,Gregoris,Dirck)
Thomas I.,	5th " (Isaac," " ")
Abraham,	5th " (" " " ")
Isaac Jr.,	5th " (" " " ")
John	5th " (Goris," " ")
John P.,	5th " (Garret," " ")
Thomas G.,	5th " (" " " ")

Seven Adrianses: Rem, Jacob, Peter, Theodorus, Isaac and Isaac R.
Rem married Gores Storm's daughter, Catherine.

Three Brinckerhoffs: Stephen, George and A.V.S. Other members of the family supported another Dutch Reformed Church a few miles west on the Hopewell-Fishkill road at Brinckerhoff, where old Dirck Brinckerhoff like Thos. Storm had come from Long Island and bought farms along the Vis Kill which he left to his four sons: Abraham, Isaac, John and Jacob. (Much used names those, in the 18th and 19th centuries!) In the house there, built by Abraham, the Marquis de Lafayette spent many weeks during the Revolution, commemorated by a monument along the road.

Three Van Wycks...Richard, Theodore and Cornelius. A very prominent family. Many will remember Dr. Van Wyck who attended Belle Storm so often in the late 19th century. Edith Van Wyck still lives in her beautiful old ancestral farm on the Fishkill-Stormville road. She has often been helpful in checking various parts of this record.

Three Humphreys...They spelled it "Humfrey"...Cornelius, John and Abraham. John was the grandfather of Cousin Lotta Humphrey who lives in Poughkeepsie.

Two Leysters...Peter and Cornelius I. Peter owned the house and small farm adjoining Isaac Storm's Lake Farm (which later became the farm cottage -- Reuben Smith's house.)

Benjamin Bowne...Forebear of William Bowne, a veteran of the Civil War, who lived in the second house up the road from Lake Farm in later years -- a loyal retainer.

Three Emans....Cornelius, John and James. A family intimate with the Storms for many generations.

Micah Rogers...whose farm adjoined Isaac Storm's on the west; forebear of Herb Rogers.

And there were dozens of other names closely entwined with the history of the Storm family whose names stir memories even a century afterward:

John Robinson..grandfather of the prominent Rem Robinson of Fishkill Plains who bred blooded horses and livestock in later years.

Col. Jacob Swarthout...for whom Swartwoutville was named. A distinguished figure in the Revolution, at whose home by the Hopewell-Fishkill road Washington and Lafayette came to hold war councils at intervals. See monument erected on front lawn.

Peter and Jacobus Montfoort...descendants of "Old Dirck's" wife's family. (Later the spelling was changed to "Montfort"). Neighbors of the Storms in Holland, Brooklyn and Dutchess Co. Peter's house was on the cross-road near present Fishkill Plains, where Stringham's mill is located.

John F. Losee..Isaac Storm's brother-in-law...(or possibly his father-in-law).

York and Philip Freeman...This family was not living in the vicinity early in the following century. It is not known whether or not they were related to the Freemans of Maine and Massachusetts.

Richard Boerum...whose patronymic became a middle name for John V's daughter, Elizabeth Boerum Storm (Aunt Libby).

Richard Southard...who was undoubtedly a relative of Sylvester Southard, who married John V's daughter, Sarah Frances -- Jennie's mother.

John Diddel....

Adolph Brush...

For each of whom a station on the old C.N.E.R.R. was named.

John and Abraham DeWitt...descendants of the great 17th century Dutch hero who commanded the Netherlands fleet in its final successful encounter with the British.

There are dozens of others -- a goodly company! -- whose names will awaken pleasant memories in the mind of any who had the privilege of knowing the Hopewell Church parish, even though not until the 20th century. And the following should not be left out:

Stephen Jackson...from whom descended Henry Jackson who married the daughter of "Ad" Storm, grandson of Isaac. Their descendants purchased most of Lake Farm in 1926, after the death of Wm. J. Storm.

Joseph Van Nostrand...whose place was on the Stormville-Hopewell road, near Lake Farm. It is still a little winding country road which, in its beginnings was most intimately identified with the Storm family. At the turn of the century the farm belonged to Geo. Van Nostrand. The outlet of the "Back Lake" on Lake Farm passes close to the house.

Jerome Rapelje (formerly spelled Raplege)...the ancestor of John Rapelje who now owns the fine estate near the Hopewell Church and has been so active in its management. Jerome's daughter Catherine married Isaac Storm, Jr.

Tunis Hasbrouck...whose ancestor Benjamin built the stone house on the Stormville-Fishkill road just below Fowler's Corner. In the west wall is a stone marked B H - 1755. By the architecture of his house (as well as his name) it would seem that Ben was not all Dutch. Anyway he married a Dutch gal -- Jannetje de Long.

The roster is long and not yet finished. There must still be mentioned some named which were less familiar to later generations...

Cornell, Brewer, Sweet, Van Vlack, Crimshaw, Gage, Benjamin, Wiltse, Pollack, Valentine, Hitchcock, Wertman, Patterson, Bass, Bogert, Osborn, Baker, Jewell, Hegeman, Curtiss, Lent, Ingersoll, Fisher, Pike, Martin, Way, Cairns.....

There are a few of the old families whose names are oddly missing from among those well known to the family in the past.....

Baldwin, Fowler, Vail, Sutton, Sheldon, Berry, Gemung, Mead, Hopkins, Roe.....

For the admirable quality of its social life, for the spaciousness and dignity of its homes, for the happiness and integrity of its people, and for the enduring beauty of its countryside, this small, almost isolated society stands out always among colonies of gentlefolk everywhere.

20

JOHN VINCENT STORM ...And The 19th Century

Long before his marriage in 1839, it must have been understood that John Vincent would one day own Storm Lake Farm. In 1827 he purchased in his own name adjoining acreage, including the meadow and part of the swampland in front of the house, and the following year added the entire ridge west of the Back Pond, known as the North and South Ridge Lots. Eight years later he bought a small additional part of the meadow by the first bridge in the old lane to Refugee.

These portions he owned when he married. Reference to the map on next page, completed in 1922 by Captain George H. Storm, will serve to make these clear, including the ones mentioned in Chapters 18 and 24.

It was on December 4, 1839 that Jeannette and John were wed in Hopewell Church. The groom was 39; the bride 25. She soon came to live at Storm Lake Farm, after the alterations were completed.

It seems probable that the young couple first occupied the room behind the dining room on the first floor. At least Helen Storm said that her parents used that room. And according to Mrs. Wm. J. Storm, the space over the dining room was originally divided into three small bedrooms, and so would hardly have been adequate for Jeannette and John.

Eight years after his marriage John bought another portion of swampland including the balance of the old lane along the woods leading to Refugee.

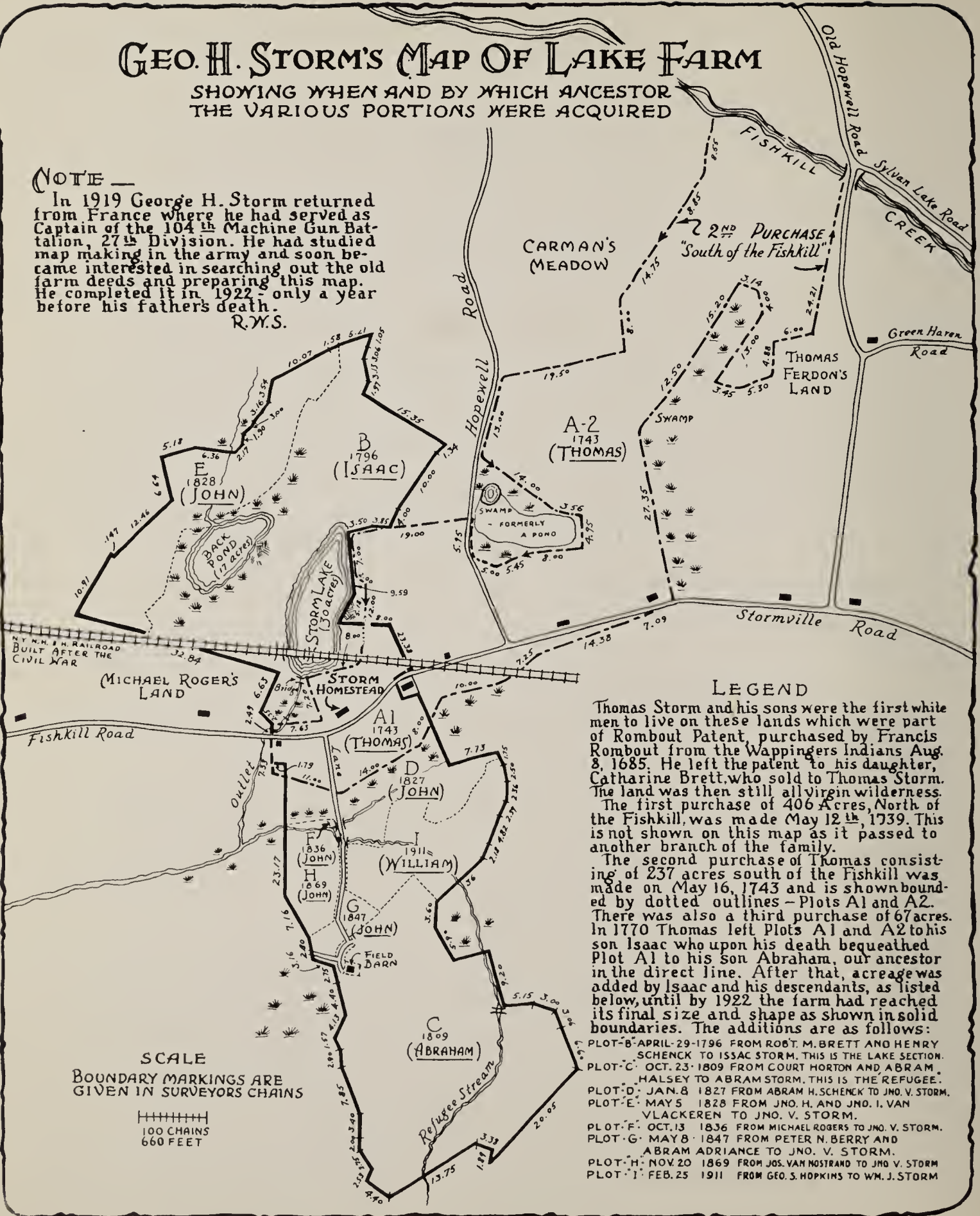
GEO. H. STORM'S MAP OF LAKE FARM

SHOWING WHEN AND BY WHICH ANCESTOR
THE VARIOUS PORTIONS WERE ACQUIRED

NOTE —

In 1919 George H. Storm returned from France where he had served as Captain of the 104th Machine Gun Battalion, 27th Division. He had studied map making in the army and soon became interested in searching out the old farm deeds and preparing this map. He completed it in 1922 - only a year before his father's death.

R.Y.S.



LEGEND

Thomas Storm and his sons were the first white men to live on these lands which were part of Rombout Patent, purchased by Francis Rombout from the Wappingers Indians Aug. 8, 1685. He left the patent to his daughter, Catharine Brett, who sold to Thomas Storm. The land was then still all virgin wilderness. The first purchase of 406 Acres, North of the Fishkill, was made May 12th, 1739. This is not shown on this map as it passed to another branch of the family. The second purchase of Thomas consisting of 237 acres south of the Fishkill was made on May 16, 1743 and is shown bounded by dotted outlines - Plots A1 and A2. There was also a third purchase of 67 acres. In 1770 Thomas left Plots A1 and A2 to his son Isaac who upon his death bequeathed Plot A1 to his son Abraham, our ancestor in the direct line. After that, acreage was added by Isaac and his descendants, as listed below, until by 1922 the farm had reached its final size and shape as shown in solid boundaries. The additions are as follows:

PLOT-B: APRIL 29-1796 FROM ROBT. M. BRETT AND HENRY SCHENCK TO ISSAC STORM. THIS IS THE LAKE SECTION.
 PLOT-C: OCT. 23-1809 FROM COURT HORTON AND ABRAHAM HALSEY TO ABRAHAM STORM. THIS IS THE REFUGEE.
 PLOT-D: JAN. 8 1827 FROM ABRAHAM H. SCHENCK TO JNO. V. STORM.
 PLOT-E: MAY 5 1828 FROM JNO. H. AND JNO. I. VAN VLACKEREN TO JNO. V. STORM.
 PLOT-F: OCT. 13 1836 FROM MICHAEL ROGERS TO JNO. V. STORM.
 PLOT-G: MAY 8 1847 FROM PETER N. BERRY AND ABRAHAM ADRIANCE TO JNO. V. STORM.
 PLOT-H: NOV. 20 1869 FROM JOS. VAN NOSTRAND TO JNO. V. STORM
 PLOT-I: FEB. 25 1911 FROM GEO. S. HOPKINS TO WM. J. STORM

SCALE
BOUNDARY MARKINGS ARE
GIVEN IN SURVEYORS CHAINS
 |||||
100 CHAINS
660 FEET

Until that time it had doubtless been only a "right-of-way" in the edge of the swamp belonging to Peter Berry and Abram Adriance. Perhaps Abraham may have had this lane in mind in 1809 when he bought Refugee, but the fact there was (and is) an earlier and more southerly short lane across the neck of swamp-land leading from the Luyster farm to Refugee, indicates that doubtless the longer lane was a later conception.

Whatever the origin of the long lane to Refugee, it was undoubtedly one of the more attractive features of the farm. Built of gravel and well drained, it was usable at all seasons. Big willows grew along it and these furnished fine young shoots for the boys and girls of the family to make into willow whistles. About 1910 the down timber was cleaned from the stream for about a mile up to "the end of navigation" (see map in Chapter 24) and a canoe house built by the second bridge among the big trees. There was also a log lean-to built in the nearby white oak grove and this became a memorable camping and picnic place. On next page are pictures of Refugee barn and Refugee lane, made early in the 20th century.

After his purchase of the old right-of-way, or lane, from Messrs. Berry and Adriance in 1847, J.V.S. did not further increase his acreage until some 15 years after his last child was born. Then (in 1869) he had a chance to buy the "Joe-Hen lot" from Joe van Nostrand. (Who the "Hen" was, has long been forgotten.) This was along the lane and made Refugee a contiguous part of Lake Farm. It also served as a place for the rifle range built there about 1912. Near the base of the high ledge at far end of this lot, good-sportman-and-friendly-neighbor, Herb Rogers, blasted the pit below the target butt from solid rock. From the road, the target was just 800 yards distant. Here the family boys, visitors and neighbors practiced marksmanship in the early 1900's.



THE LANE TO REFUGEE
Bill, the farm collie, stands by the bridge
while the canoe waits in the woodland stream.



FIELD BARN AT REFUGEE
and Wm. J. Storm
salting his Holsteins

DIAMOND ROCKS
near Refugee Barn, where clear
quartz crystals formed like cut
diamonds were frequently found



Jeannette's first baby was born about nine months after her wedding. Her husband had waited to marry until he was 39, and yet he was only 54 when the twins (his last offspring) were born in '54. He would still have a good 46 years left for the enjoyment of this world, and enjoy it he certainly did, every year from 1800 to 1900.* The record of the children follows:

1. Abram John Storm, b. Sept. 17, 1840; d. July 5, 1907
 m. (1st) Kate L. Fowler, Oct. 29, 1878.
 (2nd) Ura Smith June 1902.
2. Joseph Henry Storm, b. March 25, 1842; d. 1920.
 m. Sophia Sheldon, Sept. 4, 1867.
3. WM. JOHN STORM, b. July 9, 1844; d. Oct. 21, 1923.
 m. Isabel Marie Harpell, Oct. 11, 1871.
4. Sarah Frances Storm, b. Mar. 26, 1846; d. Mar. 31, 1912.
 m. Sylvester Southard, June 7, 1876.
5. Elizabeth Borum Storm, b. July 29, 1847; d. July 25, 1929.
 m. Chas. A. Storm, Jan. 25, 1873.
6. Cornelia Vincent Storm) (1939.
 Helen Bailey Storm) b. June 25, 1854; d. (1945.

The matter of education of the boys was early decided. Abe wanted to be an army engineer and go to West Point. E. A. Briggs, the local schoolmaster, undertook to prepare him. But it was not long before the young man decided that he preferred the wild and woolly West, with its Indians and buffaloes, and especially its expanding need of surveyors to point the way for the coming railroads. So he elected Rensselaer Polytechnic, oldest engineering college in the country, which, as it chanced, was at nearby Troy, N.Y.

Then came Joe who already had plans for an ambitious life, although it turned out to be more conservative. He started in the local school, then went to Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, on to the State Assembly, and finally held positions of trust heading various well-known associations.

Will studiously continued with E. A. Briggs from the time he was ten, for a long trek of eight years. Mr. Briggs was stern and demanding, but after

 * His headstone in Hopewell Cemetery erroneously gives the year of death as 1899.

the eight years had passed he wrote: "...for his industry and strict adherence to regulations,...he merits my esteem." That was a lot for "E. A. Briggs, Teacher" to say. The certificate follows:

To whom this may concern:
 This is to certify that
 Master Wm. J. Storm has during the last eight years
 been under my instruction, and that he for his
 industry, strict adherence to the regulations of school
 and the respect shown merits my esteem and best
 wishes for his future health, wealth and happiness.
 Given at Stormville this 3rd of April 1863

Edmund A. Briggs
 Teacher

For further schooling Will went to Albany: first to the high school there and afterward to famous Albany Academy where Joseph Henry had demonstrated the first electro-magnet in 1829, revolutionizing the electrical world and making possible the electric motor with its myriads of subsequent developments. It is the same school incidentally which the sons of Governor Thomas E. Dewey attended in the 20th century.

Sarah and Elizabeth went to Amenia Seminary (north of Pawling) beginning in 1866 and '67 respectively. Doubtless they there received a proper "finish". The twins, Helen and Cornelia, attended Miss Osborn's School in Poughquag where they too received an excellent education.

Taken all in all, the intellectual training of the seven children of Jeannette and John was much above par for those days. It was unusual then for those not aspiring to a professional career to attend institutions of higher learning.

On November 29, 1849 the Town of East Fishkill was separated from Fishkill. John V. Storm was chairman of the committee that arranged the details. Thereafter he was Supervisor in 1852, 1853 and 1858. The position was then held to be most important and it was an honor to hold it.

The village two miles below Lake Farm is called East Fishkill too. There were many years when the people tried to change it to Gay Head after John Vincent's committee had used its earlier name for the new township, but apparently the townsfolk preferred the earlier name and so "Gay Head" is no more.

On August 22, 1851 a plank road was planned between Fishkill Landing and Stormville, a distance of what was then said to be 15 miles (although in later years it was certainly farther). A stock company was formed and shares sold at \$50.00 each. Cousin Alfred Storm purchased three. Seven miles of the projected 15 were completed (to the turn over Fishkill Creek at Brinckerhoffville) but people refused to use it, preferring Madam Brett's "free road". Public feeling ran high and it was not long before "a mob of respectable people attacked the toll gates and demolished them." The histories then drolly add: "Thereafter the road became free."

According to old newspaper clippings, there was also another plank road projected at about that time (1853). Doubtless it was partly built. It ran from Stormville to Poughkeepsie, and passed close to the Storm lakes. Some of the Storm family held stock in the company promoting it, but just what happened to the venture has not been discovered. Unquestionably plank

roads were then in their heyday but they would give way in a few years to macadam, then to concrete, and after that to who knows what hard surfacing?

Slavery had been abolished in Dutchess County in 1827 and so when intersectional strife submerged the country in all the bitterness and tragedy of the Civil War and there was a draft call for Abe Lincoln's army, there did not seem to be the same enthusiasm to take part that there had been in '76.

In 1861 Abe Storm was 21 and his brother, Joe, 19. They were therefore both subject to draft. John Vincent was extremely patriotic, but because New York had long since solved its own slavery problem; he like so many others in the north regretted the necessity of sending his sons to war. However, it was possible to secure exemption by hiring a substitute and this was being widely done. Accordingly substitutes were secured for both Abram and Joe, but not for William who had not yet reached draft age.

The horrors of the conflict had poignant reverberations even in Dutchess. Sheridan's ride to the sea shocked the people of the north almost as much as it did the southerners. The battle of Gettysburgh was as convincing to the north as it was to those below the Mason and Dixon line. Like other wars before and since, this one eventually burned itself out and Dutchess emerged once more to take up her old deliberate peacetime routine.

In 1867 the first good map of the Valley was published. A copy of it has been made available for this record by Mr. James Baldwin of Vassar, County Historian, and is shown on next page. Two railroads were projected, indicated by dotted lines. One was the "New York Railroad", running around the face of Stormville Mountain, and the other is the "Boston, Hartford & Erie" (elsewhere referred to as "the branch line") north of the Fishkill. The first was never constructed but the second was. It is not to be confused with the larger lines which later came to "Hopewell Junction".

The DUTCHESS COUNTY VALLEY IN 1867.

... just before the railroads came

"LAKE FARM" IS STILL OWNED BY JOHN V. STORM
GEORGE M. HARPEL HAS LOCATED NEAR HOPEWELL

STORMVILLE

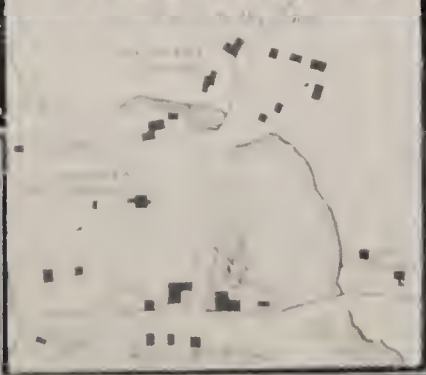
Some streets to be built
by Beers
THE GROVE

SURVEY OF F.W. BEERS

BEKMAN TOWN LINE



EAST FISHKILL



LEGEND

- G.M. - Grist Mill
- S.M. - Saw Mill
- B.S.SH. - Blacksmith Shop
- D.R.CH. - Dutch Ref. Church

Used by courtesy
ADRIANCE LIBRARY
Vassar College
J. F. BALDWIN
County Historian

The railroad through Stormville (now a branch of the New Haven) was built in the 70's but started in 1882 to carry freight and passengers. The youngsters at nearby Stormville school were much excited when the puffing trains went by. Geo. H. Storm (then nine) later said that a local character stood on the station platform as the westbound express disappeared down the tracks. He watched it, shook his head and propounded: "Bet she's shore goin' by the time she gets to Hopel!" G. H. always remembered that, to him it being so nonsensical to think that trains could continue to gather momentum all the five miles to "Hopel".

On the 1867 map Stormville and East Fishkill are shown in enlarged insets and the names of owners of buildings are shown (although later in the century most of these had changed.) One is given as "J. V. Storm." This was the house occupied in the early 20th century by one Hoag, who had a barber shop there. After the coming of the Rural Free Delivery he engaged to drive Uncle Sam's mail daily over Stormville Mountain, forsaking his barbering for the nonce. But when he got home he would take up his tonsorial duties again, though some then complained at the heaviness of his hand.

After Rensselaer, though young, Abe Storm went West. It was a raw frontier, more dangerous in some respects than the hinterland of Nieuw Amsterdam had been for "Old Dirck" in 1662. Of conditions on the Western Prairies in those years, the U. P. has this to say:

"From the very beginning Union Pacific construction gangs were in danger of attack from the Indians, while surveying parties, working well in advance, were in constant peril.

Between Ft. Kearney, Nebraska, and Bitter Creek, Wyoming, encounters were most frequent and sanguinary. At Lexington, formerly called Plum Creek, numerous raids occurred during the construction... At Sidney Indian attacks were common and several section hands were killed...At Hillsdale a Union Pacific surveyor became a victim..."

Abe got a job on the B&M in Nebraska. Later he changed to the U.P. and was with them when the transcontinental hook-up was completed. Here are some of his letters:

NORTH PLATTE, NEBRASKA, May 26, 1867: (to his sister "Libbie")

"I have not been where I could get mail for past two months. I left the Burlington & Missouri Railroad on the last day of March and went to work for the Union Pacific Railroad on the first day of May, and am at the end of track at present, the same as usual. We finished the track to the 345 mile post yesterday, 345 miles from Omaha. They are laying 2-3/4 miles of track per day at present.

The Road runs up the South Platte River. The Valley is very level making it very easy to build a road. Out here it is almost a desert. Very sandy and destitute of all vegetation save a little Buffalo grass. The Bluffs rising from the Valley are about 100 feet high. There are plenty of Antelope, Jack-Rabbits, Wolves, Prarie Dogs and various other animals.

The Indians are very troublesome - the Sioux. They killed and scalped 4 men 1/2 mile from our camp yesterday. Within the past two weeks they have run off about 300 head of Stock - Cattle & Mules. You may suppose that we are guarded by soldiers but it is not so. Infantry is worth nothing here, no matter where they come from. I like the country very well if it was not for the nasty Indians.

I have not seen a tree for the last month, or a woman. There are some very pretty flowers in this country and I mean to send you some by express as soon as I get time to gather them.

You can say that this letter was written on the top of my Camp Chest on the Plains. I think I will get a chance to get home this Fall if I should be spared so long.

Give my love to all."

WEBER, UTAH, December 15, 1868 (to his sister "Frank")

Union Pacific Railroad

OFFICE SUPT & ENG OF CONSTRUCTION

Weber, December 15, 1868,

"I was put in possession of a letter from you a few days ago and was very glad to hear from you and home.

There are no persons here to get married except Mormons, and they have their Wives sealed to them for years. When they wish to take upon themselves a fourth or fortieth wife they just go and get her without any ado. The Mormons do not like to have the Gentiles (as they call us) in their company. Consequently we do not enjoy much of their society.

You would be pleased to attend the Theater in Salt Lake City and get a glimpse at Brigham Young's family. He numbers some Fifty Wives. Now just allow three children to each Wife--that makes 150 children. To give a free ticket to Brigham & Family, would that not be enough to break any man in the show business? To say nothing of extending courtesies to the number of sub-Presidents, Bishops and Elders of the Creed. Bishops have from five to ten Wives. Elders about five, six or more, and ordinary men as many as they can support. It is rare to find a poor man with less than two. I counted at the Theater one night some forty children belonging to Brigham Young and probably a dozen of his wives.



(At right is original marginal sketch by A.J.S.)

They have quite a nice Theater at the City and it is well filled every night. The City is a pleasant place in Summer but in Winter it looks dreary. The houses are low and very much scattered.

PROMONTORY, UTAH, January 18, 1869: (to his sisters Helen and Cornelia)

"I am glad to hear that Lib likes her school at Amenia and hope she may improve the opportunity. I advise you to go to school every day you possibly can. In a few years you cannot, and then you will be sorry you did not. A good education will give to you position in society when Money may fail.

Our Road is progressing slowly on a/c of the Winter weather. The grading is being pushed as rapidly as possible and is expected to be finished early in April.

My work here I expect will soon be done, and don't know whether I will come directly home or go down to the Indian Territory. I want to go down there and get some land as soon as possible. I may come home and get married first -- AND I MAY NOT."

There is doubtless a letter somewhere describing the "golden spike" ceremony on the U.P. which followed the above letter from Abe. Certainly that marked the end of a preliminary phase in the young man's experience. His part in the extraordinary bit of pioneer American railroading is worth remembering. That he should have developed a capacity to accept dangers and hardships so stoutly seems remarkable. Doubtless it seemed that way to his family also. To conclude this phase, the following further quotation from U.P. files is given:

"On May 10, 1869, the two roads met at Promontory, Utah. The score was 1,086 miles laid by the Union Pacific and 689 by the Central Pacific. With great ceremony a golden spike was driven as the last rail was laid. The road was finished some seven years ahead of the time set by Congress! Five months after the driving of the last spike trains were in regular service to the Pacific Coast."

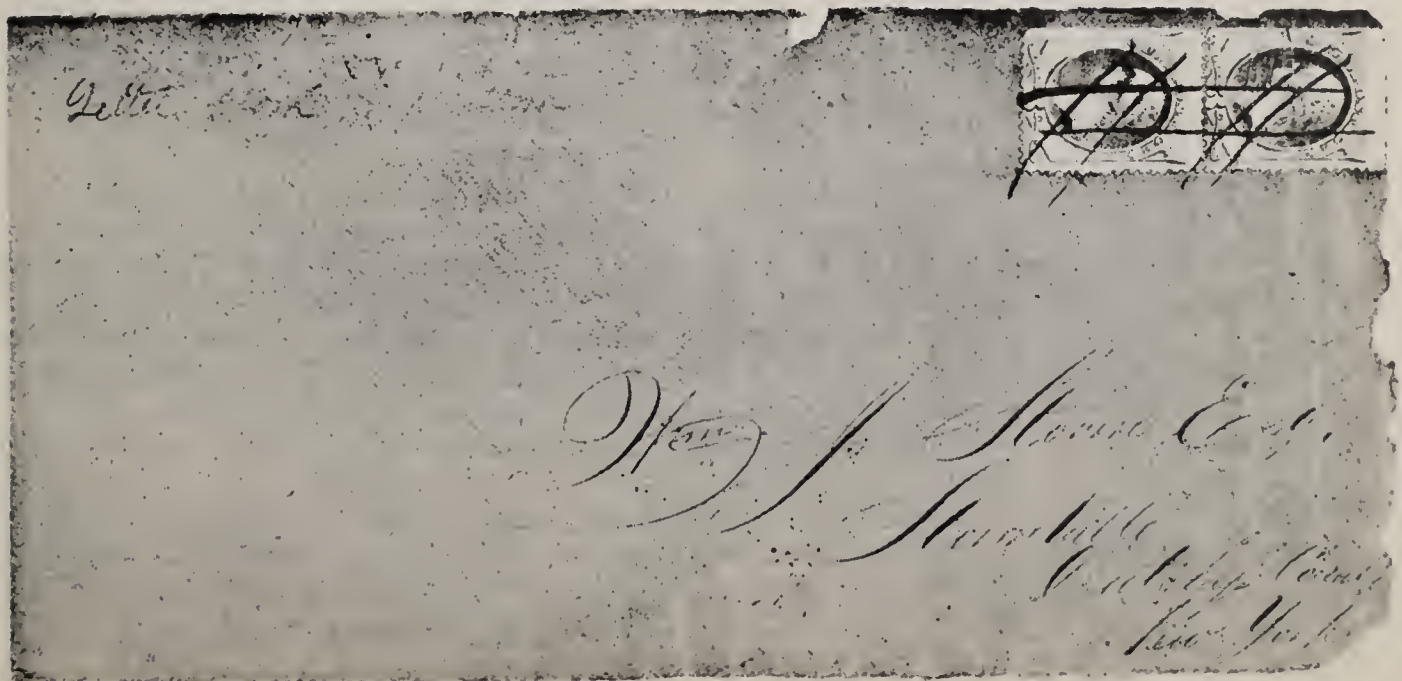
Now that his work with U.P. was finished, Abe plunged headlong into the cattle business in the West. The following letters to his two brothers were written two years later:

ABILENE, ARKANSAS, July 10, 1871: (to his brother Joe)

"We grazed from the Arkansas River to this place, and had to move slow. From the Arkansas it is about one solid mass of Cattle - a distance of 110 miles. Sometimes we were 20 miles from the trail and sometimes 5. Our Cattle are fat, with the exception of some 20 that have been lame. Grass in this West is fine, no grasshoppers, plenty of rain, and range without end.

We will be holding our Cattle in the Buffalo Range and if you and some more with Father would come out we will go on a good Buffalo Hunt. There are 3 as good riders with me as ever put a leg over a horse. I don't stand back my self now to get on a horse, and ride as fast as he can run. I would as soon ride a wild mustang as a tame one. I would as soon rope a 4-year old steer as a calf. If you could spend the time in September with Father to come out here, I have plenty of ponies and 4 large Horses. You can see the wild Buffalo and plenty of the finest of land, good water, good grass, and some good Texas Cattle -- and me also. I stay with the Cattle day and night. I make a hand every day. I could enjoy a good laugh to think of your going after about 2 or 3 thousand Buffalo, trying to kill one, or perhaps catch a calf to take back home."

ROCK CREEK, WYOMING TERRITORY, Dec. 7, 1871: (to his brother Will)



"I received your kind letter of November 25th. You may try to imagine my astonishment when I heard that you were married.

The first news that I had from Home after leaving Texas was upon my meeting with Lieut. J. L. Fowler* at (or near) Alkali Sta. on the U.P.R.R. I rode upon him just as he was in the act of shooting down a Buffalo. I spent the forenoon with him.

I am on a stream called Rock Creek 30 miles West from Rock Creek Station on the Union Pacific Rail Road 20 miles N.W. from Lookout Sta. 45 miles from Laramie City on the U.P.R.R. I am just in the foothills and at the North point of what is called the Medicine Bow Range or Main Range of the Rocky Mountains. I came here with the expectation that stock would winter without preparing feed for them, and it remains yet to be seen whether they will or not. (Some of them I know will not for we are preparing their hides for lassoos.)

The Snow is in the timber plump three feet on the level, out from the timber on the Plains (which are rolling) the high points are bare, while the valleys are buried in snow from 3 to 20 feet deep. The camp below us, their Cabin is covered with snow so as not to be visible, and the only guide by which we mark the place is a box sitting upon the snow on the windward side of the hole made through the snow by the heat and smoke from the Chimney. It is about 40 feet from the door until they get top of the snow.

Ten men froze to death, lots more nearly so. I froze my big toe, and that will do me. Should our Winter continue so severe it will put an end to Stock raising on this Slope of the Rocky Mountains.

Today two parties came in from Lookout and report dead cattle in every direction, and there are many dead ones here on the creek. We can find only one Horse out of Eleven, but I think they are all right just so I find them. The railroad Cars have killed some two hundred head, but whose they are I do not yet know but presume at the worst only a few are ours and hope not any.

I think these Laramie plains may well be called Dr. Lathram's Paradise Lost. He has been writing long and loud for the past year of the great advantages to be derived here by the stock grower, the excellent feed, never failing waters, etc. He dressed the Country in her summer garb, forgetting that Nature might be preparing one for winter which would turn joy into sorrow, and live Cattle into dead ones. Upon the strength of his own sayings I suppose, he has in the past year bought some four thousand head of Texas cattle which are at the mercy of the Storm King, as well as ours and many more, but it is little Consolation to go up Salt Creek because some one else does."

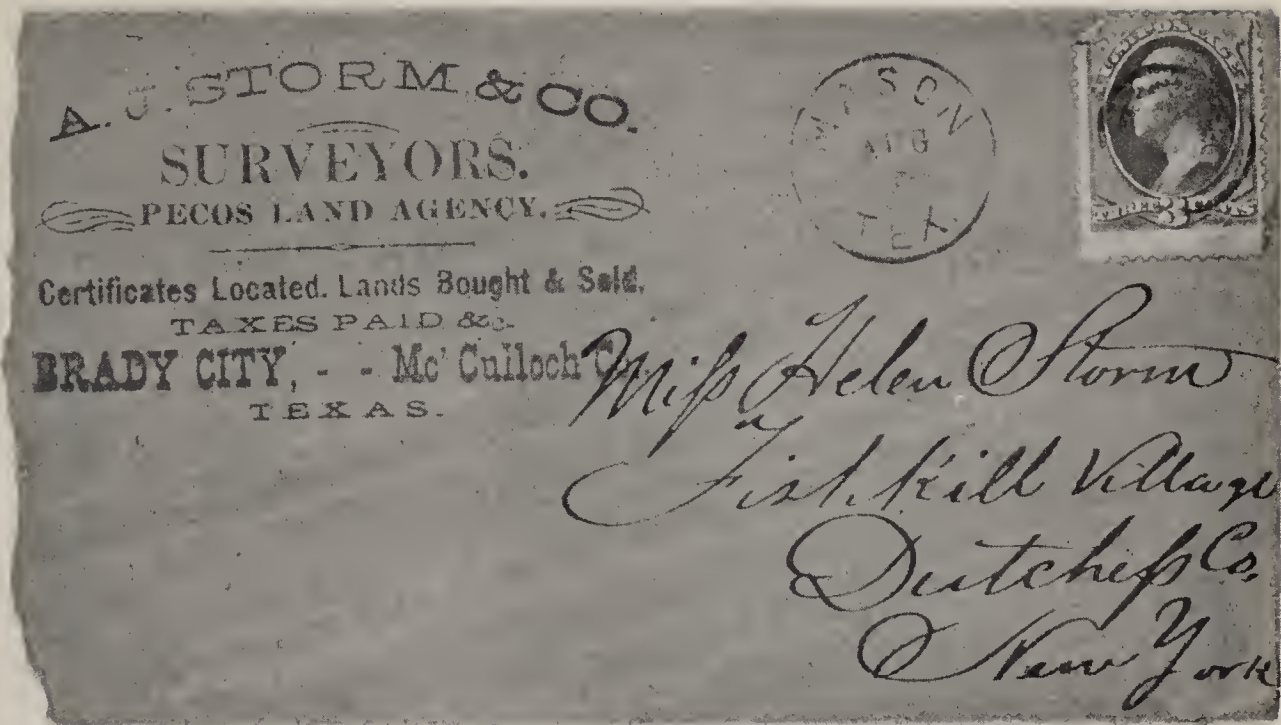
(Continued) December 8, 1871:

"This morning came a person from below and says he: "One half of the cattle that were upon the Laramie Plains are dead." But I don't believe it yet. In 3 or 4 days we will know the truth. This day has been pleasant and the snow is wasting some. I killed an antelope this forenoon and that would about fill the record of the day. It is some time since you were married and I was some distance from you but I can wish you much joy, a long life and a Happy one. As I probably will not be there when the next wedding occurs, I would have you perform the ceremonies proper and kiss the Bride for me. That will save the pig trough, for I should dance the bottom out.

Here I stop. Give my love to Father and Mother. My love to you and wife and to all Brothers and Sisters. A Happy New Years After a Merry Christmas."

* Brother of Kate Fowler, to whom Abe was then engaged.

BRADY CITY, TEXAS, Feb. 11, 1878: (to his sister Helen)



"All is quiet in this country at present. There is a Company of soldiers still out after the raiders. The Citizens followed nearly to the Pecos River and turned back. The Indians had about 100 horses. The troops had orders to follow them Home and had plenty of supplies to do so with. In passing across the plains 80 miles without water, the thieves were obliged to cut some of their horses throats to obtain their blood to quench thirst. Some of Mr. Palmer's clothes were found upon the trail, and one of our horses was found about 50 miles from the place from which he had been taken, covered with blood and sweat. They had been packing Antelope or Deer meat upon him.

We will have plenty of green grass in three weeks. Rec'd the invitation but can't come. Wish I could. Give my love to all."

Your Affectionate Bro.
Abram J. Storm."

On October 29th following, Abe, who had come back from the Plains, married his childhood sweetheart, Kate L. Fowler, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Theodore Fowler, at their beautiful home three-fourths of a mile below Lake Farm on the Fishkill road. The engagement had been long, probably almost a dozen years, during most of which time Abe had been on the Western Prairies.

When she was about 90 years old, Helen Storm, last of her generation, became extremely interested in assisting in any way she could with the history of the Storm family. She described in detail the days of her girlhood at Lake Farm: the barrels of apples brought into the house cellar each autumn, the bins of potatoes and beets and turnips and carrots always stored there for the winter, and the rows of big yellow pumpkins and Hubbard squashes lined up around the cellar floor. There would be a time each fall when the weather became brisk that two or three fat young shoats were butchered. Then her father (like other fathers of previous and subsequent generations) would carve them neatly into shoulders, hams, flitches, etc., the livers would be hung on wires in the cool, dry granary, head cheese was made, and the sausage meat seasoned, put through the grinder, and packed away in pans sealed with paraffin. These are some of Helen's reminiscences:

"Most of the pork was salted to preserve it and placed in a barrel of strong brine in the cellar. The brine was first prepared in a tub, where salt was added until a potato would float in it. That was the test. Then it was poured into the clean barrel, the pork added, and a big stone laid on top to hold it down. The farmhands always had their noon-time meal at the farm and they would eat enormous quantities of it with boiled potatoes and vegetables. Salt pork was also used to flavor the pans of baked beans Mother prepared for Sunday supper.

"After they came out of the brine, the hams and shoulders and bacon flitches were hung in the outside smokehouse*, where for a month or more they got a further curing to give the meat that good smoky taste.

"We had no range then but the brick oven* was much better for baking. A wood fire was first built in it to heat the bricks. When they were piping hot, it was withdrawn and the bread placed inside. I can remember so well how the girls used to put the big loaves of bread in there, at the back, as they took longest to bake. Then came the pies, many. The cakes came last, in front, because they were the first to come out. Of course I should have said the pans of beans were the first to go into the oven, for they took from Friday afternoon until Sunday to bake.

* The brick oven and smokehouse are shown in sketch, Chapter 24.

"There was an iron stove that stood beside the brick oven, but that was used only for boiling and frying. It was when I was a grown girl that we got the first range -- about 1865 or '67, I think. Of course it was much easier to handle than the old brick oven but I guess it never gave the food the same flavor.

"On the post by the stove in the cellar was the coffee mill where coffee beans were ground every day. Nobody would use ground coffee that was left over, for it had lost some of its flavor. I think that mill and the brick oven are there yet.

"Off the cellar kitchen was the helps' dining room. The family dining room was upstairs, and all of the food for them had to be carried up on trays. It was quite a big job and I think it was a very good idea your Mother had when she had the kitchen moved up where father's and mother's bedroom used to be, back of the dining room.

"There was a big preserve closet off the main cellar and each year we would put up a lot of fruits and vegetables and jellies and jams. The closet was kept dark most of the time, but there was a shutter over the window which could be let down. There was also a pickle keg or two where sweet and sour pickles were stored in the fall, and even some big cucumbers were put up for those who liked them.

"Another room was the cider cellar, separated by a slat partition and door, which was always kept locked. In there Father stored two barrels of sweet cider every fall. After it got "hard" it was used to refill the vinegar barrel. I can remember how we children would go down there on cool autumn nights and bring up pitchers full of the sweet juice to drink around the big base burner stove with the little isinglass windows that let the glowing coals show through. That was good!

"I could write a whole book about the things we children did at Lake Farm. It always seemed to me like a very special place for young people. Abe was always the hunter and fisherman of the family. He would bring home the wild pigeons for Mother's pot-pies; and the rabbits and wild ducks; and in the fall we'd have partridges and woodcocks and gray squirrels. They were all wonderful, as I think back now, and when Abe went away to college we missed him indeed.

"And don't forget the wonderful fish the boys brought home! Bass, of course, and catfish and perch and pike, and in the early spring the men would set a trap in the outlet and catch bagfuls of big suckers. They were good too when the water was cold."

Late in the 1850's the beautiful engraving on next page was made. This was before photography had come into its own and a "heliographic" process was used to reflect the image on the paper. All details of perspective are so accurate in this picture as to have been possible by no other method, except of course photography. The caption is now faint. It reads: LAKE FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN V. STORM. EAST FISHKILL.

The engraving was published in Smith's "History of Dutchess County" which appeared in 1882, although the picture itself must have been made about 1855, after Abe Storm had finished building the Shop before he went to Rensselaer. It also must have been made after 1849 when the town of East Fishkill was separated from the Township of Fishkill proper, for "East Fishkill" appears in the caption. This narrows the years when the picture might have been made down to the one stated above, which as nearly as it can be determined, was the actual year when the engraving was made.

Note that the locust trees are already large, and the white pine across the road is taller still, its limbs extending almost to the ground as in 1898 Abe said they once did -- "when I was a boy". This again would be about 1855, which checks with the date previously given. The large masonry gate posts show in the engraving much as they are today, and if one looks closely the "horse block" can be discerned in the picket fence near the end of the house, and "Storm Lake" appears distinctly at left with a sail boat passing where the railroad later ran.

When Geo. H. Storm was a boy, he observed birds on the wing and decided that he ought to be able to fly too. So he got four large shingles which had once served on the house and tied them to his arms and legs. Standing on the horse block shown in the engraving he called to his parents who were just

Made by Heliographic Engraving Co.
of New York about 1855.



House & Barns at
STORM LAKE FARM
showing lake at upper left.

driving away, to "watch me fly". He took off with a mighty flutter of shingles, only to land on his face in the driveway. That was well before the Wright Brothers' first flight at Kitty Hawk, and years before the young would-be aviator grew up and actually flew in World War I.

This is undoubtedly a most remarkable illustration. Its accuracy of detail is practically photographic. It hardly seems possible that it could have been made without a camera.

About 1851 Geo. Moore Harpel of Manhattan married Maria Edgerton of 106 Pierrepont Street in Brooklyn. The bride had recently been a school-girl as evidenced by her Report of July 12, 1850, reproduced on next page. (Note signature of her mother, Sarah Edgerton.) On February 7, 1852 a baby girl was born to the young parents and named Isabel Marie Harpel. She was destined one day to go to Dutchess County and become the wife of Wm. J. Storm. Her father (according to "History of Duchess") was a successful wholesale merchant in New York, connected with Washington Market on the lower West Side. He also later operated a large retail market at the southeast corner of 55th Street and Park Avenue.

A few blocks from his place of business George Harpel built a house against a rocky, tree-covered knoll at 328 East 50th Street, between First and Second Avenues. On its easterly side he placed a garden for his wife "Ria", who was inordinately fond of flowers. It was not far from the East River, where woodlands with cow-paths bordered the fast-flowing tide between Manhattan and Blackwell's Islands, and close to the "Turtle Bay" section later traversed by Franklin D. Roosevelt Drive. In 1947 the United Nations located their famous headquarters nearby on land donated by John D. Rockefeller, Jr.

Across the street was the stable where G.M.H. kept his driving horses. On Sundays when Isabel was a few years old he would drive his family up the Speedway, where owners of trotters usually welcomed a brush. Thence

Report of Miss Maria Edgerton
for Quarter ending July 12th 1850. 106 Pierrepoint st

Weeks.	Attendance			Recitations Rank.		Depart. Rank.		Languages, Music, and Drawing Rank.							Merits.	Signed at home.	Parent's Signature.			
	Absent.	Tardy.	Wrote time lost by tardiness.	Home Lessons.	School Exercises.	Times Read of Class.	Correct.	Progress.	Marble for Miss Edgerton.	English.	French.	Spanish.	Dutch.	German.				Latin.	Greek.	Music.
1																				
2																				
3																				
4																				
5																				
6																				
7																				
8																				
9																				
10																				
* 11																				

This Report is sent every Monday, and should be regularly demanded by Parents, examined, signed, and returned to School, with the statement, each week, in the last column, whether the pupil has studied home lessons very well, well, little, or none. Parental co-operation is indispensable to success. Home lessons, be it remembered, are not prepared in School, and the time assigned to them should not be diminished. Many pupils who commit easily, require much repetition to enable them to retain. Miss Edgerton's studies at home are Spelling, History & Philosophy; - and will occupy at least 2 hours of patient study and close application. In the matter of Rank, every new scholar commences on the intermediate number, 5; and then rises or falls according to her merits, as in the following scale:

- 10. Exemplary. 9. Very good 8. Good. 7. Approvable. 6. Careful.
- 5. Int. immediate.
- 1. Careless. 3. Reprimable 2. Bad. 4. Very bad. 0. Disgraceful.

Any further explanation will be given, if desired.

* One of our best scholars. A.G.

over Washington bridge across the Harlem, and back down to Claremont Inn on the Hudson. Later Riverside Drive would be cut through there, but in George Harpel's day the Inn stood on its wooded hilltop above present 125th Street, far removed from the busy city. Belle would play in the woods at the foot of the hill, now spanned by a long viaduct bearing Riverside Drive. Meanwhile her parents would engage in social chatter and play croquet on the high terraces above the Hudson. At dusk the father would drive his family home to 50th Street. The parents were quite socially inclined and often went out in the evenings. Later in life Belle remembered how "scared" she used to get at such times when she was left in charge of a maid, whose room was on the top floor.

When Belle was little she had a pet hen which occasionally favored with an egg. She would take it to her great-grandmother, "the beautiful Mary Bell Moore" (as her great-grandmother was often spoken of, she said.) She had a little basket for carrying the egg and later when her full-length portrait was painted (like her mother's and father's) this same basket appeared in it.*

About the time Belle's portrait was painted, she returned home one afternoon from the private school nearby which was conducted by her aunt (her father's sister) to find many soldiers on the lawn, their rifles stacked and their officers filling the porch and house. The year was 1860 and the men were from the 12th Regiment, National Guard, where her father had served his enlistment. The occasion was an entertainment of her father's Company G to celebrate his retirement. (See honorable discharge on next page.)

* In 1947 the Frick Art Reference Library, 71st St. & Fifth Ave., called at the home of R. W. Storm in Pelham Manor and photographed six portraits for their archives as follows: Mary Bell Moore (37374), Mathiew Harpel (37373), and Mrs. Mathiew Harpel (Ann Moore; 37376). These were painted by J. H. Lehr, 1835. Also, Geo. Moore Harpel (37370), Mrs. G. M. Harpel (Maria Edgerton; 37371), and Mrs. Wm. J. Storm (Isabel Harpel as a child; 37372). All will be found in the Appendix under HARPEL genealogy, as well as photographs of Belle's sister, Georgia, and her maternal grandfather, Jas. B. Edgerton, who then resided at 106 Pierrepont Street, Brooklyn.



HEAD QUARTERS, 12th Regiment N.G.

New York February 1st 1860

Special Orders

No. 17

It appearing by the certificate of Captain
 James A. Doyle Commanding A Company that
 George M. Harpel a Private in such Company has
 faithfully and honorably performed the duties required of him
 by the Military Statutes of the State and is entitled to
 be Discharged from further service in the Militia, therefore in
 pursuance of paragraph 4th of the General Regulations
 George M. Harpel is hereby honorably Discharged from
 further service in the Military Forces of the State except in the case
 of insurrection or Invasion.

By order of Colonel Daniel Butterfield
 Adjutant

Belle said she ventured up the walk and the officers picked her up and tossed her over their heads, while her long curls fell in their faces and "tickled them".

When Belle had finished at her aunt's school, she attended Rutger's Female Institute which in 1860 had moved to the southeast corner of 42nd Street and Fifth Avenue. Opposite was the high Croton Reservoir which covered the frontage from 40th to 42nd Streets and extended about half-way through the block towards Sixth Avenue (now the Avenue of the Americas). On next page is a copy of Smith & Fenton's engraving, "Air View of New York", showing top of the reservoir with its broad promenade around which Belle and her family would stroll after church on Sundays. Dressed in their quaint, pre-Victorian costumes, Belle with her prayer-book and tiny silver card-case (still in good condition), her lace gloves and her hoopskirts, she and they must have made a picture which is now most nostalgic.

Following the photograph of the reservoir is reproduced a certificate Belle received from the Institute for the term ending April 11, 1865, when she was thirteen years old. It was only a few months later that she went with her mother and father to Dutchess County, where she became engrossed in the life there and afterward married a young man, to carry on the Storm line in Dutchess and Westchester. A great deal might be said of the early life of Belle Harpel. She was then an only child and her parents lavished upon her all of the solicitude possible: dancing, music, painting and cooking lessons were her regular routine. She also learned at an early age to manage her parents' household. Naturally she matured early. Romantic ideas of the country described in Whittier's "Snowbound" filled her mind. She asked her father to buy a farm.



NEW YORK IN 1855

The old Croton Reservoir on west side of Fifth Avenue, 40th to 42nd Streets, as shown in Smith's engraving entitled "Air View". Note horsecar and horse-drawn buses on 42nd Street. Belle used to say: "I strolled around the promenade often with Mother and Father, and passed here on my way to school at Rutgers' Female Institute across the Avenue."

New York, Feb 11th 1865

Mr. George Harpell

To Rutgers Female Institute, N.J.

For Tuition of Miss Belle 104th term ending April 11th 1865

COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.	Senior Class.	50	Mid. Class	80	Junior Class	25	
ACADEMIC Do.	First Division,	20	Second Division,	20	Third Division,	20	2000
PREPARATORY Do.	Do. do.	15	Do do	10	Do do.	8	
BOOKS.	French,	8	German,	8	Latin,	8	
<i>Song Books</i> 1 00	Italian,	8	Stage	12			
	Water Colors,	10	Drawing,	10			
	Painting in Oil,	15	Pastel,	15			
	Fuel, \$1.50		Stationery, \$1.00.				250
	Instrumental Music,						100
	Vocal Music,						
							<u>2350</u>

Received Payment.

Treasurer.

* The charge for Stationery includes Writing Books, Ink, Pens, Chalk, Slate Pencils, and Testimonials

ALL BILLS PAYABLE IN ADVANCE, OR UPON PRESENTATION.

All bills payable to, and Checks drawn in favor of E. H. MITCHELL, Treasurer.

Report covering Belle's last term at Rutger's Female Institute, after which she and her parents went to Maplehurst. Note that this is dated only 15 years after her mother's school certificate (1850), and that her father's name is spelled "Harpell", which was also the spelling of Belle's wedding announcement and many of her letters of the time.

21

THE CENTURY OF INVENTIONS ...When New Ideas Burgeoned

It seems almost unbelievable that in the second century after "Old Dirck's" time (and during the lifetime of John Vincent Storm) most of man's great inventions were given to the world. Previous to 1800, there had been few indeed. It seems odd that our inventive genius should not have blossomed sooner -- only in the last century of the fifty which have elapsed since the dawn of recorded history -- but such is the fact. The following examples will illustrate:

STEAMBOAT - First successfully operated, Robert Fulton's "Clermont", 1807	
First to cross Atlantic "Sirius".....	1838
SPRING MOUSETRAP - Invented by John Bostwick, Sharon, Conn.....	1820
ELECTRO MAGNET - " " Joseph Henry, Albany, N.Y.....	1829 (a)
RAILROAD - First (Albany to Schenectady, the "DeWitt Clinton").....	1831
First along Hudson River.....	1851
First transcontinental line.....	1869 (b)
First through Stormville opened.....	1882
COMMON PIN - Invented by Thomas Howe, Windham, Conn.....	1832
TELEGRAPH - " " Samuel Morse.....	1835
PHOTOGRAPHY - First contact print from photographic negative.....	1839
FOUNTAIN PEN - First fountain for attachment to steel pen.....	1841
ANESTHESIA - First used in surgery by Dr. Crawford Long in U.S.....	1842
RUBBER SHOE - Invented by Charles Goodyear, Akron, Ohio.....	1844
SEWING MACHINE - " " Elias Howe, Spencer, Mass.....	1846
PLUMBING - First installed in Longfellow's home.....	1848
BATHTUB - " " " White House.....	1850
CARPETS - First woven by machine.....	1850
MOWING MACHINE - Invented by William Kirby, Buffalo, N.Y.....	1852

(a) Made possible sound transmission by wire. First demonstrated at Albany Academy, a famous old school, which Wm. J. Storm attended in the 1860's.

(b) Abram Storm, Civil Engineer, surveyed the Union Pacific R.R. and was present at Promontory Point, Utah in 1869 for the famous "golden spike" ceremony.

RANGE - Iron stove with oven for baking.....	circa 1855	(a)
SHOE MACHINE - Invented by Lyman R. Blake, U.S.A.....	1858	(b)
PULLMAN CAR - Created by George M. Pullman, U.S.A.....	1859	
ARMORED BATTLESHIP - First revolving gun turret (Battle of Monitor and Merrimac, Newport News, Va.) John Ericsson.....	1862	(c)
DYNAMITE - Invented by Alfred Nobel, U.S.A.....	1863	
TYPEWRITER - " " Christopher Shales, Charles Glidden and Samuel Soute of Milwaukee, Wis.....	1867	
ELEVATED RAILROAD - First rapid transit - New York.....	1867	
TORPEDO - Invented by Robert Whitehead (Eng.).....	1868	
SUSPENSION BRIDGE - Brooklyn Bridge, built by John Roebling.....	1870	
WIRELESS TELEGRAPH - Invented by Marconi (Ital.).....	1874	
TELEPHONE - " " Alexander Graham Bell, U.S.A.....	1876	
PHONOGRAPH - " " Thomas A. Edison, U.S.A.....	1877	
ELECTRIC MOTOR - " " Thomas Davenport, Brandon, Vt.....	1878	(d)
ELECTRIC LIGHT - Incandescent bulb - Invented by Thomas A. Edison....	1879	
PHOTOENGRAVING - Halftone printing plate - Stephen Horgan, U.S.A.....	1880	
NEWSPAPER ILLUSTRATION - First halftone picture "New York Daily Graphic", March 4,.....	1880	
SMOKELESS POWDER - Alfred Nobel.....	1888	
CONCRETE ROAD - First used at Belfontaine, Ohio.....	1891	
MOVIES - "Kinetoscope" - Invented by Thomas A. Edison.....	1893	(e)
AUTOMOBILE - Basic U.S. patent granted to George B. Selden, U.S.A....	1895	
SUBMARINE - First with motor - by Simon Lake, Pleasantville, N.J.....	1897	
AIRSHIP - First lighter-than-air craft with motor - invented by Santos-Dumont (Brazilian)....	1898	

Many other novel ideas which were helpful to the human race appeared in this period. For example, the first reservoir in America was built at Greenwich Street in New York in 1800. In the same year was opened the first turnpike along the Hudson River from New York to Albany. Nine years later came the first public free school, built in New York in 1809. The first canal in America (the "Erie") from Albany to Buffalo was opened in 1825. The first horse-drawn bus appeared in New York in 1827. This century

(a) First used by descendants of "Old Dirck" in Dutchess Co., N.Y., about 1867. (b) regarded as having ushered in the "Machine Age". (c) Related through Harpel line; probably through Geo. Harpel's sister, Mary, grandmother of Ericsson McLaughlin. (d) Demonstrated at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, the first engineering school in the world, at Troy, N.Y., where Abram Storm received his engineering training, class of 1861. (e) in the same year Lumière invented his "Cinématographe".

also saw other and many different kinds of "firsts"; for example, the premiere appearance of bananas in New York in 1830, and the first of the great clipper ships in the China tea trade (the "Rainbow") which made its maiden round-trip voyage to the Orient in 1844 -- in 6½ months.

The scientific achievements of the century were so numerous and so varied as to stagger the imagination. Somewhere along after the middle of the century there were people who thought that the end of all this ingeniousness was about in sight. One such was the U. S. Commissioner of Patents who in 1844 opined:

"We see the arrival of that period when human improvement is at an end."

Perhaps the eminent Commissioner was "too close to the forest to see the trees". Otherwise, one might have expected more sagacity from an official of his rank. Maybe someone should have reminded him of the old adage anent fishes keeping their mouths shut. Anyway, the Commissioner was followed by other pessimistic government officials who echoed his thought. It was the Commissioner of the Interior in 1875 who went overboard with this gloomy pronouncement:

"New materials and new inventions have now transformed our society into its final phase -- for scientific invention can take us only a little way further."

In partial extenuation of this official "faux pas", one might suggest that by the law of averages the Commissioner should have been right.

In contrast, John Vincent and his sons often expressed themselves optimistically as to the future. They were sure of the potentialities of the steamboat, the railroads, and the telegraph. Abram J. was a Civil

Engineer and Texas cattleman. He had surveyed more than one railroad and believed deeply that the "iron horse" would bring the West very close to the East, with consequent development of new territories and great prosperity for future generations. William J. being less of an adventurer than his brother Abe, stayed closer to home, and quietly marveled at each new invention. He had studied at Albany Academy where Joseph Henry first demonstrated the electromagnet, which made possible the telegraph and the telephone and the submarine cable and the electric motor and a thousand other wonders. W.J. had first brought home that story to Lake Farm, and as each new device employing the electromagnetic principle came out, the entire family felt personal interest.

But there were as well many other kinds of inventions constantly appearing: the women of the family were pleased beyond words with the first sewing machine, and thrilled with their first rubber shoes and machine-made carpets, and especially with the first kitchen range with oven. That was an event. Helen Storm says: "I remember it well. I was then a grown girl." Born in 1854, she lived ninety-one years, and was the last of her generation. The old "brick oven" fell into disuse after the advent of the range and became a depository for pots and pans. It still stands there outside the foundation of the Lake Farm house, adjoining the old cellar kitchen, leading those who knew the products of the old brick oven to wonder if some inventions have not brought in their path a relinquishment of some of the good qualities which our forefathers accepted as a matter of course. All agreed, however, that Nobel's dynamite, Whitehead's torpedo, Ericsson's "Monitor" were largely beneficial and should put an end to wars. They felt though that the new rapid transit on New York's dizzy elevated railroads

and the Brooklyn Bridge was much "too fast" to be safe -- "so far up in the air". Strangely, as these words are being written, elevated train service on the Brooklyn Bridge and other elevated lines is being discontinued, after seventy-five years of service.

Most of the century's scientific marvels were accepted with equanimity and appreciation by the Storm boys and their parents, but there were some which defied understanding, like Marconi's "wireless" and Bell's telephone. Such things approached the impossible, it then seemed.

New things continued to appear (all pessimists to the contrary) faster and faster as the inventive tempo stepped up toward the end of the century: the "movies", the "auto", the "submersible boat", the "airship", -- ad infinitum. The end of the century approached and in 1900 John Vincent was laid to rest after having lived through the most spectacular period of creative genius ever witnessed, at least up to that time. It had been an exciting century. The seven children of the old centenarian watched with fervor as the fecund 19th century gave birth to the 20th, which promptly gave evidence of even greater inventive fertility.

Came soon the Wright brothers' heavier-than-air flying machine which first took to the sky at Kitty Hawk in 1903. It was followed by Holt's track-laying caterpillar tractor in 1905 -- progenitor of Churchill's World War tank, which in turn fathered the mobile cannon and half-track of the second World War. Followed the stunning developments in electronics: the wireless, radio, electric eye, television and myriads of other electric marvels, all stemming from Lee De Forest's pioneering with the electron tube; and don't forget the electronic microscope, and the 200" Mt. Palomar telescope which was made possible only by the Corning Glass Works'

"Pyrex" formula, said to have been first conceived by William Churchill of Pelham Manor, N.Y. Came too the discovery of radium by the famous Curies, the sulpha drugs, blood plasma, penicillin.....

One might here pause to wonder how before 1800 did people manage? How actually did they live? The answer of course is clearly that some of them did live comfortably, gracefully, beautifully -- even if for shorter lifetimes. George Washington's life may indeed have lacked nearly all of our modern "furniture", but who could visit Mount Vernon even now and come away feeling that we live richer or more comfortable lives than he did? He had no kitchen range, but his slaves cooked in his great open fireplace meals to delight the palate of an Epicurus and served the dishes piping hot, after carrying them across a long porch from kitchen to dining room. No cooking odors in his parlors or dining room would George tolerate! There were no radiators in the rooms at Mount Vernon but there were many to keep the fireplaces burning; no electric light, but plenty of light-giving candelabra and lamps to illuminate the house brilliantly and softly; no machine-made carpets and clothing, but dozens of luxurious hand-woven rugs and tapestries and silks and brocades and satins and laces. In Washington's coach was no foot-warmer operated by hot gases or electricity, but there were warm soapstones under the fur robes, deep cushions to relax upon, and a coachman and footman to take care of everything.

With some notable exceptions (which but prove the rule), it has never been the man of wealth who has benefited most by modern inventions, but rather the less-favored individual, the average man -- sometimes called common. It is he who can rejoice that he lives in this Age of Invention; he who can enjoy great music by Edison's phonograph or De Forest's radio;

hear and even see the world's great artists in his own home by television without charge; drive comfortably in his own car (and soon in his helicopter) and see something of the world; own a fine home with countless comfort- and pleasure-giving gadgets; eat a variety of fresh vegetables and fruits all year long, denied his forebears.

Blessings which once were thought to be the privilege of kings (and some of which kings never dreamed!) now come to us all as a matter of course. Tomorrow these things and more will come to all the world. And when homo sapiens has learned to make use of them to the best advantage, he may then also be able to combine the tranquillity, the dignity, and the other good things of John Vincent's time which have temporarily been lost along the way.

Lastly, lest some fail to remember, let it be said that as a result of the cumulative effect of the productive genius of "The Century of Inventions", life expectancy at birth has been increased from 27 years in George Washington's day to 65 years at the present time.

WHO SAYS THE WORLD IS SUFFERING FROM MATURISM!

WM. J. STORM TAKES OVER
...Two Farms and A Lumber Business

The third son of John Vincent was Will -- William John Storm. He was 27 years old when he married Isabel Marie Harpell at Maplehurst on the evening of October 11, 1871

Isabel M. Harpell.

William J. Storm.

Mr. & Mrs. George M. Harpell,
request the favor of your company
at the marriage ceremony of their daughter
on Wednesday evening Oct. 11th at nine o'clock.
Maplehurst, N.Y.

It must have been a delightful ceremony there in the mansion of Belle's dreams that early autumn evening in '71. The bride was nineteen. It was six years since her family had come to Dutchess, but so enthusiastic for this particular countryside had they become that the people locally had almost forgotten that not long since they were city folk. Belle had formed a romantic and possessive attachment for "Maplehurst", exceeding even her young husband's affection for his own home, "Lake Farm", and her parents had promised her that one day the 267-acre farm would be hers. However, as Will often said later in life, "Man proposes, but God disposes", and the transfer was never made. Photograph of John V. Storm, a chestnut tree which grew in his lifetime, and the old Storm Lake house where he was born, follow.

The unusual spelling of the Harpel name on the invitation (ending with two L's) Belle liked. She and others used it for a number of years and her first son later also preferred this spelling.

Seven months before Belle's marriage, a baby sister, Georgia, had come into this world (on March 8, 1871) in the new brownstone house at 221 East 50th Street (purchased by her father September 22, 1866 -- the year following the purchase of "Maplehurst"). Later, in the same house, Belle herself gave birth to a son (February 4, 1873). His birth certificate shows the name of "Harpel Storm", but later he was called George Harpell Storm and nicknamed "Harlie" to avoid confusion with his maternal grandfather.

About two months after Harlie's advent, his father and two grandfathers put their heads together and came up with a real estate "deal" which would provide Will with title to his own ancestral acres and yet permit George Harpel to retain his own farm. Naturally Belle was disappointed, but she realized that the coming into the world of her baby sister had changed the

P A T R I A R C H S !



Last of the fine old chestnut trees.



JOHN V. STORM -
who saw every year
of the 19th century.



THE LAKE FARM HOUSE
where J.V.S. was born.

complexion of things materially at Maplehurst. She knew then how difficult it would be for her parents ever to give the farm to her and she was resigned, though always Maplehurst would remain first in her affections.

Two deeds were signed for Lake Farm on April 19, 1873: 50% of the property going to Isabel and 50% to Will. Grandfather Storm reduced the price to his son more than \$10,000. below the lowest price he had ever considered, and felt that this was a worthy gift to the newlyweds. There were 332 acres involved in the sale and the price was \$29,383.71, of which Geo. M. Harpel himself put up 50% in cash. Later he bought another small farm adjoining Lake Farm on the west (called the "Luyster Place") because it had a needed cottage or "tenant house" for the head farmer. When Mr. Harpel passed away, this became part of Lake Farm, although it is not shown on map included in previous chapter. In later years W. J. S. bought additional land, bringing the total acreage of Lake Farm to about 500.

The elder Storms expected to stay on at the farm for a time, which led Belle to believe that it might be some time before she had to leave Maplehurst. This was not justified by later events, however. Anyway, the ancient title to Lake Farm now resided jointly in the young couple.

Mrs. William J. Storm was not strong after her first-born arrived. She complained of a "pain in her side" (a symptom which continued to bedevil her nearly all the days of her life). Her doctor recommended the softer climate of a Florida winter. In late December 1875, she and Will with their baby, and Mother Harpel with her baby, left by boat for the South, as described by Will in a letter to his father, shown on next page. In January they all returned to snowbound Dutchess, except Belle, who remained in Fernandina.

Fernandina is on the seacoast where St. Mary's River empties into



PULASKI HOUSE,

SAVANNAH, GA.

Facing South a Frontage of 273 feet

S. N. Pipert & Co. Proprietors.

Savannah Dec. 28th 1875

To all at home:

The print in Charleston
 last Sunday morn. about 10
 A. M. all safe & well. (Left
 7. A. M. P. M. Saturday) we had
 a very pleasant trip out.
 Harlow, Georgia was a little
 sea sick. Kelly & Miller were
 too. The double dose of
 morn. Sunday I had it
 as much as I could without
 Sunday we left Charleston
 Savannah at 8.00 arrived
 all right & Wednesday morn. 8.00
 here in morn. 8.00 A. M. but leaving
 Jacksonville, arrive here tomorrow
 morn. Stay over night. take morn

Saturday morn. leave the St.
 Johns river for Lopez's Ferry
 Saturday noon the 25th of Dec.
 is well. It has been like some
 here yet & today very uncomfortable
 with a great deal of
 cotton & moccasins. It is the last of
 an important city. Savannah is
 out in 1/2 day. It is a fork at
 most every corner. Squares,
 & public water works, public
 are numerous other trees & some
 signs to show all about. I
 could write you a great
 deal more, but can explain
 better when I see you. Have to
 all. This leaves us all with
 hope it may find you all
 enjoying the same.

Respect Yours
 Sam. Storm

The young father's letter from the South.

the Atlantic. Cumberland Island lies just off the coast, protecting St. Mary's Sound. To "Dungeness" on the island, the one-time home of Nathaniel Greene, a Major General in the Revolution and a signer of the Declaration of Independence, the guests were one day taken by boat for a sight-seeing tour. Let Belle describe it in her own enthusiastic words written home the very evening of the trip:

Wed. Eve 7 o'clock, Jan. 26, 1876.

My dear ones at home,

We are just up from supper which we enjoyed very much as we were good and hungry from our journey across the river to Dungeness. Oh my dear ones, how I wish you could have been with me today and had such a glorious time as I have had.

We landed about 11 o'clock after a pleasant sail. Visited the old gardens first - saw the Lago Palm Rubber tree. Saw an orange tree that bore five thousand oranges. Saw olive trees. It takes eighty years for them to come to perfection. Oh it was perfectly elegant! What care and good taste and money has been expended there. Dungeness used to be the home of Nathan'l Greene, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. It must have been superb in its day. It was not the home of the Lees. Harry Lee was visiting there when he died. He was buried there.

After we had looked at the gardens, we thought we would go to the ruins. Oh what a grand old castle it must have been. I was enchanted with it. No one seemed to feel so but me, but I have such a veneration for anything like that. It seems such perfect heartlessness for the servants to burn it. The ground was terraced down to the sea. If I only could have seen it in its glory. Near the house the island was all cut through with avenues shaded by live oaks and olive trees. We walked down to the beach, which is very fine, not quite as pleasant as Fernandina, but more wild-looking. Found some very pretty shells. I gathered a number of pieces of ivy which grew on the ruins. Just think only ten short years ago Dungeness was at its height. I have quite a number of keep-sakes for all the friends which I think they will prize.

We left the island about 4 o'clock. Had a pleasant sail. Mrs. Bond introduced me to a Mr. Curtis, an Englishman. A writer, I believe. I enjoyed hearing them talk coming over, and was very thankful I had read a little. Now I must bid you good night.

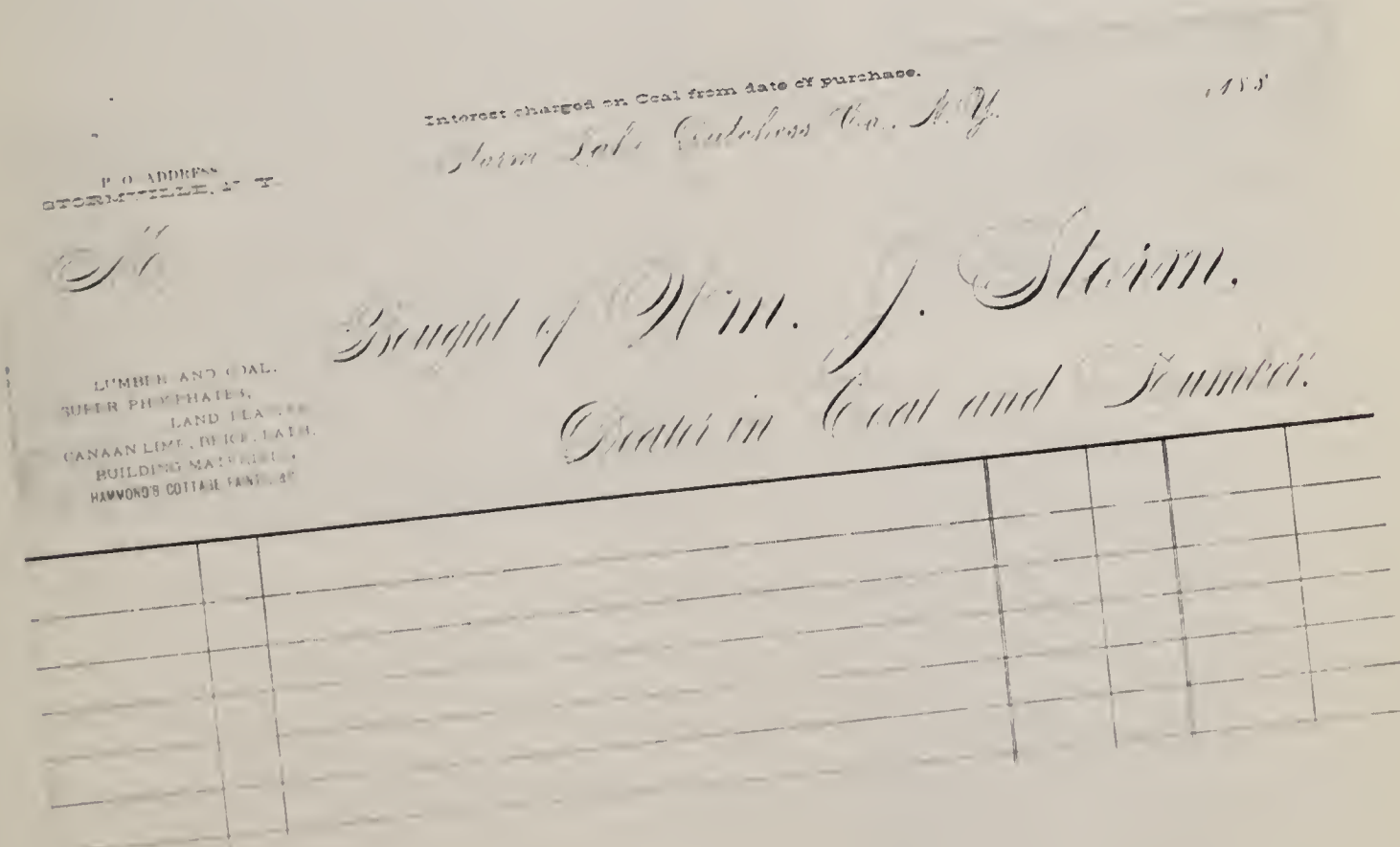
My love,

BELLE.

When Belle returned to Dutchess in the spring, she found that Mr. and Mrs. John V. Storm and their five unmarried children had vacated the homestead and had moved to Fishkill Village (about nine miles nearer the River) and her belongings had been shifted to Lake Farm by her husband.

At first Belle was upset, for the change came as a shock. It took her some time to adjust herself to the new plan, but eventually she came to have great affection for the lakes and streams and woodlands of Lake Farm.

Will continued to furnish the know-how for the operation of his father-in-law's place and helped constantly in the planning and erection of many new buildings there while continuing the operation of Lake Farm, as well as the nearby coal and lumber business for the Millard Lumber Co. of New Hamburg, which he purchased from them shortly after he was married. Here is the billhead which he used for over twenty years:

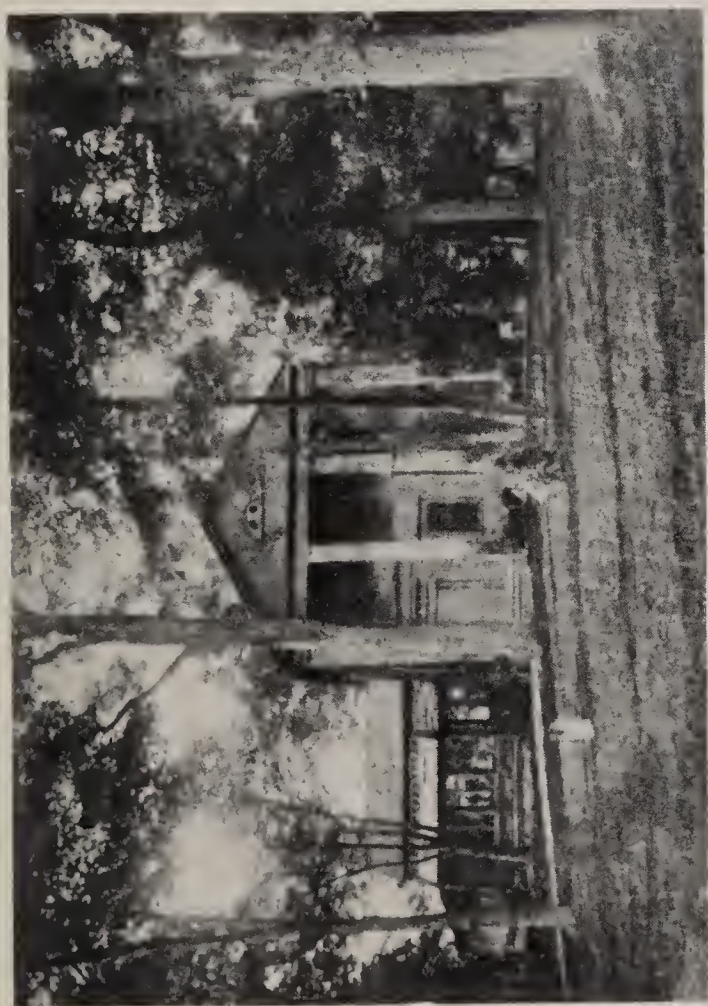


Billhead used for years by W.J.S.

In due course a daughter was born to the young parents at Lake Farm on February 12, 1878. She was christened Ethel Marguerite, and with the penchant of the family for nicknames was called "Daisy" (after the meaning of her second name). There were now three children under seven years of age in the Storm and Harpel families. They played and studied together, and for approximately two decades enjoyed similar pastimes and responsibilities.

New buildings continued to mushroom at Maplehurst under the watchful eye of son-in-law Will, financed from the apparently bottomless pocket of the owner. Some of these are shown in the page of photographs which follows. First came the beautiful carriage house-stable shown at left. It flaunted a golden steed from its high cupola, while in the main gable appeared a large plaque bearing the monogram "WJS" faintly discernible in the picture. On the first story was the carriage floor, tack rooms, stalls and box stalls. The second story contained an open loft for storage of vehicles, hay mows, and a wonderful room (below the monogram) for the storage of household supplies. Not long since, in a reminiscent mood, Daisy recalled: "What a fragrance that room had! -- it must have contained all the spices of the Orient."

At right angles to the carriage house was a long open shed for callers' vehicles, under which was a cowstable extending under the rear of the carriage house to the barnyard, which adjoined the stock barn at the rear. This was an L-shaped building containing many slams for cows. Each winter the bottoms of the slams would become clogged with chaff, and the meticulous owner would pay his grand-children well and frequently for cleaning them. Then there was a machinery barn, a poultry house with first floor devoted to hens, ducks, turkeys, etc., and a second floor having a long row of pigeon



"MAPLEHURST"
At left is Mrs. Harpel's Conservatory



The "HOUSE ACROSS THE WAY"
(For the head farmer)



THE CARRIAGE HOUSE
Will Storm's monogram appears
over the entrance



THE GRANARY
Poultry House and Machinery
Barn appear at the left

cotes under the eaves. Once a family of pigeon hawks took up residence there, to the disgust of the grandfather and the delight of his grandchildren. In the orchard to the east was built a two-story granary (right-hand picture), mounted on posts to make it less accessible to vermin. Back of the kitchen was the laundry building, with maids' rooms above. Beyond the entrance drive was the "House-Across-The-Way (or farmer's cottage) shown in middle illustration -- itself quite a handsome small house.

At top center is the main residence with its two-story porch. Its tall, buff-colored square wooden columns boasted no screening and apparently none was necessary. It is this porch, its inside wall covered in summer with Ria's ivies, that is the best remembered family meeting place. Off the dining room, G. M. H. early in the work had built for his wife a glass-roofed conservatory where she kept her plants in winter and which also served as a marvelous sun parlor for family and guests.

While all this and more was in progress, G. M. H. was dizzily trying to carry on his New York business, but he spent every available minute in Dutchess. With no experience whatever in agricultural matters, his problems were varied and serious -- to himself. When his son-in-law arrived of a Sunday (which he almost never failed to do, usually with his whole family, in time for mid-day dinner and early supper, which they called "tea"), there was nearly always a large fund of difficulties for discussion:

"The farmer cut up the seed potatoes in small pieces before planting them -- probably just to save some for himself."

Then Will would patiently explain from his generations of background that "the most approved method of planting potatoes is to slice them, leaving two or three "eyes" to a piece; that is the best practice..."

When the beans pushed themselves up out of the ground backward in their usual eccentric manner, Mr. Harpel was aghast. He couldn't believe there had not been some skullduggery involved. And when he returned from New York one week-end to find his beautiful field of buckwheat all plowed under, he suffered a near-collapse. First he fired the farmer and then went to his room and would speak to no one -- until Will arrived. Then he heard that "to plow a green crop under is an accepted method of loosening the soil and results in a better crop later on."

He spent week-ends tramping from one barn to another -- nursing an infant calf -- carrying a newborn lamb to the kitchen for warmth -- proudly leading a colt up to exhibit to the family -- swearing at the hens if they failed to lay -- and generally managing to make himself miserable much of the time. But let no one imagine that G.M.H. was basically odd or peculiar. He had a great heart and in his normal environment was a most successful business man. In cold cash he invested in Dutchess County farms and buildings more than \$100,000. -- all made by himself in New York, in an age when that amount of money represented at least three times its present purchasing power.

An integral part of George Harpel's plan for Lake Farm was to create a community center there. The railroad was opened in 1882 after years of difficulty (as shown in NY, NH & H RR. letter on next page). The construction had been long delayed by financial losses, not the least of which was the huge cost of crossing Storm Lake. It was being filled across the south end about the time of Will's and Belle's marriage, and many were the stories they told their children of the teams which slipped off into the deep water and were lost. The lake seemed to be bottomless. If the railroad bed had been shifted only 100 feet south, it would have been on dry land. How many times the road builders

THE NEW YORK, NEW HAVEN AND HARTFORD RAILROAD COMPANY

HOWARD S. PALMER, JAMES LEE LOOMIS, HENRY B. SAWYER, TRUSTEES

PUBLIC RELATIONS - PUBLICITY - ADVERTISING

S. A. BOYER
ASSISTANT TO PRESIDENT
AND
MANAGER, PUBLIC RELATIONS

GRAND CENTRAL TERMINAL
NEW YORK 17, N. Y.

April 14, 1944

Mr. R. W. Storm
2500 Park Avenue
New York City

Dear Mr. Storm:

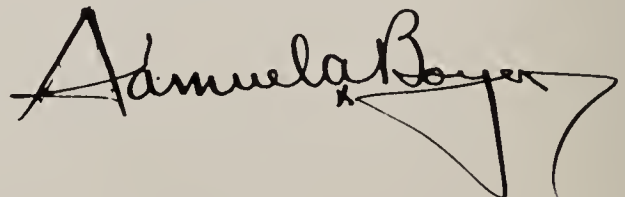
We are sorry that we have been unable to answer your letter of March 28th regarding historical data of the line running through Stormville before this.

So far as our records go the origin of this line was with the incorporation in June 1863 of the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad Company, formed for the purpose of establishing a through rail connection between the Hudson River and the cities of Boston and Providence.

The same year, on October 1st, the Boston, Hartford and Erie Extension Railroad Company was incorporated in New York State, to construct a railroad from the state line of Connecticut to the Hudson River at Fishkill. This Company was sold to the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad Company on August 24, 1864. Subsequently, the road from the Connecticut line to Hopewell Junction was about three quarters constructed. But, upon the failure of the Boston, Hartford and Erie in 1870, construction was suspended.

Subsequently the property was taken over by the New York and New England Railroad Company which had been organized by the bondholders of the defunct Boston, Hartford and Erie. The New York and New England Railroad Company was organized April 17, 1873. The line from Brewster to the Hudson River at Fishkill was opened in January 1882.

Very truly yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Samuel Boyer". The signature is written in dark ink and is positioned below the typed name "Samuel Boyer".

must have regretted that they had not accepted John V. Storm's offer of a free right-of-way if the road were changed to either north of the lake or a quarter-mile south of it.

G.M.H. wanted a station by Lake Farm called "Belleville". When the railroad bigwigs demurred (the site was too near Stormville -- less than a mile, in fact) he was unhappy but helpless.

When the station idea expired, G.M.H. proceeded with his own baronial plan. "Harpel Hall" arose on the easterly extremity of Lake Farm, between the homestead and the lumber yard. It was an imposing edifice (like all buildings of Harpel origin) with a community store on the first floor of the central portion, two wings containing large dance floors on the second floor, with a foyer between for the musicians. There were huge 3" mahogany doors closing off the foyer. At the front over the store were retiring rooms for the ladies and gentlemen, while at the rear was a tremendous serving pantry, above the caretaker's quarters. To complete the arrangements, two great sheds for guests' rigs occupied the ground level below the dance floors. In the 80's and 90's many dances were held there.

The Harpels in the early years went to the city for the winters, to their new brownstone house at 221 East 50th Street. Frequently Belle and her babies accompanied them for protracted visits. While the house was occasionally rented in the years to come, generally it was kept in order throughout the lives of its owners. It was a substantial brownstone, the architecture being typical of the period, and is not to be confused with the Harpels' earlier home on the same street between First and Second Avenues where Ria had her garden. It is still a picturesque old block, with shade trees on both sides. It was of course only a step from the family's church at 41st Street and

Madison Avenue, and Belle's school, The Rutgers Female Institute, opposite the old reservoir described in a previous chapter. And of course it was very handy to the shop at 55th Street and Park Avenue.

In 1885 or '86 a boy came to Maplehurst from New York. He was Albert Stout, born 1878, a nephew of G.M.H., and an orphan. Mr. Harpel's sister, Lillian Harpel Stout (Berty's mother) had died on November 14, 1883, following the death of his father, Samuel Stout, some years earlier. The family had lived at 757 Lexington Avenue, across 60th Street from Bloomingdale's present store. With open arms the Harpels welcomed him and cared for him as one of their own until he reached manhood. Some 18 years later he would act as best man at the nuptials of his uncle's namesake, George Harpel Storm, and on December 31, 1909 would himself be married.

When the frost was out of the ground in spring, everyone's thoughts turned to plowing. In the 19th century the steel plow was in use. The share was the cutting edge, following which the moldboard turned the earth over. There was also a straight steel section called the landside, which in operation adjoined the "land", as the section of field being plowed was called.

Corn was usually planted in soil which had not been previously cultivated, at least for some time. In the following year would be planted one of the cereals, the three-year cycle being completed usually with wheat, oats or rye, sown with grass seed so that when the grain was cut the field was already seeded for hay.

If the soil needed loosening, buckwheat or some other fast-growing crop was planted, to be plowed under while still green. This did wonderful things for the ground, although it always seemed wrong to plow under the verdant crop (as George M. Harpel had once thought).

When the soil was acid, it was coated with air-slaked lime to "sweeten" it. Phosphates, wood ashes and other chemical fertilizers were sown with the corn or following cereals, so that by the time the third year had rolled around the loam was thoroughly loosened, aerated and otherwise conditioned for the grass sod.

In plowing, the farmer laid out the sections or lands and around them plowed a "back fur'" ("dead fur'" or furrow). In other words, the outside furrow was turned in against the next, which prevented the earth from forming a ridge along the fences. The unevenness raised by the "back furs" was later smoothed out by harrows.

Originally harrows were formed of oaken slats, mitered approximately in 8" squares to form a framework, with the harrow teeth projecting from the intersections about 4" underneath. Usually two harrow sections were drawn across the fields together, first one way and then the other, by horses, mules or oxen. In later years came the spring-tooth harrow, which the farmers seemed to prefer. After the ground had been well cross-harrowed, the grain was sown by the ancient broad-cast method (which verb was later applied to radio). In the last part of the century came the grain drill, which planted the seed by means of a long row of little hollow "feet" or miniature shares, each connected by a rubber hose to the seed chamber above. However, if the grain was sown by hand, the ground was lightly harrowed afterwards to cover it and then rolled to firm the surface.

In the case of the corn, there was an intermediate operation after the harrowing, called "marking out". The markers consisted of several wooden 2x4's on edge, fastened at three-foot intervals with cross boards to form wide sections. These were drawn across the prepared fields twice in different directions. Where the marks of the 2x4's crossed, three or four kernels

of corn were dropped by hand and covered by another man wielding a hoe. Later came the metal corn planter to do the work of both the dropping and covering.

The ideal planting time was said to be "When the white oak leaves are as big as a squirrel's foot". The new leaves of the white oak were always tightly curled and actually did resemble a squirrel's foot. To most people corn-planting time is remembered as being the very best week of all the year.

The corn had to be hilled and frequently hoed to keep down the weeds. A cultivator was used between the rows. It had many miniature plows, somewhat like those on the drill, but larger.

Another expression to do with corn growing concerned its proper growth. It was supposed to be "high enough to tie over a horse's back by the Fourth of July", and usually, it was.

In late July or August the grains such as wheat, rye, oats, etc., ripened and were cut by cradles (heavy scythes with wooden framework above to hold the grain upright until the end of the stroke). Centuries old, the cradles were largely displaced late in the 19th century by machine reapers. Then came the combined reaper-and binders, ponderous affairs, not only cutting the grain but automatically bundling it in sheaves. The heavy-headed grain was bound with sisal cord and shocked until dry, when it was taken to the barn and kept for threshing. This was originally done by hand with the old-fashioned flail, until in later years came the great, cumbersome threshing machines, driven in the early days by horse treadmills (see reference to "the power" in W.J.S. diary, Chapter 23). These were odd contraptions on which the horses, by their own weight plus gravity, furnished the requisite power. It was a dusty business to thresh. Sometimes the bearded heads of the grain got

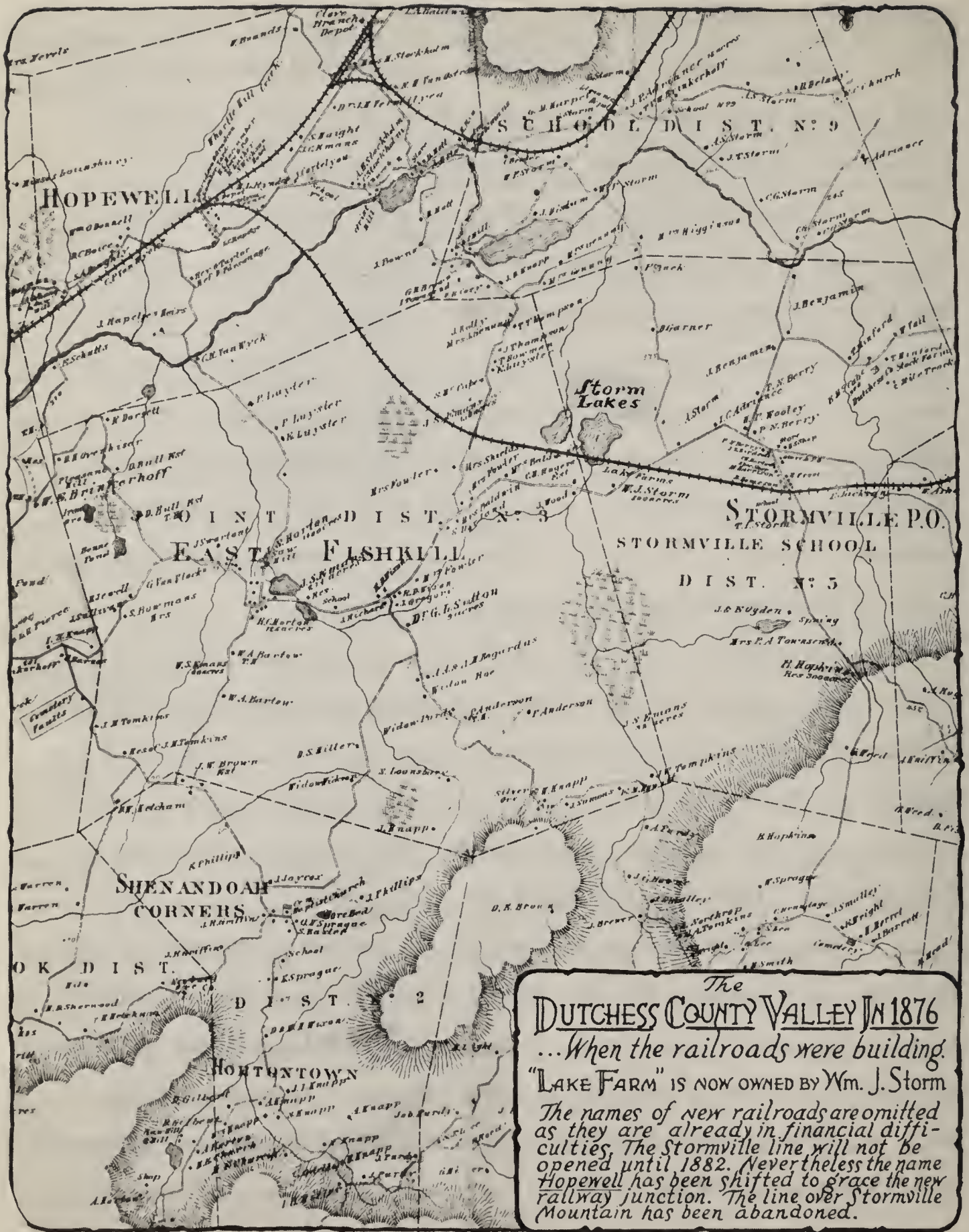
down inside the men's shirts and caused painful abrasions.

The grain was discharged from the threshing machines into jute sacks and then taken to the farm granary, where it was spread out thinly on the floor to thoroughly cure before being placed in the bins.

As corn was not cut until after the first frost, when the stalks had ripened, the ears showed yellow when husked. This operation always came after the grain harvest. The boys and men husked the ears on frosty autumn days, dumping the baskets of corn into a farm wagon and making the stalks into sheaves which were stood up in stouts in the field. Later these stouts were stacked in fields where the cattle would be kept during the winter. The cows seemed to enjoy the old brown leaves of the dried cornstalks, as much as the horses did dry hay. It seemed like a monotonous fare, but nevertheless the stock seemed to thrive on it.

After the corn was taken to the barn, it was spread out on the granary floor to cure, like the grains. Then the young people helped in the sorting, which took place by candle- and lantern-light in the proverbial way. Any girl who found a red ear was due to be kissed by her sweetheart -- IF he could catch her before she ran around the pile of corn. It was great fun, the boys thought (not to mention the gals).

The best of the ears were sorted out for next year's seed. Imperfect ears, or "nubbins", were set aside for the swine, and the rest tossed into the dark and cavernous mouth of the corn crib, which had slat sides for ventilation. In the winter months, wheat, rye, oats, buckwheat and corn would be ground at the grist mill, and thereafter buckwheat cakes, johnnycake, graham muffins, wholewheat bread and other Oh-so-good! items appeared in the farmhouse menus (Never to be forgotten in years to come!).



The
DUTCHESS COUNTY VALLEY IN 1876
 ...When the railroads were building.
 "LAKE FARM" IS NOW OWNED BY Wm. J. Storm
 The names of new railroads are omitted as they are already in financial difficulties. The Stormville line will not be opened until 1882. Nevertheless the name Hopewell has been shifted to grace the new railway junction. The line over Stormville Mountain has been abandoned.

23

DIARIES KEPT THE RECORD ...Through the Years

The proprietors of Lake Farm and Maplehurst kept diaries throughout their adult lives -- neat volumes, written in ink, every day in the year, containing voluble reports on the weather, the life and health of members of the families, the names of callers and called-upon, and the infinite detail of farming and business. Here are a few quotations from the diary of W.J.S. for the year 1887. Words in brackets have been added by the author.

JANUARY

"Sun and cold. Mercury 4° below.

Sleighting good. Very icy roads.

Perry Worden took oxen to mountain woodlot for load of firewood...Got 13 loads of ice today, Harlie drove horse to pull up...Wood Truesdale shelled corn and rubbed out garden seeds...William and Frank went to woodlot for two loads of chestnut fence rails...Perry went to woodlot for load of locust fence stakes...Wood helped Perry cross-cut logs for stoneboat plank...Ice house now filled, 46 loads..."

FEBRUARY

"Commenced snowing last eve. Snowed

fast all A.M. and some most of P.M.

Hailed hard for some time in eve.

Sim Lee came to talk about laying stone walls (50¢ a rod)...Wood sorted apples in cellar...Wood cut bushes along stream on Luyster place...Perry and William split firewood...William and Wood went to swamp to cut elm logs for cowstable slams...Perry took logs to sawmill at Gay Head...Paid B. Gedney, White Plains, \$40 for year-old registered Holstein bull...Agreed with William Knapp to work farm for another year on thirds (he gets one-third)..."

MARCH

"Snowed some most of A.M. Sun in P.M.

Good winter air. Thawed very little

in the sun. Some sleighs used.

William drew hay from stack upper end of pond...Perry got Flora and Fan shod at Chas. Brigg's, Stormville...Frank and Ves drew straw from Refuge...William split firewood...Wood hung up hams and shoulders from smokehouse...William trimmed grape vines...Perry squared stick for road scraper through the day...Jas. Wallace moved in Hall, \$4 per month...Hired Perry Worden for another year, \$20 month; to be sober and steady..."

APRIL

"Froze very hard last night, but softened a little in A.M. Terrible roads. High winds. Air very raw.

Scraped the road for first time this Spring...William and Ves drew out manure on Lot Up The Road, Sth side...Wood forked a little in garden, but frost not all out yet...I took down coal stove in dining room...Wood helped William sow clover seed...William got barley sprouts from Thos. I. Storm's...Wood cleaned leaves from cellar windows and washed top wagon and 2-seated wagon...William commenced plowing this morning...Bought 100 asparagus roots, \$1.50...Ed Delaney cleaned two sets of single harness...William and Ves plowed Harpel Hall Lot for oats - getting very late..."

MAY

"Sun and very warm. Feels like spring for about the first time. Grass very small -- no pasture anywhere yet for the stock.

Turned Ella, Nettie and Ida out to grass on Old Island...Wood marked out lands for William to sow oats...Wood in garden...Ed Delaney and William made fence at Refugee...Wood set out strawberry plants in garden...William and Ves planted potatoes in Lot Up The Road...Ed Delaney plowed the garden and harrowed it...Wood dropped potatoes in garden...William, Ves and Chas. Kniffen plowed sward for corn in Harpel Hall Lot...William and Ves finished plowing sward and harrowed it...William commenced marking out...William and Ed Delaney planted corn...Dan and Flora have got the distemper quite bad...William drilled in some fodder corn in front of Refugee Barn..."

JUNE

"Sun and fine day. Quite warm toward noon. Fine growing time.

Wood cleaned up cellar and staked some fence. I knobbed the cows (brass guards on horns)...William and Ves made fence...Ed Delaney oiled harness and helped William plaster corn...Ves plowed sward in Lot Up The Road for fodder corn...Wood in garden...Ed Delaney helped William put up wire fence near old barn foundation on Luyster place...Ed Delaney helped William sow millet and grass seed...Harlie and Daisy went to Hopewell for some corn to drill...Ed Delaney helped William ash potatoes, roll millet, etc...William and Ves cultivated potatoes and drilled in some corn...Wood whitewashed hen roost and picked the geese (for feather beds and pillows)...William Paris-greened the potatoes..."

JULY

"Sun and very hot. Extreme warm weather. Very dusty.

William mowed off some Canada thistle...Three milk inspectors at Stormville to inspect cans as farmers drove up, do not know cause...Streams flooded due to recent rains, can't get through road over Pierre Storm's bridge and have to go by Hopewell Church...William, Ves and Ed D. commenced reaping wheat over back of Refugee barn...Wood helped William bind wheat sheaves...William and men drew in wheat...William commenced mowing hay in Outlet Meadow...Men raked and cocked hay in Chestnut Tree lot...Commenced cradling oats in Lot Betwixt The Ponds...Wood pulled wild carrots in Old Orchard...Refugee barn is full of hay..."

AUGUST

"Sun up to 3 o^c. Nice in morn.
 Very hot from 10 to 2 o^c. Heavy
 thunder shower between 5 and 6 o^c.
 Lightning struck Big Building.

Wood set out celery plants in garden...William and men in oats, but slow pay weather...Father Harpel fell out of wagon at Hopewell Jct., horse reared up and lunged...William went to look for some liveforever...Men commenced mowing millet in Harpel Hall lot, getting it in nice condition...Started hay in Sth Ridge Lot...William commenced mowing in Nth Ridge Lot...Finished Nth Ridge and started Nth Lake lot, east side...Sold apple crop, early and late, to Whitney, Hughsonville, for 80¢ barrel delivered...Men finished haying in Nth Lake lot, hay very ripe and badly bleached with the rains...Wood picked the geese again...William finished mowing hay on Luyster place...Wood cut bushes at Refugee...William and Ves picked apples...William took first load of apples to Whitney...I took some wheat to mill...William and Ves picked apples..'

SEPTEMBER

"Rainbow in morning. Sun by spells
 up to 10½ o^c, then light showers.
 Sun ½ P.M. Quite muggy day.

William took 10 barrels of apples to Whitney's...Wood banked up celery in garden...William and Ves picked apples...Wood cleaned up Lane and carried cobs from corn crib to cob bin...William cradled around fodder corn Nth side... Barney Finnegan and Steve McCabe commenced cutting corn for 1-3/4¢ a stout, 35 hills to a stout...William and Ves reaped fodder corn. About ½ of corn field is cut...Wood picked pears and peaches and brought in beets, carrots, onions, etc...Lottie got choked with oats and kept me some time...Got threshing machine and cleaner from Hopewell...Perry and John Mack came from Hopewell to help William, Wood and Ves thresh...Threshed wheat in A.M. and oats in P.M... Pat Mack and Ves commenced plowing..."

OCTOBER

"Beautiful day. Air very warm.
 Like Indian summer. Quite smoky.
 Very hard frost this morning.

Margaret Jackson, colored girl, here helping with house-cleaning, 75¢ a day... Wood wheeled in firewood...William fixed fence at Refugee where steers got out... William, Ves and Pat picked apples and plowed some...Wood sowed some orchard grass...William, Pat and Ves commenced drilling wheat in lot Betwixt The Ponds... Wood cleaned hen roost...I brought roller from Hopewell...Pat Mack rolled wheat and William went to Hughsonville with apples...Ves picked lady apples...William and Pat dug potatoes...I put up some coal stoves...William and men started husking corn...Got in two loads coal for winter...William put up 15 bbls. of apples for my winter use..."

NOVEMBER

"Cloudy and very windy. Froze quite hard last eve. Tedious day.

Wood brought in potatoes to cellar. Now well filled with vegetables, apples, etc...William and his men drew fodder corn...Pat and Ves picked cider apples... William went to Brinkerhoffville mill after some wheat middlings...I bought new pork barrel, \$1.50...Wood picked dried lima beans and wheeled in wood... William took 20 bu. of wheat to mill for flour...Wood took up celery and filled cider barrels with water...Pat and Ves husked corn...Wood threshed some beans and cut bushes at upper end of pond...William, Pat, Ves and John Knapp husked corn...Wood churned and got 2 bbls. cider from Frank Fowler's...Wood covered strawberry bed...William and men finished husking corn and drew in some stalks..."

DECEMBER

"Spit a little snow in morn. Cloudy most of day. Froze hard last night. Mercury 10° above. Pond frozen over for the first time this year.

Wood raked leaves in door yard...William and Ves changed some stock...Wood took Old Black, Sal and Abdullah and got them caulked at Stormville...William and men set up the power (horse treadmill) and threshed oats...Put some new lugs in the power, then it worked better...William and men threshed wheat... Wood raked leaves, filled cellar windows and banked house...Wood got Flora shod and cleaned up door yard...Ves went to mill with grain to grind...William, Ves and Wood butchered 2 hogs today...Wm. F. Knapp cut and set up some wood down in swamp for winter...Broke a stalk stack to feed steers...Got down two sleighs and shovelled snow - 1 ft. on ground...I cut up hogs for hams, bacon and shoulders; gave one pluck (liver) to William...Daisy and I went to Poughkeepsie for things Belle needed. Drove Flora on square box sleigh. Fine sleighing. Bought 3 pairs of rubber boots for Harlie, Daisy and self, \$6.25... Ground up pork for sausage, 10 pans...Went for Dr. Sutton for Belle, and then for Mother (Harpel) and Mrs. Worden..."

And then came Christmas Eve and Will went again for Dr. Sutton.

Daisy and Harlie had gone to Maplehurst. Louise Weeks (general housekeeper) and Mrs. Worden (the sweet, good-natured little wife of Perry) were on hand, waiting. When Will returned home with the doctor's "pills" at 2 A.M. and found what had happened, his wild dash down the road for the doctor must have been something to see. But let Will continue the story in his own handwriting:

DECEMBER, SATURDAY 24.

1887.

Cloudy most of the day -
white frost. Sleighing fine
Mrs Jewell & Jas. Mallau
at the garden unloading
lumber &c
Mrs J. Knapp came
at 9^o & helped unload
lumber rem. day.
Mr Briggs at the office
fixing up the books
Hallie came home on
mom. train. helped
me some at the yard
up to 3^o P. M. at
4^o Georgia came
over & Hallie went
home with her
I at office, business
slow. very busy all
day unloading lumber.
after tea I went down
up & see Belle. She
came right up.
Belle not very well.
in bed all day
Mrs Norden here

DECEMBER, SUNDAY 25.

1887.

Very Christmas to all.
Sun 4^o of day. air fine
& sleighing ditto. fine
day for Christmas
Belle kept getting
work from the time Dr
Sutton (11^o 14^o) went home
last eve. until 2^o this
morn. then I went for the
be to come up. he did not think
it necessary & sent some
medicine. When I got
back Belle had given
birth to a fine boy -
I went right back for
the Dr. he came up with
me. (I took him home
at 4^o 14^o) Belle &
child seemed to get
along very well. only
Mrs Norden was here
when the child was
born. Youie Nicks had
gone after Mrs Knapp
at 2^o 14^o Dr. M. went
over after Mother (last
night)
At 10^o 12^o I took Mother
home. She was very
sick. I got home at
12^o 12^o
Lile called in P.
M. a few minutes.
Dr Sutton called in mom

The advent of Wm. J. Storm's third child on Christmas morning in 1887, as related by the father in his diary of December 25th, two pages of which are reproduced above.

And so the third child was born to Belle and her husband under dramatic circumstances at two o'clock of a Christmas morning in the hushed stillness of a farm night, when the snow was deep on the ground and the cattle asleep in their stanchions.

Counting Will's trip on Christmas Eve for Dr. Sutton, his three similar trips in the "wee sma'" hours of Christmas morning, Wm. Knapp's dash for the grandmother three miles away through the night, and Louise Weck's journey up the snow-banked road for Mrs. Knapp, makes six times that night when a telephone would have been extraordinarily useful. In those days people had to make the best of inconveniences, although doubtless few of them realized it.

Notice the father's undramatic reference to his newborn son: "Belle had given birth to a fine boy." After that it was just: "Belle and child doing well." Never given to wordiness, the master of Storm Lake Farm had a deep warm heart, was generous to a fault, and his terseness was but an indication of the character of the man. "The top of the morning to you" was his favorite greeting; "Thunder and lightning!" his pet expletive; "Have an oak leaf" his never-failing suggestion to a friend as he proffered a cigar. By these small things is he best remembered.

One of the most interesting features of W. J.'s diary is the almost unbelievable number of visits he and members of his family made to Maplehurst in 1887. He himself called there 117 times and remained for over 72 meals, sometimes for both dinner and supper (or "tea" as the family called it). Belle called 61 times and dined at least 44 times, which wasn't bad considering her condition. Harlie (who usually stayed home with his mother in the latter half of the year) made 74 calls; and Daisy 93; not to mention the dozens of times they all stayed overnight and had breakfast there.

On the other hand, George Harpel visited his daughter's home only 10 times during that year, on 5 of which he stayed for a meal, but never did he stay overnight. His wife called 40 times, his daughter 28, and together they stayed overnight 27 times.

This makes a total interchange between the two families of 323 calls during the year. Considering that the homes were more than three miles apart, it means that had they gone singly they would have travelled by the country dirt roads over two thousand miles that year.

And there were other callers too at Lake Farm: more than 111 people came during '87, not to mention the 232 calls members of the family made on others. This all adds up to a grand total of 766 person calls. It seems therefore that even in that year when Belle was not feeling too well, there was no dearth of social intercourse.

Of course much of each diary page is devoted to descriptions of the business routine which occupied Will's time often from 6:30 A.M. to 6:30 P.M. -- about 70 hours per week. His was then an active business, handling an average of 10 carloads a month of lumber, hardware, trim, sash, doors, rope, harness, whips, brick, tile, pipe and especially coal. Space forbids a more complete description, but suffice it to say that for nearly 30 years it provided a good income for the family of W.J.S.

There are of course many quaint and informative lines throughout Will's diary, aside from farm and business matters, which may prove interesting to those who were ever at Lake Farm:

Jan. 1 - At 12 o^c Belle, children, Helen, Cornelia, Father (Storm) and I went to Sylvesters to dinner (Southard's, see Topog. map Chapter 24). C.A.S. and Lib there. Joe, Sophie and Nettie (Storm) came on evening train. Dr. & Mrs. Conklin, children and Mr. Wolcott there. 7 o^c dinner.
(20 people)

- Jan. 4 - After tea I went to Old Hopewell to Horse Society annual meeting. I was absent 2 years & had to pay fine \$1.75. Pd. to L. C. Rapelyea. Home $9\frac{1}{2}$ o^c.
- Jan. 10 - Jake Dorset sawed ice up to 4 o^c. Then he fell in the pond.
- Feb. 4 - Harlie 14 today. He went with Perry to Sylvan Lake to look at C. Stephen's ice boat. He & Perry are going to make one.
- Mar. 1 - Went with Father (Harpel) and William to Town Meeting at Stormville.
- Mar. 6 - Hired Pat Mack for \$22 for 8 summer months and \$12 $\frac{1}{2}$ for the winter. His son Jno. \$18 for 8 months & same for winter.
- Mar. 10 - Belle went to New York this P.M. on 4⁰⁶ train from Stormville with Phoebe Hopkins (daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Benjamin Hopkins, who lived at the foot of Stormville Mountain), who is to have treatments. Expects to be gone a week or more. Harlie took her to depot with Georgia's pony.
- Mar. 18 - I at office from 6- $\frac{3}{4}$ o^c to 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ o^c then went to Stormville station to see Geo. Seaman. (Station agent and telegrapher.)
- Mar. 20 - Rita Storm spent afternoon with Daisy.
- Mar. 21 - Abe (brother) came to office at 11 o^c, we went home to dinner, then back to office. Had a very nice chat. Had not seen him since first of the winter.
- Apr. 5 - Dr. Van Wyck called at Hopewell. Belle said not to see her. Mother said not to see her. Miss Mandeville said not to see her. And who?
- Apr. 10 - A beautiful Easter Sunday, very warm. Belle, children & I went to Church, then to Hopewell for dinner and tea. Flora Turnbull came there last eve. for a visit. After tea came home and went to Stormville to Easter service.
- Apr. 11 - Left Wood at office & took Jim Hewett to Sylvesters to do some carpenter work. Then went up to Father's. Got hair cut, 20¢.
- Apr. 12 - "Miss" Clench (governess) & son Harry here to dinner & tea with Father, Mother, Georgia & Flora.
- Apr. 13 - Belle went to N.Y. this morning to see Phoebe Hopkins. Harlie took her to Adriance. (Station east of Maplehurst on local railroad.)
- May 15 - Apple trees in full bloom. Belle, Daisy & I went down home (to Father Storm's at Fishkill). Harlie stayed home. Got in a muss with his mother & she would not let him go.
- May 17 - At office from 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ o^c to 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ o^c. Business good. Paid Jim Hewett \$44.63 in all for work at Sylvesters - 25 $\frac{1}{2}$ days work each for Jim & his father. (This figures only 95¢ per day each, with board.)

- May 18 - Harlie & Perry got a young fox this morning and hawk's eggs at Hopewell.
- May 20 - William scraped the road. Had Ad. Storm's oxen with mine. William White pathmaster.
- May 29 - Belle, Daisy & I called on Aunt Charlotte (sister of J.V.S. - married Jos. Genung, Furnace Road, then 82 years old.
- June 9 - Belle went to depot at 10 o^c to go to N.Y. with Phoebe Hopkins. Phoebe too sick to go. Belle came home. Belle called on Phoebe at eve.
- July 2 - Firecrackers for Daisy, 15¢.
- July 7 - Bay horse got away from Harlie, made a plunge & broke the whiffletree. Harlie could not help it. About 70 people came to Georgia's party last eve. We got home 4 o^c. Had a fine time.
- July 12 - Graham, Jabe Briggs and I worked most of P.M. trying to get a swarm of bees out of the house. Did not have very good luck.
- July 13 - Harlie sick all day. Ate green apples.
- July 15 - At 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ o^c Belle went out in young orchard to sit under an apple tree. Harlie could not find her. Looked everywhere. Got frightened. Went to Hopewell & told his grandmother. She came over.
- July 21 - Harlie went fishing and caught a nice mess of bass.
- Aug. 3 - Georgia went to Winnie Roe's to dinner and tea.
- Aug. 12 - Phoebe Hopkins died at noon. After tea Belle, Mother, Georgia, Daisy and I called.
- Aug. 18 - In eve Daisy and I went to Hall to a dance. Wilson (Storm) and M. Doughty got it up. Home 2 o^c. About 80 people out. Nice time.
- Aug. 25 - Hopewell Church Sunday School had their picnic in Geo. Storm's woods.
- Aug. 28 - Mr. and Mrs. Hupful & child called. Had a pleasant call. (Home near Johnsville -- later sold to Henry Morgenthau Jr.)
- Aug. 30 - After tea went to Stormville to school meeting. They elected me Trustee for three years.
- Sept. 4 - Aunt Mary (Harpel) Crosby and Will came to Hopewell to spend a few days.
- Sept. 25 - At 5 o^c Belle, Helen, Cornelia & I went to Matteawan (now part of Beacon.) & called on Susie Ormsbee.
- Oct. 5 - Went up to Joe's (brother) and then up to Frank St. John's (father of Daisy's friend, Ida.)
- Dec. 31 - Belle and baby getting along nicely. Farewell to 1887.

Reflecting the level of costs in those days, a memo in the diary shortly before Christmas of 1887 shows that W.J.S. went to New York, taking the train from Hopewell Junction (fare \$1.49) and returned via Fishkill (fare \$1.58). Candy and oranges to take home came to \$1.50, and cigars and crackers 45¢, making a total outlay for the trip of a little over \$5, as shown. All living costs were on a parity.

Expense at New York Dec. 2nd 1887

<i>Ginger snaps</i>	<i>.15^c</i>
<i>Crackers</i>	<i>.15^c</i>
<i>Candy</i>	<i>.65^c</i>
<i>Hopewell Junction to</i>	
<i>Fishkill</i>	<i>.35^c</i>
<i>" " to N.Y.</i>	<i>1.14</i>
<i>N.Y. to Fishkill</i>	<i>1.16</i>
<i>Fishkill to Stormville</i>	<i>.42</i>
<i>Grapes & Oranges</i>	<i>.90</i>
<i>Cigars</i>	<i>.15^c</i>
	<hr/>
	<i>5.07</i>

The year of 1888 was historic because of the Great Blizzard. It came late in the week. Sunday was March 12th. When evening arrived, Mr. Harpel started for the city as usual. The snow banks were tremendous, the going practically impossible. Everyone pleaded with him to wait but he wouldn't hear of it.

He got to the train all right, and the train got to Yonkers -- then it stalled in the drifts. The passengers were asked to walk back a few blocks to Yonkers and seek accommodations. But that was not for determined George M. Harpel (then 61 years of age). His dauntless spirit would brook no delays. Nothing like a mere blizzard could stop him. He was "GOING THROUGH" he said -- "on foot if the train wouldn't take him".

Picking up his suitcase, he started down the tracks in the blackness of the storm. The trainmen shook their heads and allowed he'd never make it. BUT HE DID!

He claimed he had rolled most of the way, pushing his suitcase before him, sinking deep in the drifts, exhausted almost beyond the point of consciousness, but in some way holding to the tracks. Hours and miles later he reached the Harlem and the bridge at Park Avenue (where his grandsons and great-grandson would one day be in business. Thence the tracks are elevated along Park Avenue, but at about 105th Street they go underground, and then the going was better. At last he reached his store at 55th Street -- still dragging his suitcase.

Nobody believed George Harpel's story -- they said it was impossible. There had been nobody on the before-dawn streets to corroborate it. It did seem fantastic!

Finally people remembered that there had been no other way a man could possibly have gotten to New York that night from Yonkers except "on shank's mare". Then they gravely shook their heads and allowed, "It must be!" But it was a saga -- an epic of hardihood -- which must ever buoy the courage of all those of faint heart.

After "E. A. Briggs, teacher" had done his best for him, Harlie went to Poughkeepsie Military Academy. He was not a brilliant scholar, for his head was too full of ice-boats and birds' eggs 'n' things. But he was mechanical and in his vacations constructed many useful objects, including a wonderful box for his guns and rods. His "gun box" he called it. It was inlaid with fancy woods and was the pride of his parents.

It was Henry Morgenthau, Sr., father of the later Secretary of the Treasury and Dutchess County farmer, and a friend of Mr. Harpel, who first offered Harlie a job in the Bridgeport (Ala.) Lumber Co., where Mr. Morgenthau held the dominant stock interest. When George Storm went there he was nineteen, and though he had experience in the country yards of his father, he was still

"green". E. W. Roylance was General Manager. It was he who had built the mill and organized the logging, sawing and planing mill. In the Shipping Department was his son Frank (later to become a partner in "Geo. H. Storm & Co."). They started G. H. in the office; then he was graduated to the planing mill; and finally reached the sawmill where he took the feed from two huge saws, scaling the board-foot contents with a lumber rule, grading both sides, marking the contents and grade on every piece, and setting down the results in his tally book. It was a gruelling job, from 7 A.M. to 5 P.M., taxing even his strong six-foot physique. But nobody thought much of it there. Frank Roylance had previously had the job and even with his slighter stature claimed that he himself had handled "50,000 ft. per day". There was of course much competition among the young men.

They lived in a second-rate boarding house in the town. The stories they used to tell of the "corn cobs in the mattresses", "the crawling things in the food", etc., were obviously quite distressing. Soon Harlie sent home for his gun box and it was sent to him with much compunction on the part of his parents -- and it was never seen in Dutchess again, for it was sold in Bridgeport.

It was in Cleveland's second administration that Belle's fourth and last child was born -- Marian Isabel Storm, on January 30, 1892. There were now two boys and two girls in the family. Marian was blond and chubby, with blue eyes and golden curls which fell below her shoulders. At an early age she developed great consideration for animals. Even then could be discerned those qualities which later led to her becoming a great philanthropist and author. However, she has been reluctant to have much said about her, and the few sparse facts in Appendix are in effect a real concession on her part.

Along in the mid-nineties there was a widespread business recession throughout the country. It was the well-remembered "Cleveland Depression" placing its icy fingers on the pulse of American business. The Bridgeport Lumber Co. felt it in Alabama and had to close the mill, George H. returning to New York. It was a sad period generally and there were few business houses which did not feel it. Even today, the words "Cleveland Depression" bring shivers to the spines of most business men.

At the Storm Lake yards Will began to look around for a remedy.

Wilson Storm, the son of Will's brother Joseph, suggested forming a partnership and expanding the business to handle feed for farm animals -- all the kinds of ground cereals such as mids, bran, hominy, etc. The idea appealed to the uncle, and the partnership of W. J. & W. B. Storm resulted.

The east shed of Harpel Hall was remodeled into a well-arranged storage warehouse, and a special compartment truck was purchased for handling the feed. But business was too low at that time to be resuscitated by any such shot in the arm.

A sad accident occurred near the lumber yard shortly after Wilson's coming there. The evening express always came up the long straight-away across Storm Lake, hi-balling along at top speed a few minutes before six each night. As it passed the whistling post half-way across the lake, it emitted a screeching whistle to warn people at the crossing near Harpel Hall.

Wm. F. Knapp (or "Little Bill" as he was commonly known) was coming down the road the night in question, driving Old Black and Commodore on the heavy farm truck after having taken a load of wood to his home on the Maplehurst road. It was a dark November night and apparently Bill misjudged the speed of the locomotive. Just what happened nobody ever knew, but the glaring headlight

of the engine must have blinded him. The engine smashed into the horses and wagon at full speed. There was a deafening crash and Bill was thrown some 50 feet. He was quite dead when found. The horses were dragged several hundred yards by the engine, and left broken and mangled.

The old Newfoundland dog which had been running beside the team when the accident occurred, went and stood over Bill, his forefeet on the man's chest, guarding the poor lifeless body. When the train backed up and the conductor and brakemen came, the dog would not move. He stood his ground, growling. The men threw stones, but were afraid to go near. Then the conductor started back to the train for his revolver. One of the brakemen threw a coupling pin. It found its mark, and the dog was knocked cold.

The wagon and team were completely demolished, but the worst tragedy was Bill's death. Though nobody appeared to have been at fault, and the railroad could not be blamed, the results were none the less final. Papers said, "It is just another grade-crossing accident."

Children in each generation made collections of bird's eggs, some perhaps with greater diligence, but all with the same vivid interest. It was fascinating in spring to search the woods and fields for nests, and the experience gained was of lasting benefit.

Who could forget that day at Lake Farm, with the locust trees in fragrant bloom and the wild bird chorus in full swing, when from the swaying tip of a maple limb was discovered the beautiful nest of a Baltimore oriole? There appeared to be no way of reaching it, but the father of the family suggested a ladder — not one placed in the ordinary manner, but one held straight up by two of the farmhands. Its tip just reached the nest, 30 feet from the ground — a dizzy climb for a boy. The ladder swayed slightly in the men's hands. Up, slowly up, the boy mounted, so frightened he could hardly breathe. Slow step

by slow step and at last THERE was the nest close beside him. He reached out a timid hand toward the delicately contrived structure, found the opening, and delightedly brought out a grayish-blue egg, pencilled with delicate darker markings -- the first he had ever seen. Then came the problem of reaching the ground safely with his prize. With the egg tucked uncertainly in a trouser pocket, down he went, inching his way slowly toward the men below. At last he was on the ground. It was a day he would never forget.

Another adventure, more arduous if less exciting, was the digging of the kingfishers' nest from a gravel bank. It was located many feet back from the vertical face of the bank. How the birds could ever have tunnelled so far, nobody could imagine.

And there was the long but finally fruitful search for the diminutive nest of the ruby-throated hummingbird, discovered at last on the top of an old gnarled oak limb far from the ground. That was an adventure too where success depended largely on the assistance of grown-ups.

Later came the long hunt for the hiding place of the wood ducks' cozy nest in the stub of a dead apple tree in the Far Meadow. How upset were the mama and papa ducks when their retreat was finally located, and what gorgeous plumage the drake did have!

This was followed soon by the discovery of the barn owls' nest in an old swamp tree; the deep tunnel of the yellowhammers in the dead limb of a half-dead elm by the grove of exotic weichselwood trees near Rogers' orchard; the cleverly chambered mud houses of the beautiful cliff swallows (called "mud swallows" by the boys) under a canopy of the high doors of the Dutch barn; the neat nest of the bob-whites under a mullin in the North Ridge lot; the long-sought nest of the partridges on the steep north side of Hog-back Island;

and many, many more. The eggs, carefully "blown out", were packed in cotton in the drawers of a spool cabinet (begged from the country store) and exhibited to callers on the slightest provocation.

There were a goodly number of other kinds of collections made by the boys and girls of various generations: stones, ferns, leaves, flowers, etc. The wild flowers which bloomed in such profusion in Spring were especially popular. The blooms were dipped in paraffin and pressed in scrap books, with footnotes showing the time, place and manner of their finding. Lady's slipper, bloodroot, dwarf iris, pitcher plant, and some others, were difficult to press because they had such heavy stems, but the dogtooth violets, hepaticas, arbutus, anemones, windflowers and other varieties well known to dwellers at Lake Farm were collected and pressed, and when growing time returned each year the children would mourn that they couldn't do it all over again. The perfume of fragrant blossoms still recalls memories of the old farm in Springtime.

What bird-nesting at Lake Farm was in the spring, so fur-trapping was in the fall. Any month with an "r" in it was said to be right for trapping.

Prime mink pelts (the darker the better) brought the best return at the New York wholesale houses. Sometimes \$5, even \$10 per skin was received. Top-grade skunk pelts were valuable too, and also raccoons. Red and gray foxes brought a fair price, but the good old standby was the muskrat. Some people called them "mushsquashes", probably because of the "squash" they made as they jumped in the water. Occasionally several were taken in a single day. Ordinary pelts brought 25¢ to 35¢ each, prime dark ones much more. The season's take on "rats" alone was not important, but the total season's catch including all furs would add up to considerable pin money, most acceptable to the young trappers.

It was much more than the intrinsic value of the furs, however, which

made trapping so appealing. To follow a trap-line on a frosty morning, with the farm dog trotting along in attendance, through the meadows and woods, along the swamps and streams and around by the Back Lake was a memorable experience. So too was the triumphal return on lucky days, burdened with rats and sometimes a skunk, raccoon, or mink.

Muskrats inhabited nearly every "drowned meadow", as the Dutch used to call swampy spots, and their conical houses showed clearly when the leaves fell off in the fall. In some years the houses were higher than in others, due it was said to the coldness of the winter in prospect. The houses were built of fibrous roots and mosses, held together with mud, and inside was a cozy chamber built well above high-water-mark, lined with moss and soft green grasses, where several "muskies" could sleep together. At the first hint of approaching danger, the inmates would dash down their interior passageway and escape to deep water. When there was ice, one could sometimes see them rushing out below, followed by trails of bubbles. They would dart away like fishes to some hidden hide-away, where they would remain, sometimes for hours.

It may have been sentiment for the inherent rights of the muskrats which had built and now lived in the houses, or perhaps it was just because there were other places better suited to trapping, that resulted in there being so few rats caught in lodges. The running water of streams seemed to offer certain advantages. Good trapping practice dictated that traps be set on stones in the fast-running water just below the surface. There the smell of human hands would be quickly washed away, and the rats would drown in the deep water alongside, avoiding their getting free by gnawing away the flesh of their legs over the traps, and there was also less danger of loss by other animals.

Mink were the most difficult of all to trap, due largely to their extremely keen sense of smell and general awareness of danger. Often in the early snows the tracks of skunks would be seen leading to the tops of muskrat houses. Sometimes they would dig away portions of the houses, but in no case in the writer's experience did one ever actually break through to the living quarters. Weasels were said to change their coats to white in winter (except the tips of their tails, which remained black). When thus dressed for cold weather, they were locally called ermine and their pelts brought a high return at the wholesale markets. There were, of course, a large number of less desirable furs to be taken, such as the cottontails, jack-rabbits, woodchucks, squirrels, etc., but by-and-large, the bulk of the annual catch was from the fur-bearers before mentioned.

When G. H. S. returned to New York from Bridgeport, he stopped to see his grandfather who by great good fortune knew of an opening for a young man in a lumber company on the East side. The name was "Benedict", and after looking it up in the telephone book, the boy promptly set off to apply for the job. He got it — at \$10 per week — in the yard of G. A. Benedict, northwest corner of 66th Street and Avenue A (now York Avenue).

When he returned exultantly and told his grandfather, that gentleman was aghast to find that he had gone to the wrong Benedict — there were then two in the lumber business in the same general locality. In the end it was probably fortunate that the mistake had been made, for unquestionably it influenced the whole future not only of G.H.S. but his entire family.

G.H. was quick to adapt himself to the changed business and living conditions in New York, which metropolis and occupational pursuit he always continued to love above any others throughout his life.

Mr. Benedict was an elderly lumberman with fine clean business principles, if rather Quakerish and old-fashioned. He taught Harlie the double-entry bookkeeping which later became one of his most prideful attributes. The young man learned quickly and grew to like the business.

Then another young man was needed and Harlie thought of Frank D. Roy-lance, still in Bridgeport. He wrote to him and Frank came on promptly, the boss liked him, and he got the job. He too was taught bookkeeping and took over the books while Harlie went out in the yard.

The two young men worked side by side and took turns driving the boss to and from his home with the old white horse and buggy; which everyone in the vicinity knew so well. They also had to clean the horse stable (no fastidious compunctions permitted).

The functions at Harpel Hall continued at an increasing tempo as Georgia grew older. A well-remembered one was the "Leap Year Ball" in the late 90's. It was to be as fine as possible. The halls were refurbished and even Lake Farm received a going over, including the porch which was painted a pale fawn color. Caterers were engaged to serve the guests midnight supper in the east hall; a prominent orchestra furnished the music; and a special train brought city guests to the nearby crossing. At midnight supper was served, and for Georgia and her beau at the head table was a pair of romantic snow-white doves moulded in ice-cream. The invitation follows on next page.

It seems odd that neither the name of Mrs. Harpel or her daughter, Georgia, appears. Possibly they were considered as "honorary guests". Apparently the ladies bore all the responsibility (and costs) in the true spirit of Leap Year, as indicated by the absence of men's names on the invitation and especially in view of the last line: "Ladies assessed".

Here is the invitation for the "Leap Year Dance" referred to on previous page.

Leap Year Dance
 Wednesday evening, August fifth.
 at half after eight o'clock,
 Harpel Hall.

Patronesses:

Mrs. W. J. Storm, Mrs. G. Rogers,
 Mrs. F. St. John, Mrs. S. Southard,
 Mrs. Ida A. Brush.

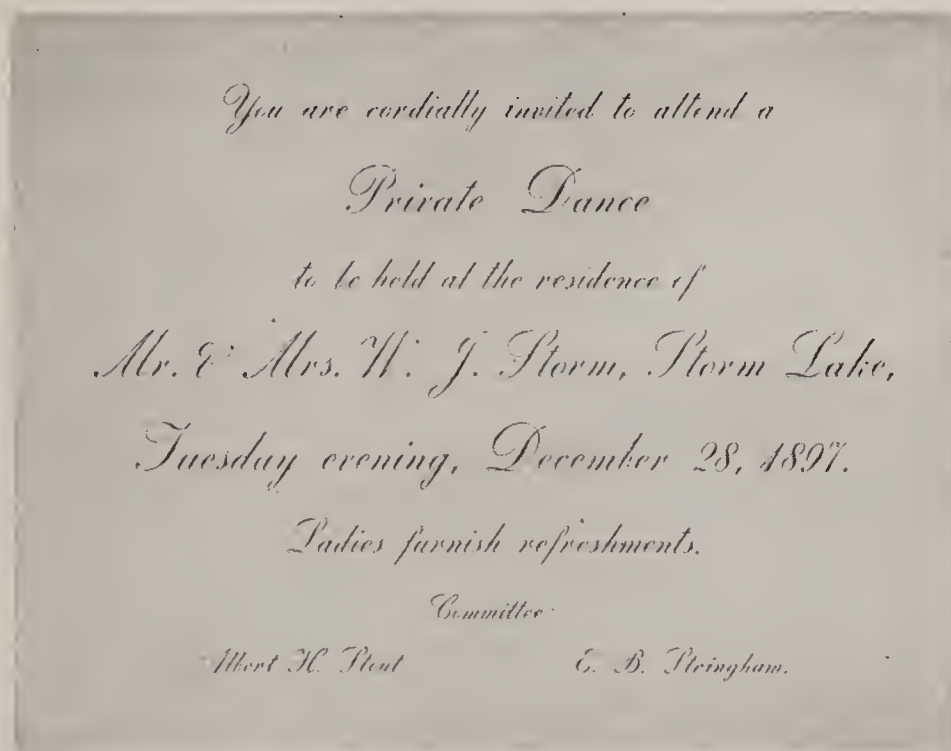
Committee:

Ethel Storm, Susie Storm,
 Ida St. John, Jennie Southard,
 Jennie Rogers.

Ladies assessed. Storm Lake.

Belle took some cream and cake down to her father where he sat in the moonlight on Lake Farm porch. He found lumps in the cream, which of course were chopped nuts, but he didn't know that, and promptly ejected the particles. Next morning the porch floor was found to be dotted with nice oily spots.

Sometimes Mr. & Mrs. Wm. J. Storm had small dances at Lake Farm. The carpets were taken up and the wide board floors waxed. One such event was the "Private Dance" given three days after Christmas in 1897.



In 1897 Mr. Benedict died suddenly. The widow turned to George Storm to manage the business. For about a year he did, so energetically and so well that soon Mrs. Benedict made the suggestion that he buy the business. He had no money to speak of and his father's cash was tied up in the Storm Lake enterprise, but fortunately there was the helpful grandfather to call upon. However, George H. also felt the need of mature guidance of his father.

On a Saturday in June 1898, Harlie came to Stormville, the option on the Benedict yard in his pocket and a butterfly in his stomach. All through the evening he was silent. The night was long. At daybreak he was up, to the surprise of his parents. After breakfast he called his family out on the porch and standing there on the front flagstone revealed to them the great business opportunity offered the family. He proposed that his father be a co-partner.

roof of the carriage barn and sitting astride the ridge poured pails of water down the side toward the fire to keep the roof from burning. Farmhands and friends formed a bucket brigade and handed him pails filled at the nearby well. It was hot on that ridge, but the effort was successful in that it prevented the beautiful carriage house from burning. Not so the stock-barn -- it lay in ashes when the sun rose. Nothing but smoking ruins remained of the once substantial edifice and its contents.

This fire greatly affected the nerves of Georgia Harpel. She suffered a collapse, and took to her bed. While it does not seem likely that the breakdown could have led to the "cerebro spinal meningitis" which followed, the townsfolk thought that it did. On August 4th she passed away.

Following are some excerpts from "Hopewell Weekly News", clipped from four full-length columns. One paper said "There were 125 carriages outside the church."

After the newspaper clippings comes a manuscript copy of "Say Wouldn't You?" which was found in 1942 in the desk of George H. Storm. This was previously printed in the posthumous edition of Georgia's efforts under the title "Sunset Fancies". Georgia resorted to poetry on birthdays and holidays, but for the most part her verses were for the benefit of members of her family, and this poem is reproduced here not only to show her penmanship but also to illustrate the capacities of this much-loved girl.

She was buried near the Church in the old cemetery at Hopewell, instead of being taken to her parents' plot in the Green-Wood cemetery in Brooklyn. The members of her family were of course desolated and never fully recovered their spontaneity. In fact, the entire community felt this death beyond anything ever experienced in the neighborhood before or since.

DEATH OF MISS HARPEL.

Death has again entered our community and taken a bright ornament. A young life is thus ended in the death of Georgia Marie Harpel, which sad event occurred at the family residence, "Maplehurst," Hopewell, on Friday evening last at 6 o'clock, after an illness of two or three weeks, of cerebrospinal meningitis, following nervous prostration.

Miss Harpel had been foremost in many of the society events in the Hopewell and Storm Lake neighborhoods, and also at the many social occasions at Harpel Hall. The deceased

Undoubtedly the shock of the thunderclap and the burning of her father's barns affected Miss Harpel's nervous system, and had something to do in bringing about her fatal illness. It is said that she was engaged to be married, which event was to take place not in the distant future, which makes her death particularly sad. She leaves one sister, Isabella, wife of Mr. William J. Storm.

The bearers were Albert Stout, Dr. S. L. Weisbrod, Akin S. Tallman, George H. Storm, Isaac Bingham, Edward Quintard.

After the casket was lowered in the grave a niece and nephew of the deceased, little children of Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Storm, strewed flowers on the casket.

REV. ERNEST CLAPP'S ADDRESS:

Delivered at the Funeral of Miss Georgia Marie Harpel, at Hopewell Reformed Church, August 7, 1899.

It is no effort for me to speak frankly and freely of the life and character of our departed friend. Her life was so open and above reproach that every one here can bear testimony to its beauty and usefulness. I do not suppose that there was a person better known and more highly respected by all classes and conditions of men than Georgia Harpel. This fact was evidenced by the interest shown in her during the days in which she lingered between the borderland of life and death. At almost every turn of the way I was asked by some one, "How is Miss Georgia?"

She was like sunshine wherever she went, and she always took a cheerful view of things. She could see good in everybody and everything.

She was most generous and charitable in her judgment of others. I have often felt like envying her this trait of character.

If all those who have received help from her hands could speak to-day it would be the voice of a multitude. Poor families of whom few knew nothing about were objects of her benevolence. A most beautiful and lovely custom of hers was the annual Christmas tree she gave to the little ones of the community. It was characteristic

She was a most dutiful and obedient daughter. Her parents she loved and honored with a depth of devotion that was beautiful and worthy of imitation. Her regard and consideration for them were uppermost in her mind. In all

Say Couldn't-You?

(Like a Scotch lassie,
With eyes a dark blue
and cheeks red as rose)

Say couldn't-you?

Her ways are so winning,

Her heart is so true

Say couldn't-you?

I'm not very ancient -
On my night-rod
But still, I love you
as much as you
D. H. E.

I'm not very ancient -

On my night-rod

But still, I love you

as much as you

D. H. E.

One of Georgia's friends had been Telazel Gedney, of the White Plains Gedneys who owned the Gedney Farms Hotel. It was from this family that Will had bought the young Holstein bull back in '87. "Telly" called on Mrs. Harpel shortly after the funeral, and offered to go to the attic to bring down some things she wanted. A maid accompanied her, carrying a lighted kerosene lamp. Telly bent over a trunk, and the maid held the light close above her. Nobody ever knew just what happened: either Telly straightened up, knocking the lamp from the maid's hands, or (as some people thought at the time) the bottom fell from the lamp, spreading burning kerosene over Telly. The maid ran screaming down the stairs and Bertie dashed up and put out the fire. But it was too late -- for poor Telly!

These shocks -- the railroad crossing accident, the burning of the barn, Georgia's and Telly's deaths -- were followed by what almost turned out to be a fifth tragedy -- Belle's second son, Raymond, only slightly over 11 years old, contracted the same disease that had caused the death of his aunt. (Today it probably would be called "polio".) That was on September 25, 1899. The father came rushing up from New York with a specialist, but it was useless. Through the fall and winter it was nip and tuck, and only the untiring ministrations of Daisy and Belle finally pulled the boy through.

In that year also came a most upsetting condition for George H. Storm. He was a member of Company H of the 7th Regiment, New York National Guard, and he wanted to go with them to fight in the Spanish-American War. The higher-ups of the regiment, however, insisted that the men be allowed to fight under their own officers. The newspapers got wind of this and somebody dumped a lot of featherbeds on the front steps of the armory at 66th Street and Park Avenue. The Regiment was red in the face and angry, but the historic fact is that they never did get to the front -- much to the regret of one George H. Storm.

On February 14, 1900 (erroneously given as 1899 on his headstone) John Vincent Storm died in his Fishkill Village home and was buried in the old cemetery west of the church at Hopewell (dark monument below center window in illustration, Chapter 14) beside his wife Jeannette who had passed away fourteen years sooner. It was the 100th year of his life. An exceptional character, he had lived through practically the whole of "The Golden Age of Hopewell" without loss of faculties or keen interest in life. Probably no other in the Storm family ever enjoyed such longevity: five score years (within a few months). His children spoke of his age with awe -- "Father was born in 1800 and died in 1900", they said. His was the 6th American generation: JOHN, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, THOMAS, GREGORIS, DIRCK.

On page 261 is one of the better photographs of the centenarian at the age of about sixty.

And so the 19th century burned itself out in a flare of dramatic events probably unparalleled in that valley. Soon the old calm of Dutchess came again and for the next quarter century at least nothing tragic happened to destroy its peaceful bucolic routine.

24

STORM LAKE FARM ...In the 20th Century

The 1900's dawned pleasantly in Dutchess and Manhattan. The Spanish War had been largely forgotten and business boomed.

"WJ" (as he was familiarly known) came home each Saturday night from New York and returned the following evening. During the week he was much occupied in the lumber business at 72nd Street and East River, where the Company had moved from 66th Street and Avenue A (now York Avenue).

In 1905 the following cartoon appeared in the Journal of the New York Lumber Trade Association and brought smiles to the faces of its readers.



NEW YORK MARKET REPORT No. 1. GEORGE H. STORM REPORTS BUSINESS "RUSHING."

PUBLICITY FOR G.H.S.

The cartoonist has caught the young man's tense expression and has pictured the collar, necktie, and even the gloves, much as he wore them then.

At the farm operations continued much as they had in the past, though on a reduced scale. Reuben Smith was now head man. There were about 500 acres in Lake Farm, for the "Luyster Place" was still a part of it. The orchards were in good bearing and the apple crop important, though the financial return from the fruit was not great. The best winter varieties included: Northern Spy, Russet, Lady Sweet, Brother Jonathan, Greening, Domini, Lemon Pippin, Baldwin and a number of others; all "good keepers" (except possibly the Dominis). There were also other wonderful kinds of late summer and autumn apples, among them: Snow Apple, Maiden's Blush, Pound Sweet, Sheep Nose, Dutchess of Oldenburgh, Sweet Bough, Fall Pippin, and the diminutive but delicious Lady Apple.

The farm was prolific in other kinds of fruit as well. Blackberries, raspberries and strawberries grew wild in the fields and there were the usual varieties of cultivated giant black and yellow oxheart cherries and tart red pie cherries. Along the garden wall grew several quince trees which were esteemed for preserving, although they had a rather acrid taste when eaten raw. Near the house grew several varieties of pears as well as apricots. In the fall vast quantities of elderberries were to be gathered along the streams, providing the essence for that rich red wine of such delightful flavor, long remembered by many.

There was of course much wild life around the farm, and many pets came to divert the young people of the family. One such was the little flying squirrel that was found asleep one day in a 4-inch pottery jar on the dining-room mantel, where ordinarily the owner kept cigars. "Daisy" found the squirrel there by chance one day in late summer and it gave her quite a start when he leaped out, almost in her face. But soon he became friendly and would permit

members of the family to stroke his back as he lay curled up in the jar. Off he would go then on one of those beautiful long glissades from mantel to floor, and scamper away, nobody knew where. All fall "Tiny" (as he came to be called) stayed around the house, turning up at odd times in the most surprising manner and when least expected, later to disappear as he came.

Tiny was followed by a long succession of other wild pets. There was a baby woodchuck which would stand on its hind legs and drink milk from a one-inch-long bottle; a really cute and affectionate little guy, adored by the whole family. And one spring a family of red-shouldered hawks (known locally as "chicken hawks") built their nest in a tall white oak on the high ground in the wood across the field toward the mountains. It was discovered by a boy of the family while scouting for birds' eggs. The nest was far too high for him to reach by climbing and so Reuben Smith was entreated to help. "Rube" (enthusiastic and always glad of a little diversion) brought a ladder, a ball of twine and a basket. With the ladder he got to the lower branches and from there, branch-by-branch he managed to gain the big limb on which rested the nest. It was perhaps twenty feet out from the bole of the tree and forty feet up.

There were no eggs in the nest at the time, but what was much more important, there were young hawks, just ready to fly. Rube dropped the ball of cord to the ground and the basket was made fast. Up -- and down again -- twice the basket made 'round-trips, and the young hawks were on the ground, with beaks agape, emitting horrific hisses, while in the sky above the parent hawks worriedly circled. The babies were beautiful specimens with great wings that spread over a yard from tip to tip. One was tethered by a long cord to a perch in front of the house, where he brought many admiring glances from passers-by. He would swoop from his perch to catch pieces of raw meat tossed

in the air for him, and, when he was hungry (which was most of the time) he would utter frightening screams, probably audible to his parents far away. The other bird was taken to Central Park Zoo by Grandfather Harpel who knew a keeper there, and for several years was on exhibition.

Then came Jack, a most sagacious crow, who probably was the most interesting of the whole succession of wild pets. At first Jack had a sister, Jill, but she came to an untimely end in the well. Jack survived for several years, delighting everyone with his quaint manners and smart tricks. He was quite a pilferer and "collected" every bright object he came across including bits of colored glass, shiny tin strips, bright pebbles -- AND -- Mrs. Wm. J. Storm's solid gold thimble. This joined the other treasures in his "cache" under a rhubarb plant in the garden.

Once Jack stole a can of Spanish black-fly blister and flew with it to the roof of the Dutch barn. The blister was intended as a counter-irritant for soreness in Laddy's (the sorrel pacer's) leg. Ordinarily the sorrel was most smooth-gaited and the older daughter of the family liked to ride him -- sidesaddle. One of Daisy's favorite tricks was to go tearing down the road at full gallop while threading a needle. She would then return triumphantly, the thread neatly through the eye of the needle -- just to prove how smooth was her mount's gait.

But to get back to Jack, the crow: The glossy-plumaged bird finished the can of blister, apparently with relish, up there on the ridge of the barn, while the men below watched, predicting dire results for the "goldarned crow". But nothing happened! Evidently eating a can of black-fly blister was just part of a day's fun for Jack. When he had finished his "petit dejeuner", he rolled the empty can down the roof to the dazed men below and flew away with a satirical "caw".

The next pet was a baby red fox that was released from captivity one night by its mother (or father) who gnawed away its collar. "Red" was followed by a young raccoon, several gray squirrels, a really beautiful and entertaining red squirrel who would make the treadmill of his cage spin for hours at a time, tirelessly, as though he enjoyed the monotonous routine. Then came a chipmunk that lost its pretty tail one day when a boy of the family pulled it a bit too strenuously. There followed a young barn owl (locally called "hoot owl"), a gorgeous big yellow hammer (known as a "high-hole") and a pair of exquisite little pigeon hawks which were actually hatched in one of the cubicles of the pigeon cote at Maplehurst.

Doubtless the most spectacular pets were a large group of pigeons of unusual varieties (including fan-tails, homers, tumblers, pouters, etc.), as well as many rabbits and hares, all kept in a giant cage built in the back yard a la Dan Beard's famous "Handbook for Boys". It adjoined the old Wood House on the east and served as a consuming diversion for a number of years in the early part of the century. (See "Buildings at Lake Farm").

Grist mills were still much used in Dutchess. Whole wheat and rye flour for bread and flapjacks, and yellow corn meal for "Johnny cake" etc., had to be ground frequently, as well as feed for the stock. The nearest mill to Lake Farm was at the Furnace, not far from Hopewell Church. It was named after the nearby lime kilns which in early days supplied lime for house construction and "sweetening" the soil (making it non-acidic), so necessary in agriculture. The mill was driven by the waters of Fishkill Creek, operating an overshot water-wheel. In the affections of the family, the place was second only to Lake Farm itself.



OLD FURNACE MILL

Sluice gates are up, and the water-wheel's turning,
 Dark mossy rocks are all wet with the spray;
 Froth-spangled waters, a-surgin', a-churnin',
 Burst from the flume, then flow softly away.

Cool dusty mill, and the great shaft's a-glisten,
 Turning the stones which grind slowly and well;
 Hard-working miller, too busy to listen
 To the song of his mill floating up from the dell.

High wooden bridge, and a farm-wagon loudly
 Rumbles full laden above the white foam;
 And braced on the bags by his dad -- Oh, so proudly!
 A boy wields the reins as they take the grist home.

Green hills around, and a white cloud's a-racing,
 Chased by its shadow, as fleet as a lark;
 Father and son, the old country road tracing,
 Urge on their horses ahead of the dark.

Farmhouse at dusk, and a baby lamb's bleating
 Out by the barns, looming friendly and gray;
 Light in the kitchen -- how cheery a greeting
 For men folk returned at the close of the day!

In February 1904 George M. Harpel passed away suddenly at Maplehurst, followed by his wife a few months later. Both were laid to rest in their plot in Green-Wood Cemetery in Brooklyn. Their daughter Georgia's grave remained in Hopewell Cemetery, in the countryside where her whole lifetime had been spent. It was 39 years since George Harpel had made his original pilgrimage to Dutchess. He had spent a fortune in the County and the Dutchess people had reciprocated with a wealth of neighborliness.

The first of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. J. Storm's offspring to be married was George ("Harlie"), the oldest, to Florence Mabel Freeman of Portland, Me. The ceremony took place February 11, 1904 in All Angel's Church on West End Avenue, New York.

The next marriage in the family was that of Ethel ("Daisy") to Chester Conklin Varian, a young architect of New York, on August 30th of the following year. The ceremony took place in the Lake Farm homestead in a bower of ferns arranged along the west wall of the old parlor. The minister was the Reverend Mr. Bird. Every corner of the house was jam-packed. The old farm had never seen such an occasion.

It was on July 1, 1905 that Wm. J. Storm retired from the lumber business in New York, leaving his older son in possession of the partnership. The father was then 61, the son 32. So WJ, still hale and hearty, returned to Dutchess "to live the life of a country gentleman", as his former partner said.

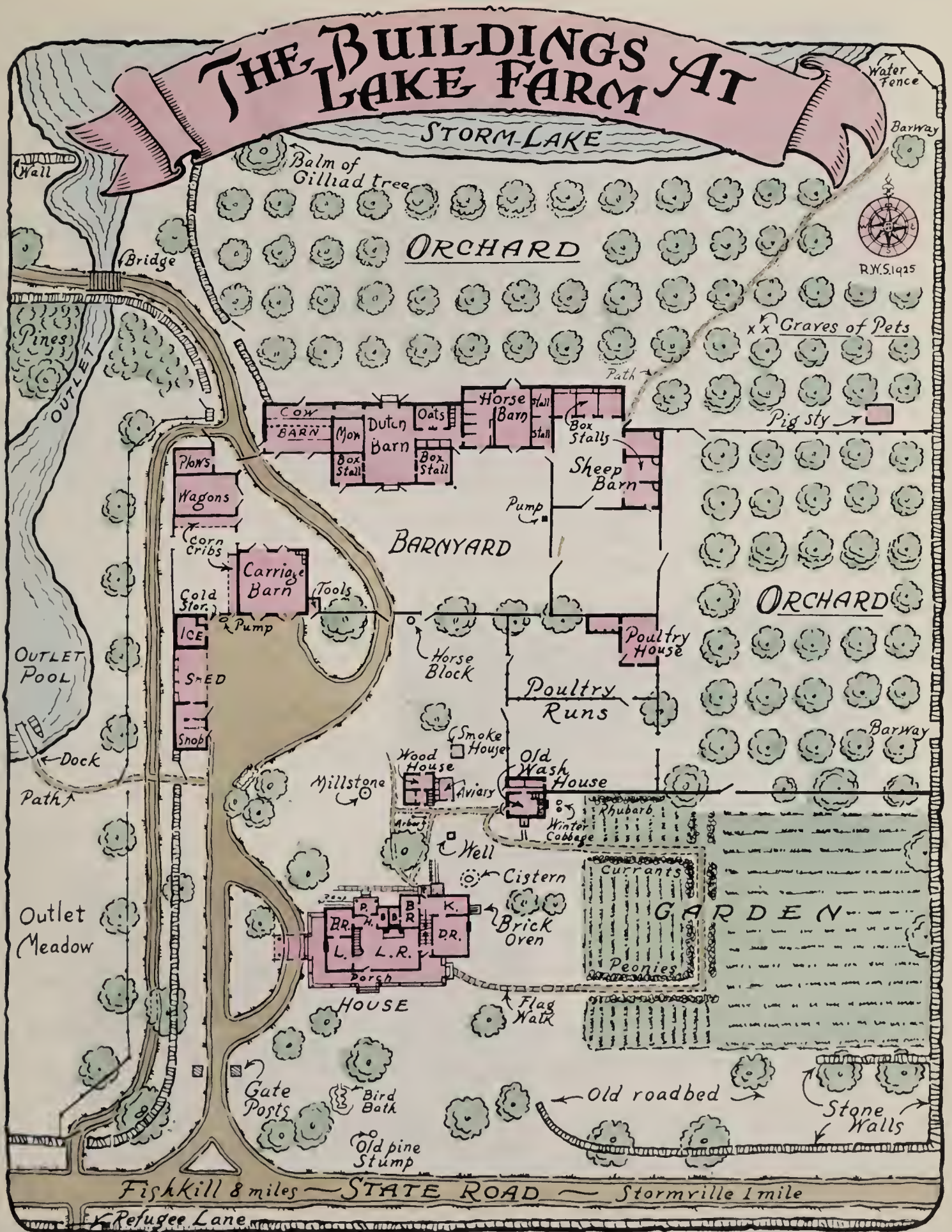
Basically the idea appealed to "the boss", but after the active life of previous years, there was hardly enough to occupy his time then in the country. Maplehurst had been sold, the local lumber yard disposed of, and the Lake Farm routine reduced to a minimum. His two younger children were away at school much of the time, and the two older ones had departed for homes of their own.

Belle, for the first time, felt free to travel and interest herself in some things she had longed to do all her life, while Will had one more big job to do -- TO MODERNIZE LAKE FARM.

Belle went to Orient Point on Long Island, to Shaker Village in Vermont, and to many other places in the eastern U.S.A. Frequently she and Will and the children met at her daughter's home in Hastings-on-Hudson, and when the first World War came, she did her bit by devoted service to the Red Cross in New York.

For a few years Mr. and Mrs. Freeman, the parents-in-law of the older son (and later of the younger son also) came to Lake Farm. They were there when the alterations were started in 1908. What a job that was! To eliminate the "lie-on-your-stomach" windows on the second floor, a large part of the roof had to be raised. Bathrooms, attic bedrooms, first floor maid's room and bath, and a long colonnaded porch were added, while the barns and barnyard fences received a rigorous going-over. It took two years to complete the process, and while many worthwhile improvements resulted from the careful planning of architect-son-in-law Chester Varian, the essentially Dutch characteristics were lost.

However, "Bill's House" (as the owner often fondly called it) was a beautiful country home, combining all the comforts of central heating, acetylene gaslight, Kewanee water-system, hardwood floors, and other modern appurtenances. With the old Dutch barns of hand-hewn mortised-and-tenoned construction as a background, Storm Lake Farm now blossomed out as a place apart. It had none of the drear traditional characteristics of old farms. The sketch on following page shows the approximate plan of house, barns and grounds. It is followed by a photograph of the modernized house taken about 1916. Grandson George, then about two years old, is at the right. Picture of cradle and orchard follow.



THE BUILDINGS LAKE FARM AT

STORM LAKE

ORCHARD

BARNYARD

ORCHARD

GARDEN

HOUSE

Fishkill 8 miles — STATE ROAD — Stormville 1 mile

Refugee Lane

R.Y.S. 1925



THE MODERNIZED HOUSE AT STORM LAKE FARM
(about 1916)



OLD MAHOGANY CRADLE
used for five generations
(with Geo. F. Storm, aged two.)

LAKE FARM ORCHARD IN 1920
"Gerrie" Storm watches while
brother George feeds a calf.



One season at Lake Farm which was always especially memorable was sleighing time. Through wood and field, sometimes in regulation sleighs, but more often in the ancient family pung, with its boat-shaped body reminiscent of old-world winter scenes, these trips were invariably accompanied by laughter, bells, and the joyous barks of the farm collie. Sometimes the old wood sled was used. If perchance snow should start falling before home was reached, it was still better. Then the horse's hooves were muffled and the landscape seemed like a fairy stage-set behind an impressionistic curtain of flakes. It was entrancing!

At Refugee barn a stop was made to chop out the water-hole for the yearlings which wintered there, thick-coated and hardy. On through the Old Orchard (with a thought for the Refugee and his family who once saw tragedy stalk close by); across the Water-hole Bridge where tracks of an otter followed the frozen stream toward the mountain; and on around the farm. An otter's trail always showed the mark of his tail between footmarks (as did a muskrat's). There were the tracks of rabbits galore, foxes, skunks, squirrels (between trees), an occasional raccoon, and a mink which dragged its night-long way in and out of hollow logs, under brush piles, nosing here, snooping there, until a spot on the snow showed where a mouse had fallen victim to its hunger. In a tall bush in the swale beyond the bridge, a beautiful cock pheasant swung precariously, seeking berries, somewhat awkward in its unaccustomed gymnastics. Everywhere were evidences that the animals and birds found the everlasting search for winter food trying and sometimes tragic.

Through the "Old Philadelphia" Woods and back by the falls in the Refugee stream, the party made its way, always over the same old trail, through the same woodland, with the self-same thrill. Back home, the horse had to be

unhitched, fed and watered, its steaming wet back blanketed, and the sleigh tugged into the barn.

Coasting, too, received more than a little attention in winter. The best hill was at the southwest corner of the larger lake. Two roadways near the bottom provided teeth-jarring bumps, before the sleds glided out onto the ice of the lake. When skis vied with sleds in later years, the bumps made jumps to test the youngsters' mettle.

When the first freeze made Storm Lake solid, the ice-boat was usually gotten out. If it so happened that there was a capful of wind, the way that boat would race across the lake and back outdid the speed of any vehicle known in those parts. "The rigging moaned and creaked and groaned, while the shoes like demons cried..." It was really a spectacular experience to ice-boat on Storm Lake.

But, after all, the most popular of winter sports was skating; sometimes on the lakes, or if the ice was right, on the stream through the wood. It was a rare privilege to glide quietly around a bend in the stream, surprising the wild things. On the lake, skate sails were sometimes hastily contrived. Spills occurred but nobody cared, least of all the skaters. When the ice was good, there was always a night skating party, given for family and neighbors. A big fire was built and apples, cookies and hot sweet cider served. The usual early bedtime was, of course, forgotten.

In summertime, many long drives around the farm were the rule. It was perhaps two miles from one end to the other. Carriages, the "light box wagon", the pony cart, sleighs, wood sleds and other rigs were used, but when there were sufficient people to justify taking the 3-seated spring wagon, the owner preferred it. The illustration on next page shows a party at the north



(Above - left)
A drive around the Old Island in three-seated wagon, about 1910

(Above - right)
Last of the Indian apple trees.

(Left)
Wm. J. Storm picks hepaticas in the Spring woods, about 1918.

(Below)
Reuben Smith and John Sherlock take the grandchildren for a hayride, about 1921.



end of the Old Island. In the background, silhouetted against the sky, are the picturesque trees of the Cedar Lot and nearby the lovely old sandhill in a bend of the wood where the little dwarf iris actually grew in circles (the centers of the groups having died out). They had long since been planted by the farmhand's family which once lived in the house at the foot of the hill. In the front seat are WJS and daughter Daisy with her son (the first grandchild), Donald Varian; behind them is Ned Bristol, room-mate of RWS in New York; and on rear seat is (from left to right) RWS, Chester Varian and John Davidson (trusted bookkeeper in the New York company). Picture at upper right shows the sole surviving apple tree of the orchard planted long ago by the Indians (beyond which a Jersey cow "takes a walk"). At center is an excellent likeness of WJS picking hepaticas in the spring woods of Old Philadelphia. At bottom is a priceless photograph of Reuben Smith driving the hayrack through the Lake Farm barnyard with a load of hay and grandchildren (Doris and Don Varian, George and Gerrie Storm - the latter securely held by Johny Sherlock, the family chauffeur).

On April 12, 1911 RWS was married to Maude E. Freeman of Portland, Maine (sister of his brother's wife) by Dr. Hall, in the Church of The Divine Paternity on Central Park West.

In 1913 Marian Storm graduated with honors from Smith College in Northampton, Mass., and soon began her extended devotion to a life of writing and service to needy people, especially in Mexico.

After the house alterations were finished, Mr. Freeman built the log lean-to in the white oak grove south of the house and (with immense effort!) cleared the fallen timber and brush from Refugee Creek, opening it for canoe trips all the way to the Water-hole Bridge -- much to the delight of the family.

There were some speckled and rainbow trout in Fishkill Creek and the streams of the nearby mountains; land-locked salmon in Sylvan Lake (as

mentioned in Chapter 14); and many other kinds of fish in the nearby lakes. For really superb bass fishing, however, there seemed to be no other waters anywhere around offering sport comparable with that found in Storm Lake.

It is a well-known fact that game fish, to propagate freely, must have an ample supply of food. The Storm Lakes were exceptional in this respect, for being entirely spring fed they did not suffer from the devastating spring freshets common to most waters -- freshets which by washing away not only the game fish, but the minnows and fingerlings of larger species which are their chief food, left the water often quite impoverished. From the days of the Indians, the lakes on the farm had not been so troubled, so that by the early days of the twentieth century the fishing had become exceptionally good.

Various modes of fishing were in vogue in the Storm lakes. Herb Rogers (next-door neighbor on the west) preferred to walk quietly along the shore at sunset, with a long reed pole fitted with reel and line-guides and an artificial lure (usually a small spinning spoon) or live frog. He would drop the bait into the water along the bank and sweep it around in a broad arc until either a fish rose to the bait or the bank on the opposite side was reached. The white sack he carried always seemed to hold something uncommonly heavy as he made his way homeward in the dusk.

Henry Jackson, son-in-law of "Ad" Storm (House No. 3), preferred to still-fish among the brakes and flags along the bank. He used various baits including hellgrammites, minnows, frogs, crickets, etc., and usually landed some hefty bass. Of course there were sedentary individuals in the countryside who preferred the conventional worm (or "barnyard hackle", as it was sometimes facetiously called), but these were in the minority.

Among still-fishing methods in vogue at Storm Lake was one especially

avored in the early years of the century. A small yellow perch was gently attached to the hook so that he was still able to swim freely. Without sinker or dobber to encumber him, he would be tossed far out, usually from a boat anchored off-shore, in some spot that was known to be particularly favorable; for example, near the patches of yellow water-lilies which grew in various places around the lake. At such times the surroundings seemed bucolic in the extreme. A cow would come down to drink, a heron would fly over, a woodchuck would come out of his burrow in the bank and stand on his hind legs the better to see what was going on. Mundane matters seemed to fade and the beauty of the place settled entrancingly over the evening landscape.

The more the perch wriggled, the better showing he made to Mr. Bass. When he took the bait, he would hold it in his mouth and signal the boat by a few vicious jerks on the line before making off for the depths to enjoy a quiet supper.

But when all was said and done, nothing compared with fly-fishing. To row along the banks of the lake at sunset, when the afterglow was brilliant in the east and the shadows deep, casting a whip of parti-colored flies toward the darkening shore, was indeed a treasured experience. The flies most fancied by the Storm Lake bass were the White Miller, the Queen of the Meadow, the Brown Hackle with red tab, the Royal Coachman and the white-winged Silver Doctor.

Henry Jackson's brother "Ad" one day landed a $4\frac{1}{2}$ -pound small-mouth in deep water near the north end of the lake. He had a light bamboo rod and was using a double-hooked salmon fly. It was a large fish (for a small-mouth) and Ad had a long battle with him. Something like a year later George H. Storm topped Ad's record with a 7-pound large-mouth in the Back Lake. Herb Rogers was rowing the boat at the time and thought it was the biggest bass he had ever

seen taken in local waters. "Harlie" had it mounted and for years displayed it proudly in his camp at the Adirondack League Club.

Of course, Storm Lake was the habitat of many finny species other than black bass. There was the catfish (also called "bullhead" and "horned pout"), the yellow perch, the shiner (which sometimes reached a silvery half-pound in weight), the pike (which liked to bask near the surface of the lake when the sun was bright) and myriads of sunfish (often reaching a pound in weight), along with the bass and other piscatorial neighbors. The meat of the "sunnies" was white and sweet and, except for the many bones, made excellent "pan" fish. There were also many big suckers which were trapped in quantities in the Outlet when the ice went out in spring.

On next page are some pictures showing the Lean-to in the wood south of the house with Doris Varian standing, George, RWS and Marian seated next to Ethel Varian and Maude Storm, while outside the Lean-to stand WJS and Donald Varian by the stone fireplace. The next illustration shows RWS and family in the pony cart along the wooded western shore of Storm Lake, and following that is a view of Storm Lake with the author taking his son, George, for his first sail in the old rowboat.

Following the page of photographs is a map of Storm Lake Farm. With the exception of the Luyster Place, which had then been sold, this shows the farm at its maximum size, with lanes and trails through fields and woodlands; landmarks which meant much to those who had visited the farm or who ever lived there for a time. Nearly all the points of interest are shown, including Diamond Rocks, the Falls in Refugee Woods, Hogback Island, the Log Cabin (Lean-to), and location of the Refugee's house and well.



(Above)
A pop-corn party at the
Lean-to, about 1918.



(Left)
Along the lake with
"Larry", shortly after
World War I.

(Below)
Sailing the old rowboat
on Storm Lake, 1918.



It was April 6, 1917 that the U. S. first declared war on Germany. Although George H. Storm was then nearly 45, he wanted to enlist. Determined that nothing should prevent his going to war this time as it had in the Spanish fracas, he went directly to General O'Ryan, Commander of the 27th Division, and received a Lieutenancy in the Divisional Ammunition Train. Although this was not a particularly desirable assignment, George H. nevertheless accepted with alacrity. He soon found however that the large amount of book work expected of an officer was almost more than he could manage. He gritted his teeth, and finally passed.

After months of drill in New York armories and parks the Division left quietly — for France, most people thought. Instead, they turned up at Spartanburg, S.C., where they stayed through the winter of 1917-18. It was cold in tents, of course, but the officers had wooden floors and walls, with small coal stoves. Thus equipped, they managed to pass the winter more comfortably than they expected to in later winters in France.

At Spartanburg was inaugurated the shelling of the troops (by their own artillery). The guns would lay down a barrage and hold it on a line for minutes (interminable minutes to the rookies!) After a short period it would be raised to a more distant point, while the troops moved forward. Of course, there were some casualties, but the experience gained was said to be invaluable. Once a 3-inch "dud" landed near George H. as his company advanced. He picked it up and handed it to an orderly to take back to camp. There the explosive charge was withdrawn and the shell sent back to New York where everybody in the lumber company shuddered to think of the carnage of modern wars.

Early in the spring of 1918 the Division embarked for St. Nazaire, France. Let George H. Storm take up the narrative of his experiences in the words of his article in the "New York Post of March 25, 1919, entitled "Machine Guns Made Good". Portions are reproduced on following page.

By CAPT. GEORGE H. STORM,
104th Machine Gun Battalion.
(Written for the Evening Post)

The machine gun has come into its own at last. Before the war its importance had in some ways been neglected, but when the Hun in 1914 suddenly opened up with thousands, its deadly qualities soon showed the Allies its great killing power, with the result that soon the opposing guns were equal.

After the Twenty-seventh Division was remodelled at Spartanburg according to the new tables of organization, we had one divisional machine-gun battalion (the 104th N. Y. Battalion) of two companies, two brigade machine-gun battalions (the 105th and 106th) of four companies each, and four regimental machine-gun companies—224 guns in all.

The divisional battalion was to be motorized, and its function was to operate throughout the division, strengthening weak points, moving swiftly to threatened areas, harassing the enemy in retreat when the infantry could not keep up.

The brigade battalions were horsed, one operating with each brigade, while one regimental machine-gun company was a part of each of the four infantry regiments.

We were then known as the "Suicide Club."

Our preliminary training at Spartanburg was with the Colt, a weapon little suited to present-day needs, but after we were sent to the English sector we were fully equipped with the English Vickers, a splendid gun, capable of sustained firing, 400 rounds a minute and weighing, with water-jacket filled, eighty-five pounds.

With this all companies started training vigorously, using as many of the new principles and tactics as we had been able to acquire. Gradually our officers were sent to machine-gun school, where they were taught the latest scientific and technical features of the weapon—features which before the war were little dreamed of. This knowledge was then imparted to the men and we were ready.

There is little glamour or spectacular opportunity for the machine gunner. Only grim work is his. There is no jumping on the parapet, waving your sword, and ordering an old-time charge. For the men in trench warfare are huddled in isolated machine-gun nests, protected in most cases by slight concealment only, while in open warfare, where position is paramount to protection, they move forward, weighted down with their heavy burdens of guns and ammunition, by short bounds, by infiltration, or by any way to get there, to assist in the advance.

When it is remembered that 2,000 rounds of ammunition last a steadily firing gun but five minutes and that 500 rounds is a carrying load for one man, it can be seen how difficult the problem of keeping ammunition up to the advancing guns really is.



Capt. George H. Storm

A gun position cannot be concealed after firing commences, and it is then that trained enemy observers communicate the positions to the artillery, French mortars and one-pounders, who proceed to blow them up, or with phosphorus bombs burn them up, or with gas asphyxiate the crews. In the absence of these an infantry group advances on it by infiltration; that is, a single man at a time rushes forward to concealment until the group is within rifle or hand-grenade distance. Then it is usually good-bye machine gunner, unless the protection of other arms comes to the rescue, for the machine gun cannot alone combat such tactics.

Then, on the transport going over, when submarine attacks were almost a daily occurrence—how in the submarine nest just outside St. Nazaire harbor, when our convoying destroyers, like zebra-striped hounds holding a rabbit, were hurtling in circles, dropping countless depth-bombs on two submarines (which they got), the men stood at rigid attention, eyes to the front, without a tremor, in perfect alignment behind their rafts, firmly expecting the "abandon ship" signal any second. The behavior of the soldiers on our ship, the Calamaries, was long after held up as a model.

Then, up in Flanders, in the land of swamps, awful water, gas masks, and helmets. For the first time they were suddenly ordered to take over their share in the defence of the East Poperinghe line. The digging and manning of the emplacements, working only at night, but there in the open, in the water and mud, under direct enemy observation fire from Mount

Kemmel, through those nights when the Hun mixed gas with H. E. and raked the trenches with airplane guns all night long and through the day—seven days of this.

Then, in the front lines at Dickebusch Lake, spraying "Jerry" direct over the sights, giving him two for one. And at night the harassing fire on his dumps, cross-roads, and trench tops. The ammunition carriers, sweating in the night to keep ammunition at the hungry guns. The ration parties, in the pitch black, coming miles from the back areas with hot food, through the bursting shells and spattering bullets everywhere. And that ration party that died—six grand men, six of my best men wiped out with one shell. And those others that fell there and those that succored all in the midst of it. My company were men.

Our men had received their baptism and were now called "shock troops."

So the division was sent to Balneval, just a little west of Albert, for a three weeks rest and further training, at the end of which period we moved to Amiens and then through Peronne to Tincourt, over that desert of desolation so recently evacuated by the enemy. Only shattered trees stood and not a house remained.

Peronne was levelled, every telegraph pole and railroad rail was blown in two, the ground for forty miles was torn by shell-holes side by side. Nothing lived. All green was brown.

At Tincourt, a couple of miles from the front, we arrived at midnight in the rain, and marched to a wood then being shelled. In the dark, anywhere, the men lay down and slept. I remember my blankets were laid on a nice flat spot, the only one I could find, on a section of German trench which had been filled in for twenty feet. In the morning, at my side, I saw a sign, "Two mules buried here," and down near the bottom of the fill stuck out a German boot, and it was filled.

October 29 came, the day the Twenty-seventh and Thirtieth Divisions were to have the honor of helping to break the strongest section of the Hindenburg line—three miles of tunnel, through which a canal passed, and just north of Bellicourt a fortress with hundreds of yards of wire in front and with every sort of machinery known to war hidden in the countless passageways and galleries—three miles of modern fort. The north half was my division's sector.

On September 10 I had received orders to report at the American War College at Langres, thirty miles south of our general headquarters at Chaumont, on October 1 for a three months course in the most recent arts of war. So on September 27 I left my company, consequently missing the Hindenburg stunt, but my company covered itself with glory and not a man failed.

Then the armistice came and the movement to the Lemans embarkation area to wait those interminable three months in a remote little village for our sailing orders.

On October 22, 1923 William J. Storm passed away quietly -- the last of his direct line to have cultivated the soil of Lake Farm. He was only 79, which was not old by his father's standard, but was still a good life span. There follows portions of an article in the "Sunday Courier" of Poughkeepsie of October 28, 1923 -- his favorite newspaper:

THE SUNDAY COURIER:
POUGHKEEPSIE, N. Y.

OCTOBER 28, 1923.

DEATH OF HEAD OF PROMINENT STORM FAMILY

Best Traditions Upheld By
William J. Storm, De-
scendant of One of Dutch-
ess County's Early Settlers
— Won Countless Friends.

In the death on October 22, 1923, of William J. Storm of Stormville, N. Y., Dutchess County loses the venerable head of one of its oldest families, a family identified with the region since the days of the pioneer settlers, when the county was a wilderness.

The Storms are of Viking ancestry, traced back to the twelfth century, hailing from the Netherlands. The founder of the family in this country was Dirck. Born in Holland, he sailed to America on the good ship For, landing in New York in 1662 and settling there. From the city this patriarch moved to Tarrytown, whence the family came to Dutchess County.

Mr. Storm was born on July 9, 1844, at the old homestead, Lake Farm, which he inherited from his father, John Vincent Storm, who died at Fishkill on February 14, 1900, at the age of one hundred years. The centenarian was one of a long line of Storms who had farmed this property. He had seven children. The late Mr. Storm's brothers, Abram J. and Joseph Henry, and his sister, Sarah Frances, are deceased. His twin sisters, the Misses Helen Bailey and Cornelia Vincent Storm, live at 73 Montgomery Street, Poughkeepsie, and his widowed sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Borum Storm, lives in Fishkill. The farm itself was originally part of the "Rombout patent," and the lands it comprises were purchased from Madam Catharine Brett, daughter of Francis Rombout, on May 12, 1743, by Thomas Storm.

Here the late Mr. Storm resided, and to the careful and affectionate cultivation of this place he devoted the greater part of his life. He was educated at the old Dutchess Academy in Poughkeepsie and at Albany High School. On October 11, 1871, he married Isabel Harpel, of 21 East 50th Street, New York City, daughter of George Harpel, who was also well known as a resident of this county. To them were born four children: George Harpell; Ethel Marguerite; Raymond William and Marian Isabel. Wife and children survive the deceased, together with four grandchildren, of whom George Freeman, son of Raymond W. Storm, is the ninth generation of the name to live at Lake Farm.

For many years Mr. Storm operated a lumber yard at Stormville, and later he took into partnership his nephew, Wilson B. Storm, of Green Haven, the firm name becoming "W. J. & W. B. Storm." In 1898 he sold out this business and went to New York, joining his elder son, George, in the purchase of a small lumber yard which has since developed into one of the largest concerns of the kind in Manhattan. After many successful years of work with his son, Mr. Storm retired, to live until the end of his life at Lake Farm, where he was visited constantly by his children who were, like him, deeply attached to the old place.

The deceased was one of the last of those men of a day now gone who found it possible to live the life of a practical farmer and of a country gentleman at the same time. He upheld the best traditions of old-time country folk—of respect for the soil and love of fine stock, especially horses; of neighborliness, courtesy, hospitality. He won countless friends from boyhood, and they remained his to the end.

To be on the best of terms with his neighbors was essential to his happiness. No appeal to his generosity ever remained unheard; no duty was by him neglected. He had that pride in "the place" characteristic of a period when farms were cultivated, generation after generation, by the same family and when it was considered something of a disgrace to fail to have one's crops in on time, to retain inferior stock, or to "let things run down." His fences were always mended, his horses in good condition, his grounds and buildings spick and span, his fields well tilled.

In politics he was a staunch Democrat, a loyal supporter of his party. In religion, he was a member of the old Dutch Reformed Church at Hope-well, which he attended until late in life and with which he was affiliated until his death.

With all this, he cultivated the amenities of the countryside—and country life in his earlier days was full of charming customs and stately obligations. By everyone who knew him he was beloved and esteemed. Of William J. Storm it might be said: "He was a man, take him for all in all. I shall not look upon his life again."

William J. Storm's passing was mourned throughout the length and breadth of Dutchess County and even in Manhattan, where (like his ancestor, "Old Dirck"), he had once been in business.

In all of his long years, William J. Storm maintained a high level of integrity not only in business and community affairs, but in all of his social contacts, as well. He will doubtless be best remembered for the joyfulness of youth which was ever his.

To his children and grandchildren especially his memory still remains fresh. To them, his legacy might be stated in the words of the famous Last Will and Testament of Charles Lounsbury:

"I leave to all children exclusively the dandelions of the fields and the daisies thereof, with the right to play among them freely, though warning children at the same time against the thistles. And I give to them the yellow shores of creeks and the golden sands beneath the waters thereof, with the dragonflies that skim the surface of said waters, and the white clouds that float high over the giant trees.

"I further leave to children the Night and the Moon and the train of the Milky Way to wonder at; and all snow-clad hills where one may coast, and all streams and ponds where one may skate. Likewise, all woods, with their squirrels and whirring birds and echoes and strange noises; and all distant places which may be visited, together with all the adventures there found. These things I do give to children to have and to hold the same, for the period of their childhood."

* * * * *
THE END
* * * * *

Memoranda

Memoranda

Memoranda



APPENDIX

INDEX TO APPENDIX

	<u>Page</u>
<u>STORM INDIVIDUALS IN AMERICA</u> , Mentioned in DeBoer's Notes	330-336
<u>INTERMARRIED FAMILIES IN AMERICA</u> , Mentioned in DeBoer's Notes	337-339
<u>ADDITIONAL FAMILIES</u> , Not mentioned by DeBoer.	340
<u>ORIGINAL NOTES OF LOUIS de BOER, 1918:</u>	
1st American Generation of Storm Family (Dirck)	341
2nd " " " " " (Gregoris)	342-343
3rd " " " " " (Thomas)	343-345
4th " " " " " (Isaac)	346-350
5th " " " " " (Abraham)	351-354
6th " " " " " (John)	354-356
7th " " " " " (William)	357-359
8th " " " " " (Raymond)	359-360
9th " " " " " (George)	360
10th " " " " " (Dirck) (Added by RWS.)	360
<u>FIRST SIX GENERATIONS OF STORM FAMILY IN AMERICA</u>	361
<u>BRIEF GENEALOGIES OF SOME INTERMARRIED FAMILIES:</u>	
Woolley	362
Harpel	363-365
Varian	366-367
Freeman	368-370
Kremer	371
<u>PERSONAL BIOGRAPHIES OF LATER GENERATIONS:</u>	
7th American Generation: Abram John Storm	372-374
Joseph Henry Storm	375-376
Sarah Frances Storm (Southard)	377-378
Elizabeth Borum Storm (Storm)	379-381
8th American Generation: George Harpell Storm	382-383
Ethel Storm (Varian) - See Varian Gen.	366-367
Raymond William Storm	384-385
Marian Isabel Storm	386
9th American Generation: George Freeman Storm	387-388
Geraldine Storm (Kremer)	389
10th American Generation: Dirck Allen Storm	390
<u>PERSONAL BIOGRAPHIES OF SOME COLLATERAL LINES:</u>	
Adrianna Storm Haxtun Mather	391-392
Alice Buell Ormsbee	393-394
Maria Storm Springsteen	395
Eric F. Storm	396
William Thos. Storm	397-398
<u>SELECTED BIOGRAPHIES OF NEIGHBOR FAMILIES IN DUTCHESS:</u>	399-401
<u>ACKNOWLEDGEMENT AND BIBLIOGRAPHY:</u>	402

STORM INDIVIDUALS IN AMERICA

Mentioned in DeBoer's Notes

Generation

Abraham b. 1726, son of Thomas; m. Catharina Bussing.....	IV
Abraham b. 1727, son of Staes; m. Wilhelmina Bancker.....	IV
Abraham b. 1728, son of Jan; m. Maritje (Maria) Willems.....	IV
Abraham b. 1733, son of Dirck.....	IV
Abraham b. 1735, son of Nicolaes; m. (1st) Leah van Tessel; (2nd) Rachel Siffer.....	IV
Abraham b. 1744, son of Hendricus; m. Maria Sniffen.....	IV
Abraham b. ---, son of John (Johannes); m. Eva Roosa.....	V
Abraham b. 1755, son of Pieter.....	V
Abraham b. 1755, son of Staets.....	V
Abraham b. 1759, son of Abraham.....	V
Abraham b. 1759, son of Jacob.....	V
Abraham b. 1768, son of Hendrick.....	V
Abraham b. 10/1/1772, son of Isaac; m. Sarah Vincent.....	V
Abram J. b. 9/17/1840, son of John V.; m. (1st) Catherine Fowler; (2nd) Ura Smith.....	VII
Adriana b. 7/13/1858, dau. of Thomas T.; m. Eugene Storm.....	VIII
Aeltje b. 1701, dau. of Gregoris; m. (1st) Frederick Bancker; (2nd) Daniel Lammoreux.....	III
Aeltje b. 1705, dau. of David; m. Deliverence Conklin.....	III
Aeltje (nee Ecker) first wife of Jacob.....	IV
Agnes b. ----; dau. of John; m. Isaac Roosa.....	V
Agnietje b. 1761, dau. of Hendrick.....	V
Alfred b. 1804, son of Isaac; m. Diana Adriance.....	VI
Alida (nee van Cortenbosch), mother of "Old Dirck".....	-
Alida (or Aeltje) b. 1678, dau. of "Old Dirck"; died in infancy....	II
Alida b. 1680, dau. of "Old Dirck".....	II
Ambrose b. ----; son of James T.....	VII
Amny b. ----; dau. of James T.....	VII
Anatje b. 1701; dau. of David; m. Jan Conklin.....	III
Anatje b. 1740; dau. of Thomas; m. Hendrick Willemsen.....	V
Ann b. 1783, dau. of Thomas; m. (1st) Peter Kuhn; (2nd) Jonathan Robinson.....	VI
Anna b. 1666, dau. of "Old Dirck"; m. Cornelis Jansen.....	II
Anna b. ----, dau. of John; m. Abraham Delameter.....	V
Anna b. 1755, dau. of Garrett; m. ---- Brinckerhoff.....	V
Anna b. 1776, dau. of Johannes.....	V
Annatje (nee Meijyer); 2nd wife of Thomas.....	III
Annatje b. 1731, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Annatje b. 1738, dau. of Johannes.....	IV
Annatje b. 1757, dau. of David.....	IV
Anson b. ----, son of James T.; m. Harriet Caldwell.....	VII
Antje b. 1720, dau. of Nicolaes; m. Abraham Duytscher.....	IV
Antje b. 1699, dau. of Pieter.....	III
Arthur b. ----, son of Thomas T.....	VIII
Barnica (nee Montross); m. Dirck.....	III
Barnica b. ----; dau. of Abraham.....	VI
Belitje (nee van Wert) m. Staets in 1754.....	IV
Calista Ann (nee Mercer) m. Gaius.....	VIII
Caroline b. 1841, dau. of Alfred.....	VII
Carry (nee Height) 2nd wife of George, m. 10/10/1883.....	VII
Catharina b. 1702, dau. of Pieter.....	III

Generation

Catharina b. 1708, dau. of David.....	III
Catharina b. 1712, dau. of David.....	III
Catharina (nee Lent) m. David.....	III
Catharina b. 1717, dau. of Thomas; m. Jacob Buys.....	IV
Catharina b. 1731, dau. of Nicolaes; m. Jacobus de Vou.....	IV
Catharina b. 1735, dau. of Dirck; m. William Barness.....	IV
Catharina b. 1735, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Catharina b. 1749, dau. of David.....	IV
Catharina (nee Bussing) m. Abraham 10/5/1759.....	IV
Catharina (nee van der Voort) m. Frederick.....	IV
Catharina (nee van Enden) m. John (Johannes).....	IV
Catharina b. ----; dau. of John; m. Stephen Truesdale.....	V
Catharina b. 11/3/1758, dau. of Goris; m. Rem Adriance.....	V
Catharina b. 1759, dau. of Garret; m. John Currie.....	V
Catharina b. 1768, dau. of Isaac.....	V
Catharina b. ----; dau. of Thomas; m. Henry Teller.....	VI
Catharina b. 178-; dau. of Thomas; m. Ruggles Hubbard.....	VI
Catharina b. 5/20/1813, dau. of Jacob.....	VI
Catharine (nee Rapalje) m. Jacob.....	V
Catharine Elizabeth b. 6/25/1814, dau. of Abraham.....	VI
Catharine b. ----; dau. of Theodorus.....	VII
Catherine (nee "Kate" Fowler); 1st wife of Abram J.....	VII
Charles b. ----; son of Thomas.....	VI
Charles G. b. ----; son of John; m. Mary Adriance.....	VI
Charles A. b. 9/16/1846; m. Elizabeth B. Storm 1/24/1873.....	VII
Charles E. b. 1834, son of Alfred.....	VII
Charlotte b. 10/27/1805, dau. of Abraham; m. Jos. Genung.....	VI
Charlotte (nee Underhill) m. William T. 3/21/1911.....	VIII
Christina (nee van Weert) 1st wife of Thomas.....	III
Christina b. 1739, dau. of Thomas; m. Harmen Hilleker.....	V
Clarence b. 2/2/1872, son of Thomas.....	VIII
Conradus b. 1750, son of Hendrick.....	V
Cornelia (nee van der Beeck) m. Hendrick 9/24/1747.....	IV
Cornelia b. ----; dau. of Theodorus; m. Henry Woolley.....	VII
Cornelia b. 1854, dau. of John Vincent.....	VII
Cornelius b. 1815, son of Thomas.....	VI
David b. 1661, son of "Old Dirck"; m. Esther Sie.....	II
David b. 1710, son of Pieter.....	III
David b. 1717, son of David; m. (1st) Catharina Lent; (2nd) Elizabeth Gardener.....	III
David b. 1731, son of Dirck.....	IV
David b. 1736, son of Jan.....	IV
David b. 1741, son of David.....	IV
De Witt b. ----; son of Abraham.....	VI
Diana (nee Adriance); m. Alfred.....	VI
Dianah (nee Adriance); m. Thomas I. 11/9/1788.....	V
Dianah (nee Brinckerhoff); m. Jacob.....	V
Dianah b. 1806, dau. of John.....	VI
Dirck ("Old Dirck") b. 1630; m. Maria van Montfoort.....	I
Dirck b. 1695, son of Goris; m. Barnica Montross.....	III
Dirck b. 1697, son of Pieter; m. Elizabeth Mey.....	III
Dirck A. b. 8/15/1938, son of George F.....	X
Doretha b. 5/26/1860, dau. of Thomas T.; m. Benj. D. Haxtun.....	VIII
Edna G. b. ----; dau. of Thomas; m. Malcolm Stuart.....	VIII
Elizabeth b. 1711, dau. of Gregoris (Goris).....	III
Elizabeth b. 1714; dau. of David; m. Hendrick Lent.....	III
Elizabeth (nee Mey) m. Dirck 8/20/1720.....	III
Elizabeth b. 1738, dau. of Nicolaes; m. Cornelis van Tessel.....	IV

Generation

Elizabeth b. 1741; dau. of Dirck; died at an early age.....	IV
Elizabeth b. 1741, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Elizabeth b. 1744, dau. of Dirck.....	IV
Elizabeth b. 1751, dau. of David.....	IV
Elizabeth (nee Gardener) m. David 11/24/1750.....	IV
Elizabeth (nee Losee) m. Isaac 1/1/1766.....	IV
Elizabeth b. ----; dau. of John; m. Caleb Hill.....	V
Elizabeth b. 1746, dau. of Pieter.....	V
Elizabeth b. 1763, dau. of Garret; m. William Hunt.....	V
Elizabeth b. 1778, dau. of Abraham.....	V
Elizabeth b. 1779, dau. of Isaac.....	V
Elizabeth (nee Graham); m. Thomas 3/23/1771.....	V
Elizabeth (nee Parlmen) m. Isaac.....	V
Elizabeth b. ----; dau. of Abraham.....	VI
Elizabeth b. 1772, dau. of Thomas; m. James Manning.....	VI
Elizabeth B. (nee Storm) m. Charles A. 1/24/1873.....	VII
Elizabeth (nee Brown) m. Stephen V. 12/20/1855.....	VIII
Emeline b. ----; dau. of Thomas; m. Geo. Doughty.....	VI
Emma (nee Height) 1st wife of George; m. 9/23/1868.....	VII
Engeltje (nee van Dyck) m. Gregoris.....	II
Engeltje b. 1719, dau. of Thomas; m. (1st) Jacob Buys; (2nd) Nicolaes Storm.....	IV
Engeltje b. 1727, dau. of Dirck.....	IV
Engeltje b. 1730, dau. of Jan; m. (1st) Abraham Jurckse; (2nd) Hendrick Bolye.....	IV
Engeltje b. 1736, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Engeltje (nee Storm) 2nd wife of Nicolaes; m. 12/6/1755.....	IV
Engeltje b. ----; dau. of John; m. Joshua Bageley.....	V
Engeltje b. 1751, dau. of Garret; m. John Adriance.....	V
Engeltje b. 1773, dau. of Goris.....	V
Engeltje (nee Boeckhout) m. Nicolaes 11/9/1773.....	V
Esther (nee Sie) m. David about 1695.....	II
Esther b. 1696; dau. of David; m. Willem Hemmen.....	III
Esther b. 1743; dau. of David.....	IV
Ethel Marguerite b. 2/12/1878, dau. of Wm. J; m. Chester C. Varian.....	VIII
Eugene, husband of Adriana (dau. of Thomas T.).....	VIII
Eva (nee Roosa) m. Abraham.....	V
Florence (nee Freeman) m. George H. 2/11/1904.....	VIII
Frederick b. 1739, son of Staes; m. Catharina van der Voort.....	IV
Gaius b. 1829, son of Anson; m. Calista Ann Mercer.....	VIII
Galette b. ----, dau. of Thomas; m. Gilbert Wilkenson.....	VI
Garret b. 1722, son of Thomas; m. Maria Sickels.....	IV
George B. b. ----, son of John.....	VI
George b. 8/11/1839, son of Charles G.; m. (1st) Emma Height; (2nd) Carry Height.....	VII
George H. b. 2/4/1873, son of William J.; m. Florence Freeman.....	VIII
George F. b. 10/30/1913, son of Raymond W.; m. Jane Allen.....	IX
Georgia S. b. 1/26/1897, dau. of Wilson B.....	IX
Geraldine b. 8/5/1917, dau. of Raymond W.; m. Joseph O. Kremer.....	IX
Gerrit b. 1733, son of Hendrickus.....	IV
Gerrit b. 1774, son of Thomas; died at an early age.....	VI
Gerrit b. 1778, son of Thomas; m. Susan Matilda Gouverneur.....	VI
Gertrude (nee Middleton), 1st wife of Thomas.....	VII
Glorvina R. b. 1808, dau. of Gerrit; m. Samuel Verplanck Hoffman....	VII
Goris b. 1713, son of Pieter.....	III
Goris b. 1720, son of Dirck; m. Maria Palmontere.....	IV
Goris b. 1724, son of Thomas; m. Maria Conklin.....	IV
Goris b. 1731, son of Jan; m. Jannetje Willems.....	IV

Generation

Goris b. 1746, son of Hendricus; m. Susanna Sniffen.....	IV
Gregoris (Goris) b. 1656, son of "Old Dirck"; m. Engeltje van Dyck..	II
Guardine (nee Walton) m. John G.....	VII
Harriet (nee Caldwell) m. Anson.....	VII
Helen B. b. 1854, dau. of John V.....	VII
Hendrick b. 1670, son of "Old Dirck"; m. Niesje de Groot.....	II
Hendrick b. 1725, son of Staes; m. Cornelia van der Beeck.....	IV
Hendrick b. 1729, son of Dirck.....	IV
Hendrick b. 1745, son of David.....	IV
Hendrick b. 1752, son of Hendrick.....	V
Hendricus b. 1706, son of Gregoris (Goris); m. Maria van Wert.....	III
Hendricus b. 1750, son of Pieter.....	V
Henrietta (nee Albro) m. John.....	VII
Henrietta b. ----; dau. of George; died at an early age.....	VIII
Hester (nee Storm) m. Isaac 7/25/1761.....	IV
Hester b. 178-; dau. of Thomas; m. Charles F. Bunner.....	VI
Ida (nee Adriance) m. Isaac.....	V
Isaac b. 1740, son of Nicolaes; m. Hester Storm.....	IV
Isaac b. 1740, son of Thomas; m. Elizabeth Losee.....	IV
Isaac b. 1753, son of David.....	IV
Isaac b. 1759, son of Staes; m. Elizabeth Parlmen.....	V
Isaac b. 1762, son of Isaac.....	V
Isaac b. 1775, son of Isaac; m. Ida Adriance.....	V
Isaac b. ----; son of Abraham.....	VI
Isaac b. 2/20/1797, son of Abraham; m. ---- Bailey.....	VI
Isaac b. ----; son of Thomas.....	VI
Isaac b. 1844, son of Alfred.....	VII
Isabel (nee Harpell) m. William J. 10/11/1871.....	VII
Jacob b. 1734, son of Thomas; m. Aeltje Ecker.....	IV
Jacob b. 1771, son of Staes.....	V
Jacob b. 1782, son of Isaac; m. (1st) Dianah Brinckerhoff; (2nd) Catharine Rapalje.....	V
Jacobus b. 1766, son of Goris.....	V
James b. ----; son of Johannes (John).....	V
James T. b. ----; son of Abraham.....	VI
Jan b. 1704, son of Gregoris (Goris); m. Rachel de Reviere.....	III
Jan b. 1755, son of Hendrickus.....	IV
Jan b. 1761, son of Johannes.....	V
Jane b. ----; dau. of Abraham.....	VI
Jane b. ----; dau. of Thomas.....	VI
Jane Maria (nee Graham) m. Stephen 9/30/1811.....	VI
Jane (nee Allen) m. George F. 11/30/1935.....	IX
Jannetje (nee Willems) m. Goris 11/1/1755.....	IV
Jeanette b. ----; dau. of Joseph H.; m. Frederick Ryer Jr.....	VIII
Jeannette E. (nee Woolley) m. John Vincent 12/4/1839.....	VI
Jennie Blanche b. 7/4/1856, dau. of Gaius; m. Geo. Hutchinson.....	IX
Jeremias b. 1738, son of Dirck.....	IV
Johannes b. 1705, son of Pieter; m. Maria de Jongh.....	III
Johannes b. 1727, son of Dirck.....	IV
Johannes b. 1734, son of Jan; m. Maria Brouwer.....	IV
Johannes b. 1737, son of Staes.....	IV
Johannes b. 1766, son of Staes.....	V
Johannes b. 1769, son of Goris.....	V
John b. 1728, son of Thomas; m. Catharina van Enden.....	IV
John b. ----; son of John (Johannes).....	V
John (Johannes) b. 1744, son of Johannes.....	V
John b. 1765, son of Gerrit; m. Susanna Brinckerhoff.....	V
John b. ----; son of Abraham.....	VI

Generation

John b. 1776, son of Thomas.....	VI
John Vincent b. 11/24/1800, son of Abraham; m. Jeannette E. Woolley.....	VI
John b. ----; son of Charles G.; m. Henrietta Albro.....	VII
John G. b. ----; son of Stephen; m. Guardine Walton.....	VII
John T., husband of Susan (dau. of Theodorus).....	VII
Joseph H. b. 3/25/1842, son of John V.; m. Sophia D. Sheldon.....	VII
Julia b. ----; dau. of Stephen; died at an early age.....	VII
Leah (nee van Tessel); 1st wife of Abraham; m. 12/21/1754.....	IV
Leah b. 1754, dau. of Nicolaes.....	V
Leany (or Helena, nee Davids) m. Nicolaes 12/19/1778.....	V
Lena b. 1751, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Lewis b. 1769, son of Goris; m. Rachel Hopkins.....	V
Louisa Matilda b. 1810, dau. of Gerrit; m. Robert J. Livingston.....	VII
Lucinda b. ----; dau. of James T.....	VII
Mabel Louisa b. ----; dau. of Thomas; m. Joseph Ferris Simmons.....	VIII
Margaret b. ----; dau. of Charles G.....	VII
Margrietje, b. 1761; dau. of Garrett.....	V
Margrietje b. 1716, dau. of Pieter.....	III
Margrietje b. 1725, dau. of Dirck; died at an early age	IV
Margrietje b. 1735, dau. of Dirck.....	IV
Margrietje b. 1735, dau. of Johannes.....	IV
Maria (nee van Montfoort) m. "Old Dirck" in 1655.....	I
Maria b. 1663, dau. of "Old Dirck"; m. Caspar Springsteen.....	II
Maria b. 1698, dau. of David; m. Herman Gardenier.....	III
Maria b. 1700, dau. of Hendrick; m. Cornelis Willemse.....	III
Maria b. 1700, dau. of Pieter.....	III
Maria (nee van Weert) m. Hendricus.....	III
Maria b. 1725, dau. of Dirck.....	IV
Maria b. 1752, dau. of David.....	IV
Maria (nee Brouwer) m. Johannes 11/30/1760.....	IV
Maria (nee Conklin) m. Goris 10/5/1754.....	IV
Maria (nee de Jongh) m. Johannes.....	IV
Maria (nee Palmontere) m. Goris.....	IV
Maria (nee Sickels) m. Garret 2/8/1746.....	IV
Maria (nee Sniffen) m. Abraham 8/14/1765.....	IV
Maria b. 1752, dau. of Pieter.....	V
Maria b. 1774, dau. of Johannes; died at an early age.....	V
Maria b. 1777, dau. of Isaac.....	V
Maria b. 1782, dau. of Johannes.....	V
Maria (nee Shear) m. Thomas.....	V
Maria Elizabeth b. ----; dau. of John; m. (1st) John Conklin; (2nd) -- Van Wagenen; (3rd) Montross Thurston...V	
Maria L. b. ----; dau. of Theodorus; m. William Humphry.....	VII
Maria H. b. ----; dau. of George.....	VIII
Marian Isabel b. 1/30/1892, dau. of William J.....	VIII
Maritje b. 1693, dau. of Gregoris; m. Herman Jurcksen.....	III
Maritje b. 1729, dau. of Dirck.....	IV
Maritje b. 1752, dau. of Hendrickus.....	IV
Maritje b. 1756, dau. of David.....	IV
Maritje (nee Aertse) 2nd wife of Jacob.....	IV
Maritje (nee Duytscher) 1st wife of Nicolaes, m. 10/8/1746.....	IV
Maritje (or Maria, nee Willems) m. Abraham 10/7/1758.....	IV
Maritje b. 1749, dau. of Nicolaes.....	V
Maritje b. 1756, dau. of Abraham.....	V
Maritje b. 1766, dau. of Isaac.....	V
Maritje b. 1770, dau. of Abraham.....	V

Generation

Martinus b. 1723, son of Dirck.....	IV
Mary b. 1780, dau. of Thomas; m. (1st) Henry J. Bleecker; (2nd) John King.....	VI
Mary (nee Adriance) m. Charles G.....	VI
Mary b. ----; dau. of George; died at an early age.....	VIII
Mary T. (nee Berry) m. Wilson B. 10/24/1895.....	VIII
Marya b. 1740, dau. of Johannes.....	IV
Maude E. (nee Freeman) m. Raymond W. 4/12/1911.....	VIII
Nelly b. 7/14/1759, dau. of Gorus.....	V
Nicholas b. 1780, son of Nicolaes.....	VI
Nicolaes (or Claes) b. 1698, son of Hendrick; m. Rachel Conklin.....	III
Nicolaes b. 1724, son of Nicolaes; m. (1) Maritje Duytscher; (2) Engeltje Storm.....	IV
Nicolaes b. 1755, son of Abraham; m. Engeltje Boeckhout.....	V
Nicolaes b. 1756, son of Nicolaes; m. Leany (or Helena) Davids.....	V
Niesje (nee de Groot) m. Hendrick in 1697.....	II
Otis, b. ----; son of James T.....	VII
Petronella, b. 1673; dau. of "Old Dirck".....	II
Petronella, b. 1709; dau. of Pieter.....	III
Petronella, b. 1710, dau. of David; m. Willem Davids.....	III
Petrus, b. 1722, son of Dirck.....	IV
Pieter, b. 1658, son of "Old Dirck".....	II
Pieter, b. 1721, son of Dirck; m. Rachel Bancker.....	IV
Rachel (nee Conklin) m. Nicolaes 3/19/1719.....	III
Rachel (nee de Riviere) m. Jan.....	III
Rachel b. 1722, dau. of Nicolaes; m. Abraham Buys.....	IV
Rachel b. 1735, dau. of Staes.....	IV
Rachel (nee Buys) m. Thomas.....	IV
Rachel (nee Bancker) m. Pieter 11/24/1744.....	IV
Rachel (nee Siffer) m. Abraham 6/22/1778.....	IV
Rachel b. 1752, dau. of Nicolaes.....	V
Rachel b. 1754, dau. of Abraham.....	V
Rachel b. 1760, dau. of Nicolaes; m. Isaac van Weert.....	V
Rachel b. 1763, dau. of Johannes; died at an early age.....	V
Rachel b. 1764, dau. of Isaac.....	V
Rachel b. 1765, dau. of Johannes; died at an early age.....	V
Rachel b. 1770; dau. of Isaac.....	V
Rachel b. 1771, dau. of Johannes.....	V
Rachel (nee Hopkins) m. Lewis.....	V
Raymond W. b. 12/25/1887; son of William J.; m. Maude Freeman.....	VIII
Ruth Elizabeth, b. August 1905; dau. of Abram J.....	VIII
Sara, b. 1706; dau. of Pieter.....	III
Sara, b. 1748, dau. of David.....	IV
Sara, b. 1754, dau. of David; died in infancy.....	IV
Sara, b. 1755, dau. of David; died in infancy.....	IV
Sara Matilda, (nee Boyd); 2nd wife of Thomas, m. 4/11/1871.....	VII
Sarah (nee Vincent) m. Abraham 1/27/1796.....	V
Sarah Frances, b. 1846, dau. of John V.; m. Sylvester Southard.....	VII
Sophia D. (nee Sheldon) m. Joseph H. 9/4/1867.....	VII
Sophonra, b. ----; dau. of James T.....	VII
Staes (Staets, Eustace) b. 1702, son of Hendrick; m. Susanna de Vou.....	III
Staets b. 1730, son of Staes; m. Belitje van Wert in 1754.....	IV
Staets, b. 1758, son of Hendrick.....	V
Stephen, b. 1778, son of Thomas; m. Jane Maria Graham.....	VI
Stephen b. ----; son of Stephen; died at an early age.....	VII

Generation

Stephen V., b. 12/20/1826; son of Anson; m. Elizabeth Brown.....	VIII
Susan, b. ----; d. of Theodorus; m. John T.....	VII
Susan M., b. ----; dau. of Charles G.; m. William P. Storm.....	VII
Susan Maria (nee Arthur), m. Thomas T.....	VII
Susan Matilda (nee Gouverneur) m. Gerrit 9/14/1807.....	VI
Susanna, b. 1706, dau. of David; m. Jacob Lent.....	III
Susanna (nee de Vou), m. Staes (or Eustace).....	III
Susanna b. 1732, dau. of Staes.....	IV
Susanna b. 1760, dau. of David.....	IV
Susanna (nee Sniffen) m. Goris 10/26/1766.....	IV
Susanna b. ----; dau. of John; m. Abraham Hallenbeck.....	V
Susanna b. 1781, dau. of Staets.....	V
Susanna b. 1769, dau. of Johannes.....	V
Susanna b. 1775, dau. of Abraham.....	V
Susanna (nee Brinckerhoff) m. John.....	V
Susanna b. about 1798, dau. of John; m. Theodorus Storm 6/3/1818....	VI
Teemer b. 1783, dau. of Goris.....	IV
Theodora M. b. ----; dau. of Stephen; died at an early age.....	VII
Theodora van Wyck b. ----; dau. of Stephen; died at an early age....	VII
Theodore b. ----; son of Theodorus.....	VII
Theodorus b. 1795, son of Thomas; m. Susanna Storm.....	VI
Thomas b. 1697, son of Goris; m. (1st) Christina van Weert; (2nd) Annatje Meijyer.....	III
Thomas b. 1715, son of Thomas; m. Rachel Buys.....	IV
Thomas b. 1748, son of Hendricus.....	IV
Thomas b. 1749, son of Garret; m. Elizabeth Graham.....	V
Thomas I. b. 1766, son of Isaac; m. Dianah Adriance.....	V
Thomas b. 1770, son of Goris; m. Maria Shear.....	V
Thomas b. ----; son of Thomas.....	VI
Thomas H. b. 1781; son of Thomas.....	VI
Thomas b. 1807; son of Isaac.....	VI
Thomas b. ----; son of Stephen; died at an early age.....	VII
Thomas b. 10/4/1826, son of Stephen; m. (1st) Gertrude Middleton; (2nd) Sara Matilda Boyd.....	VII
Thomas T. b. 1827, son of Theodorus; m. Susan Maria Arthur.....	VII
Ura (nee Smith) 2nd wife of Abram J.....	VII
Walter b. ----; son of Thomas T.....	VIII
Walton b. 1860; son of John G.....	VIII
Wilhelmina (nee Bancker) m. Abraham 10/11/1755.....	IV
Willem b. 1772, son of Jacob.....	V
William b. 10/23/1798, son of Abraham; m. Elizabeth Boerum.....	VI
William J. b. 7/9/1844, son of John V.; m. Isabel Harpell.....	VII
William T. b. 9/2/1884, son of Eugene; m. Charlotte Underhill.....	VIII
Wilson B. b. 6/28/1868, son of Joseph H.; m. Mary T. Berry.....	VIII
Wyntje b. 1744, dau. of Jan.....	IV
Wyntje b. 1746, dau. of Staes.....	IV

INTERMARRIED FAMILIES IN AMERICA
Mentioned in DeBoer's Notes

Generation

Adriance, Dianah m. Thomas I. (b. 1766; son of Isaac).....	V
Adriance, Dianah m. Alfred (b. 1804; son of Isaac).....	VI
Adriance, Ida m. Isaac (b. 1775; son of Isaac).....	V
Adriance, John m. Engeltje (b. 1751; dau. of Garret).....	V
Adriance, Mary m. Charles G. (b.--; son of John).....	VI
Adriance, Rem m. Catharina (b. 1758; dau. of Goris).....	V
Aertse, Maritje, 2nd wife of Jacob (b. 1734; son of Thomas).....	IV
Albro, Henrietta m. John (b.--; son of Charles G.).....	VII
Allen, Jane m. George F. (b. 10/30/1913; son of Raymond W.).....	IX
Arthur, Susan Maria m. Thomas T. (b. 1827; son of Theodorus).....	VII
Bageley, Joshua m. Engeltje (b.--; dau. of John).....	V
Bailey, --; m. Isaac (b. 2/20/1797; son of Abraham).....	VI
Bancker, Frederick; 1st husband of Aeltje (b. 1701; dau. Gregoris).....	III
Bancker, Laurens m. Niesje de Groot Storm, widow of Hendrick.....	II
Bancker, Rachel m. Pieter (b. 1721; son of Dirck).....	IV
Bancker, Wilhelmina m. Abraham (b. 1727; son of Staes).....	IV
Barness, William m. Catharina (b. 1735; dau. of Dirck).....	IV
Berry, Mary m. Wilson B. (b. 1868; son of Joseph H.).....	VIII
Bleecker, Henry J., 1st husband of Mary (b. 1780; dau. of Thomas).....	VI
Boeckhout, Engeltje m. Nicolaes (b. 1755; son of Abraham).....	V
Boerum, Elizabeth m. William (b. 10/23/1798; son of Abraham).....	VI
Boyd, Sara Matilda, 2nd wife of Thomas (b. 10/4/1826 s. of Stephen).....	VII
Boyle, Hendrick, 2nd husband of Engeltje (b. 1730; dau. of Jan).....	IV
Brinckerhoff, Dianah; 1st wife of Jacob (b. 1782; son of Isaac).....	V
Brinckerhoff, Susanna m. John (b. 1765; son of Garret).....	V
Brouwer, Maria m. Johannes (b. 1734; son of Jan).....	IV
Brown, Elizabeth m. Stephen V. (b. 12/20/1826; son of Anson).....	VIII
Bunner, Charles F. m. Hester (b. 178-; dau. of Thomas).....	VI
Bussing, Catharina m. Abraham (b. 1726; son of Thomas).....	IV
Buys, Abraham m. Rachel (b. 1722; dau. of Nicolaes).....	IV
Buys, Jacob m. Catharina (b. 1717; dau. of Thomas).....	IV
Buys, Jacob m. Engeltje (b. 1719; dau. of Thomas).....	IV
Buys, Rachel m. Thomas (b. 1715; son of Thomas).....	IV
Caldwell, Harriet m. Anson (b.--; son of James T.).....	VII
Conklin, Deliverance m. Aeltje (b. 1705; dau. of David).....	III
Conklin, Jan m. Anatje (b. 1701; dau. of David).....	III
Conklin, John; 1st husband of Maria Eliz. (b.--; dau. of John).....	V
Conklin, Maria m. Goris (b. 1724; son of Thomas).....	IV
Conklin, Rachel, m. Nicolaes (or Claes, b. 1698; son of Hendrick).....	III
Currie, John m. Catharina (b. 1759; dau. of Garret).....	V
Davids, Willem m. Petronella (b. 1710; dau. of David).....	III
Davies, Leany (or Helena) m. Nicolaes (b. 1756; son of Nicolaes).....	V
De Groot, Niesje m. Hendrick (b. 1670; son of "Old Dirck").....	II
De Jongh, Maria m. Johannes (b. 1705; son of Pieter).....	III
Delameter, Abraham m. Anna (b.--; dau. of John).....	V
De Riviere, Rachel m. Jan (b. 1704; son of Gregoris).....	III
De Vou, Jacobus m. Catharina (b. 1731; dau. of Nicolaes).....	IV

Generation

- De Vou, Susanna m. Staes (or Eustace, b. 1702; son of Hendrick).....III
Doughty, George m. Emeline (b.--; dau. of Thomas).....VI
Duytscher, Abraham m. Antje (b. 1720; dau. of Nicolaes).....IV
Duytscher, Maritje m. Nicolaes (b. 1724; son of Nicolaes).....IV
- Ecker, Aeltje; 1st wife of Jacob (b. 1734; son of Thomas).....IV
Emans, Thomas m. Rachel Buys Storm, widow of Thomas (b. 1715).....IV
- Fowler, Catharine ("Kate"); 1st wife of Abram J. (b. 9/17/1840).....VII
Freeman, Florence m. George H. (b. 2/4/1873; son of William J.).....VIII
Freeman, Maude m. Raymond W. (b. 12/25/1887; son of William J.).....VIII
- Gardener, Elizabeth; 2nd wife of David (b. 1717; son of David).....III
Gardenier, Herman m. Maria (b. 1698; dau. of David).....III
Genung, Joseph m. Charlotte (b. 10/27/1805 dau. of Abraham).....VI
Gouverneur, Susan Matilda m. Gerrit (b. 1778; son of Thomas).....VI
Graham, Elizabeth m. Thomas (b. 1749; son of Garret).....V
Graham, Jane Maria m. Stephen (b. 1788; son of Thomas).....VI
- Hallenbeck, Abraham m. Susanna (b.--; dau. of John).....V
Harpell, Isabel m. William J. (b. 7/9/1844; son of John V.).....VII
Haxtun, Benjamin D. m. Doretha (b. 5/26/1860; dau. of Thomas T.).....VII
Height, Carry; 2nd wife of George (b.--; son of Charles G.).....VII
Height, Emma; 1st wife of George (b.--; son of Charles G.).....VII
Hemmen, Willem m. Esther (b. 1696; dau. of David).....III
Hill, Caleb m. Elizabeth (b.--; dau. of John).....V
Hilleker, Harmen m. Christina (b. 1739; dau. of Thomas).....V
Hoffman, Samuel Verplanck m. Glorvina R. (b. 1808; dau. of Gerrit)...VII
Hopkins, Rachel m. Lewis (b. 1769; son of Goris).....V
Hubbard, Ruggles m. Catharina (b. 178-; dau. of Thomas).....VI
Humphrey, William m. Maria L. (b.--; dau. of Theodorus).....VII
Hunt, William m. Elizabeth (b. 1763; dau. of Garret).....V
Hutchinson, George m. Jennie Blanche (b. 7/4/1856; dau. of Gaius)....VIII
- Jansen, Cornelis m. Anna (b. 1666; dau. of "Old Dirck").....II
Jurckse, Abraham; 1st husband of Engeltje (b. 1730; dau. of Jan)....IV
Jurcksen, Herman m. Maritje (b. 1693; dau. of Gregoris).....III
- King, John; 2nd husband of Mary (b. 1780; dau. of Thomas).....VI
Kremer, Joseph O. m. Geraldine (b. 8/15/1917; dau. of Raymond W.)....IX
Kuhn, Peter; 1st husband of Ann (b. 1783; dau. of Thomas).....VI
- Lammoreux, Daniel; 2nd husband of Aeltje (b. 1701; dau. of Gregoris).III
Lent, Catharina; 1st wife of David (b. 1717; son of David).....III
Lent, Hendrick m. Elizabeth (b. 1714; dau. of David).....III
Lent, Jacob m. Susanna (b. 1706; dau. of David).....III
Livingston, Robert J. m. Louisa M. (b. 1810; dau. of Gerrit).....VII
Losee, Elizabeth m. Isaac (b. 1740; son of Thomas).....IV
- Manning, James m. Elizabeth (b. 1772; dau. of Thomas).....VI
Meijyer, Annatje; 2nd wife of Thomas (b. 1697; son of Gregoris).....III
Mercer, Calista Ann m. Gaius (b. 1829; son of Anson).....VIII
Mey, Elizabeth m. Dirck (b. 1697; son of Pieter).....III

Generation

- Middleton, Gertrude; 1st wife of Thomas (b. 10/4/1826; s. of Stephen)VII
 Montross, Barnica m. Dirck (b. 1695; son of Gregoris).....III
- Palmontere, Maria m. Gorus (or Goris, b. 1721; son of Dirck).....IV
 Parlmen, Elizabeth m. Isaac (b. 1759; son of Staets).....V
- Rapalje, Catharine; 2nd wife of Jacob (b. 1782; son of Isaac).....V
 Robinson, Jonathan; 2nd husband of Ann (b. 1783; dau. of Thomas).....VI
 Roosa, Eva m. Abraham (b.--; son of John).....V
 Roosa, Isaac m. Agnes (b.--; dau. of John).....V
 Ryer, Frederick Jr. m. Jeannette (b.--; dau. of Joseph H.).....VIII
- Shear, Maria m. Thomas (b. 1770; son of Goris).....V
 Sheldon, Sophia m. Joseph H. (b. 3/25/1842; son of John V.).....VII
 Sickles, Maria m. Garret (or Gerrit, b. 1722; son of Thomas).....IV
 Sie, Esther m. David (b. 1661 ; son of "Old Dirck").....II
 Siffer, Rachel; 2nd wife of Abraham (b. 1735; son of Nicolaes).....IV
 Simmons, Joseph Ferris m. Mabel Louisa (b.--; dau. of Thomas).....VIII
 Smith, Ura; 2nd wife of Abram J. (b. 9/17/1840; son of John V.).....VII
 Sniffen, Maria m. Abraham (b. 1744; son of Hendrickus).....IV
 Sniffen, Susanna m. Goris (b. 1746; son of Hendrickus).....IV
 Southard, Sylvester m. Sarah F. (b. 3/26/1846; dau. of John V.).....VII
 Springsteen, Caspar m. Maria (b. 1663; dau. of "Old Dirck").....II
 Stuart, Malcolm m. Edna G. (b.--; dau. of Thomas).....VIII
- Teller, Henry m. Catharina (b.--; dau. of Thomas).....VI
 Thurston, Montross; 3rd husband of Maria Eliz. (b.--; dau. of John)..V
 Tournour, Jacques m. Engeltje van Dyck Storm, widow of Gregoris.....II
 Truesdale, Stephen m. Catharina (b.--; dau. of John).....V
- Underhill, Charlotte m. William T. (b.9/2/1884, son of Eugene).....VIII
- Van Cortenbosch, Alida; mother of "Old Dirck"..... -
 Van der Beek, Cornelia m. Hendrick (b. 1725; son of Staes).....IV
 Van der Voort, Catharina m. Frederick (b. 1739; son of Staes).....IV
 Van Dyck, Engeltje m. Gregoris (b. 1656; son of "Old Dirck").....II
 Van Enden, Catharina m. Johannes (b. 1728; son of Thomas).....IV
 Van Montfoort, Maria m. "Old Dirck" in 1655.....I
 Van Tessel, Cornelis m. Elizabeth (b. 1738; dau. of Nicolaes).....IV
 Van Tessel, Leah; 1st wife of Abraham (b. 1735; son of Nicolaes).....IV
 Van Wagenen, -- ; 2nd husband of Maria Eliz. (b.--; dau. of John)....V
 Van Weert, Belitje m. Staets (b. 1730; son of Staes).....IV
 Van Weert, Christina; 1st wife of Thomas (b. 1697; son of Gregoris)..III
 Van Weert, Isaac m. Rachel (b. 1760; dau. of Nicolaes).....V
 Van Weert, Maria m. Hendricus (b. 1706; son of Gregoris).....III
 Varian, Chester C. m. Ethel M. (b. 2/12/1878; dau. of William J.)...VIII
 Vincent, Sarah m. Abraham (b. 10/1/1772; son of Isaac).....V
- Walton, Guardina m. John G. (b.--; son of Stephen).....VII
 Wilkenson, Gilbert, m. Gallette (b.--; dau. of Thomas).....VI
 Willems, Jannatje m. Goris (b. 1731; son of Jan).....IV
 Willems, Maritje (Maria) m. Abraham (b. 1728; son of Jan).....IV
 Willemse, Cornelis m. Maria (b. 1700; dau. of Hendrick).....III
 Willemse, Hendrick m. Anatje (b. 1740; dau. of Thomas).....V
 Woolley, Henry m. Cornelia (b.--; dau. of Theodorus).....VII
 Woolley, Jeannette E. m. John Vincent (b. 11/24/1800; s. of Abraham).VI

ADDITIONAL FAMILIES
Not mentioned by DeBoer

<u>Page</u>	<u>Page</u>
Adams.....363-365, 371	Maclay.....371
Alden.....368-370	Mather.....362, 391-392
Artour.....368-370	McCracken.....371
Baker.....371	McLaughlin.....363-365
Bartlett.....368-370, 371	Miller.....371, 387
Bass.....368-370	Molenaer.....395
Behrens.....363-365	Moore.....362, 363-365, 371
Bell.....363-365	Morrison.....366-367
Betts.....366-367, 395	Muhlke.....363-365
Booth.....396	Mullins.....368-370
Buell.....393-394	Nevin.....371
Burdett.....395	Noxon.....362
Burk.....396	Ormsbee.....362, 393-394
Campbell.....362	Orndorff.....371
Clapp.....362	Partridge.....368-370, 371
Colver.....395	Pells.....362, 371
Cooper.....371, 391-392, 393-394	Pelton.....371
Copeland.....368-370	Perkins.....368-370, 371
Crawford.....366-367	Perry.....368-370
Crosby.....363-365	Prettyman.....371
Dawes.....390	Prince.....368-370
De Long.....391-392	Proctor.....366-367
De Stopham.....368-370	Ramsdall.....368-370
De Vouw (Voe).....366-367	Reynolds.....371
De Warren.....368-370	Rogers.....366-367
Dodge.....397-398	Rowe.....363-365
Dorn.....396	Rozelle.....391-392
Edgerton.....363-365, 371	Russell.....363-365
Fairley.....397-398	Sethness.....363-365
Foster.....363-365	Shannon.....366-367
Frank.....368-370	Shook.....396
Fridenwald.....363-365	Skiff.....368-370
Gates.....368-370	Snell.....368-370
Hale.....393-394	Snow.....368-370, 371
Ham.....362	Steinholtz.....396
Harsen.....366-367	Stetham.....371
Hasbrouck.....391-392, 393-394	Stout.....363-365
Hewlett.....362	Swartwout.....391-392, 393-394
Hodgkins.....368-370	Tobey.....368-370
Hope.....395	Todd.....366-367
Howard.....368-370, 371	Toffey.....362
Huestis.....366-367	Tucker.....368-370
Hyatt.....395	Van den Berg.....366-367
Jans.....395	Van Letten.....395
Kieffer.....371	Velie.....362
Kipp.....395	Von Holstein.....396
Knight.....368-370	Walker.....368-370
Laitie.....395	Watson.....368-370
Larue.....368-370	Weeks.....371, 368-370, 395
Leggett.....366-367	Weston.....368-370
Lewis.....362	Woodbury.....368-370
Lewknor.....368-370	Yentzer.....371
	Young.....368-370

STORM FAMILY IN AMERICA

1662 - 1917

by Louis P. DeBoer, A.M.

A genealogical account of many of the descendants of Dirck Storm in America, comprising the four direct male branches sprung from the four sons of the settler, the oldest line in eight generations, and in several cases to the ninth or present generation.* Also the second and third branches up to the sixth, and the fourth branch up to the seventh generation, at least in some lines. There remains ample space for additions not only in recording past generations but also in adding the new increases to the registered lines.

This genealogical account has to some extent been made biographical and a certain norm or standard has been followed as far as possible in the order of statement so as to obtain some uniformity and make it easier to identify individual members of the family at a glance.

FIRST GENERATION

- I. DIRCK STORM (New Netherlands settler) born at Leyden, Holland, in 1630, son of Dirck Storm and Alida van Cortenbosch. In 1655 he married Maria van Montfoort, daughter of Pieter van Montfoort. In 1660 he became town clerk of Osch in the Mayorate of 's Hertogenbosch. In 1662 he sailed on the "De Vos" ("The Fox") for New Amsterdam, where he turned to inn-keeping, was precantor of the Brooklyn and Flatbush churches, and farmer at New Lots and Bedford, L.I. In 1691 he was made Secretary of Orange County, which office he continued to hold until 1703, living at Tappan. He was church warden there from 1694 to 1704. In 1716 he died at Tarrytown, in May or June. Children:
- | | | |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|------------|
| 1. Gregoris (Goris) | b. 1656; m. Engeltje van Dyck | (See II A) |
| 2. Pieter | b. 1658; m. Margrietje _____ | (See II B) |
| 3. David | b. 1661; m. Esther Sie _____ | (See II C) |
| 4. Maria | b. 1663; m. Caspar Springsteen | |
| 5. Anna | b. 1666; m. Cornelis Jansen | |
| 6. Hendrick | b. 1670; m. Niesjen de Groot | (See II D) |
| 7. Petronella | b. 1673; m. _____ | |
| 8. Alida (or Aeltje) | b. 1678; died in infancy. | |
| 9. Alida | b. 1680; m. _____ | |

* Mr. DeBoer's notes (written before 1918) do not include the 10th generation, which has been added briefly by the author. See reference in Chapter 2 to Mr. DeBoer's qualifications and background.

SECOND GENERATION

II A. GREGORIS (GORIS) STORM (Son of Dirck) born 1656 at Den Bosch, Brabant. Came as a boy of six years with parents to New Netherland. Married Engeltje van Dyck, daughter of Thomas van Dyck. In 1691 they occupied a farm at Gowanus, between Brooklyn and Newtown. About 1697 they moved with other married brothers to Philipsburg, Tarrytown where they acquired land on Philipse's Manor and became one of the organizers of the old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow. He died in 1711 at the age of 55, leaving a widow and seven minor children well provided for. She remarried May 29, 1714 with Jacques Tourneur of New Haerlem, widower of Aeflje Cortreght. The children by the first marriage were:

- | | | |
|------------------|--|---------------|
| 1. Maritje | b. 1693; m. Herman Jurcksen | |
| 2. Dirck | b. 1695; m. Barnica Montross | (See III A 1) |
| 3. <u>Thomas</u> | b. 1697; m. 1. Christina van Weert
2. Annatje Meijyer | (See III A 2) |
| 4. Aeltje | b. 1701; m. 1. Frederick Bancker
2. Daniel Lammoureux | |
| 5. Jan | b. 1704; m. Rachel de Riviere | (See III A 3) |
| 6. Hendricus | b. 1706; m. Maria van Weert | (See III A 4) |
| 7. Elizabeth | b. 1711; m. _____ | |

II B. PIETER STORM (Son of Dirck) born at Den Bosch, Brabant, 1658. Came to America with his parents when four years old. Married Margaretha (Margrietje)_____. Children:

- | | | |
|----------------|----------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Dirck | b. 1697; m. Elizabeth Mey | (See III B 1) |
| 2. Antje | b. 1699; m. _____ | |
| 3. Maria | b. 1700; m. _____ | |
| 4. Catharina | b. 1702; m. _____ | |
| 5. Johannes | b. 1705; m. Maria de Jongh | (See III B 2) |
| 6. Sara | b. 1706; m. _____ | |
| 7. Petronella | b. 1709; m. _____ | |
| 8. David | b. 1710; m. _____ | (See III B 3) |
| 9. Goris | b. 1713; m. _____ | (See III B 4) |
| 10. Margrietje | b. 1716; m. _____ | |

II C. DAVID STORM (Son of Dirck) born 1661 at Osch, near Den Bosch in Brabant, Netherlands, was a few months old when with his parents he crossed the ocean. With that of his elder brothers, his growing up marks the time of his father's continued prosperity in the New World. He like his brothers went to Philipsburg (Tarrytown) in 1696 or 1697. He married about 1695 with Esther Sie, daughter of Jacob Sie and Catharina _____, who were also Tarrytown settlers. Children:

- | | | |
|---------------|---|---------------|
| 1. Esther | b. 1696; m. Willem Hemmen (later spelled Hammond) | |
| 2. Maria | b. 1698; m. Herman Gardenier | |
| 3. Anatje | b. 1701; m. Jan Conklin | |
| 4. Aeltje | b. 1705; m. Deliverence Conklin | |
| 5. Susanna | b. 1706; m. Jacob Lent | |
| 6. Catharina | b. 1708; died young. | |
| 7. Petronella | b. 1710; m. Willem Davids | |
| 8. Catharina | b. 1712; m. _____ | |
| 9. Elizabeth | b. 1714; m. Hendrick Lent | |
| 10. David | b. 1717; m. Catharina Lent | (See III C 1) |

SECOND GENERATION (Cont'd.)

II D. HENDRICK STORM (Son of Dirck) born 1670 in Breuckelen, or Brooklyn, was the only one of the four brothers who was not yet married when they settled in Tarrytown. He married soon thereafter in 1697 with Niesje de Groot, daughter of _____ de Groot and _____. He died at Philipsburg probably by an accident or at the hands of the Indians in 1709, or seven years before his father. His widow remarried after 1710 with Laurens Bancker. Their children were (among others):

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| 1. Niclaes (or Claes) | b. 1698; m. Rachel Conklin | (See III D 1) |
| 2. Maria | b. 1700; m. Cornelis Willemse | |
| 3. Staes (or Eustace) | b. 1702; m. Susanna de Vou | (See III D. 2) |

THIRD GENERATION

III A 1. DIRCK STORM (Goris, Dirck) born 1695, was a farmer at Philipsburg. He married Barnica Montross, daughter of Petrus Montross and Margrietje _____. (Her grandfather Harmen Coerten --, or Harmen, the son of Coert -- had immigrated from Voorthuysen in Gelderland, Netherlands, on the ship "de Trou" ("The Truth" or "Faith") in 1659. About 1720 his direct male descendant began to use the name of Montross. Before they lived at Tarrytown they had also lived at Gowanus, where they had settled from their first American home across the East River on Manhattan. Their children were:

- | | | |
|--|--|---------------|
| 1. Gorus (or Goris) | b. 1721; m. Maria Palmontere | (See IV A 1a) |
| Their child Nelly, b. July 14, 1759, was the first to be baptized in Hopewell congregation, before church was built. | | |
| 2. Petrus | b. 1722; m. _____ | |
| 3. Margrietje | b. 1725; m. _____ | |
| 4. Engeltje | b. 1727; m. _____ | |
| 5. Maritje | b. 1729; m. _____ | |
| 6. Catharina | b. 1735; m. William Barnes and went to Poughkeepsie. | |

III A 2. THOMAS STORM (Goris, Dirck) born 1697 at Philipsburg, became a farmer on the Manor there. Like his grandfather Dirck Storm and his father Goris Storm, he saw advantage in purchasing land on the edge of the ever receding white settlement. He made three separate land purchases in Dutchess Co. N.Y. He differed from his ancestors only in that he did not do this at the beginning of his career. His sons married and occupied farms laid out by him and owned by him until his death. He visited them there evidently frequently and on one of his visits he made his will on June 28, 1763. He died on Dec. 28, 1769 and lies buried in the Old Sleepy Hollow Cemetery at Tarrytown, N.Y. First wife: Christina van Weert, daughter of Gerrit van Weert and Catharina Conklin, in 1714. After her death he married, probably in 1738, Annatje Meijyer, daughter of Adolph Meijyer and _____ of Harlem, N.Y. The children of the first marriage were:

- | | | |
|--------------|--|---------------|
| 1. Thomas | b. 1716; m. Rachel Buys (later spelled Boyce) | (See IV A 2a) |
| 2. Catharina | b. 1717; m. Jacob Buys | |
| 3. Engeltje | b. 1719; m. 1. Jacob Buys, another as the one above.*
2. Nicolaes Storm | (See IV D 1a) |

(Continued on next page)

* Possibly this means that there were two men of the same name who married Storm sisters, but it does seem hardly credible.

THIRD GENERATION (Cont'd.)

III A 2. (Cont'd.)

- | | | |
|--------------------|--|---------------|
| 4. Garret (Gerrit) | b. 1722; m. Maria Sickels | (See IV A 2b) |
| 5. Goris (Gores) | b. 1724; m. Maria Conklin | (See IV A 2c) |
| 6. Abraham | b. 1726; m. Catharina Bussing | (See IV A 2d) |
| 7. Johannes (John) | b. 1728; m. Catharina van Enden | (See IV A 2e) |
| 8. Jacob | b. 1734; m. 1. Aeltje Ecker
2. Maritje Aertse | (See IV A 2f) |

The only child of the 2nd marriage was:

- | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| 9. <u>Isaac</u> | b. 1741; m. Elizabeth Losee | (See IV A 2g) |
|-----------------|-----------------------------|---------------|

III A 3. JAN STORM (Goris, Dirck) b. 1704 at Philipsburg, N.Y. He married Rachel de Reviere, daughter of Abraham de Reviere and _____ of Harlem, N.Y. Through the interests of his wife's family he occupied during the first years of his married life a farm at Cortland Manor and later he moved to Tarrytown. The children, many of whom were born at Cortland Manor, were:

- | | | |
|-------------|---|---------------|
| 1. Abraham | b. 1728; m. Maritje Willems | (See IV A 3a) |
| 2. Engeltje | b. 1730; m. 1. Abraham Jurckse
2. Hendrick Bolye | |
| 3. Goris | b. 1731; m. Jannatje Willems | (See IV A 3b) |
| 4. Johannes | b. 1734; m. Maria Brouwer | (See IV A 3c) |
| 5. David | b. 1736; m. _____ | (See IV A 3d) |
| 6. Wyntje | b. 1744; m. _____ | |

III A 4. HENDRICKUS STORM (Goris, Dirck) b. about 1706, lived at Philipsburg and married there Maria van Wert, daughter of Gerrit van Wert and Catharina Conklin, a sister of his brother Thomas Storm's first wife, Christina van Wert. Their children born at Tarrytown were:

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Annatje | b. 1731; m. _____ | |
| 2. Gerrit | b. 1733; m. _____ | |
| 3. Catharina | b. 1735; m. _____ | |
| 4. Engeltje | b. 1736; m. _____ | |
| 5. Elizabeth | b. 1741; m. _____ | |
| 6. Abraham | b. 1744; m. Maria Sniffen | (See IV A 4a) |
| 7. Goris | b. 1746; m. Susanna Sniffen | (See IV A 4b) |
| 8. Thomas | b. 1748; m. _____ | |
| 9. Lena | b. 1751; m. _____ | |
| 10. Maritje | b. 1752; m. _____ | |
| 11. Jan | b. 1755; m. _____ | |

III B 1. DIRCK STORM (Pieter, Dirck) b. 1697; was a farmer at Philipsburg. He married there on August 20, 1720, Elizabeth Mey, daughter of Martinus Mey and Maria _____. Their children were:

- | | | |
|---------------|----------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Pieter | b. 1721; m. Rachel Bancker | (See IV B 1a) |
| 2. Martinus | b. 1723; m. _____ | (See IV B 1b) |
| 3. Maria | b. 1725; m. _____ | |
| 4. Johannes | b. 1727; m. _____ | (See IV B 1c) |
| 5. Hendrick | b. 1729; m. _____ | (See IV B 1d) |
| 6. David | b. 1731; m. _____ | (See IV B 1e) |
| 7. Abraham | b. 1733; m. _____ | (See IV B 1f) |
| 8. Margrietje | b. 1735; m. _____ | |
| 9. Jeremias | b. 1738; m. _____ | (See IV B 1f) |
| 10. Elizabeth | b. 1741; she died young. | |
| 11. Elizabeth | b. 1744; m. _____ | |

- III B 2. JOHANNES STORM (Pieter, Dirck) b. 1705, moved from Philipsburg to Fishkill, Dutchess County, and had a farm there. He married Maria de Jongh, daughter of _____. Their children were: (all born and baptized at Fishkill)
- | | | |
|---------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 1. Margrietje | b. 1735; m. _____ | |
| 2. Annatje | b. 1738; m. _____ | |
| 3. Marya | b. 1740; m. _____ | |
| 4. Johannes | b. 1744; m. _____ | (See IV B 2a) |
- III C 1. DAVID STORM (David, Dirck) b. 1717, remained at Tarrytown and was a farmer there, inheriting the land of his father, whose only son he was, while he had nine sisters. He married 1st Catharina Lent, daughter of Hendrick Lent and Sara Bailey, and after her death, Elizabeth Gardener on Nov. 24, 1750, daughter of _____. The children of the first marriage were:
- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 1. David | b. 1741; m. _____ | (See IV C 1a) |
| 2. Esther | b. 1743; m. _____ | |
| 3. Hendrick | b. 1745; m. _____ | (See IV C 1b) |
| 4. Sara | b. 1748; m. _____ | |
| 5. Catharina | b. 1749; m. _____ | |
| 6. Elizabeth | b. 1751; m. _____ | |
- The children of the second marriage were:
- | | | |
|------------|--------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Maria | b. 1752; m. _____ | |
| 2. Isaac | b. 1753; m. _____ | (See IV C 1c) |
| 3. Sara | b. 1754; she died young. | |
| 4. Sara | b. 1755; m. _____ | |
| 5. Maritje | b. 1756; m. _____ | |
| 6. Annatje | b. 1757; m. _____ | |
| 7. Susanna | b. 1760; m. _____ | |
- III D 1. NICOLAES (or Claes) STORM (Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1698, also remained at Philipsburg, and married there on March 19, 1719, Rachel Conklin, daughter of Deliverance Conklin and Anetje van Wert. Their children were:
- | | | |
|--------------|---|---------------|
| 1. Antje | b. 1720; m. Abraham Duytscher (later spelled Dutcher) | |
| 2. Rachel | b. 1722; m. Abraham Buys (later spelled Boyce) | |
| 3. Nicolaes | b. 1724; m. Maritje Duytscher | (See IV D 1a) |
| 4. _____ | | |
| 5. _____ | | |
| 6. Catharina | b. 1731; m. Jacobus de Vou (later spelled Devoe) | |
| 7. Abraham | b. 1735; m. 1. Leah van Tessel
2. Rachel Siffer | (See IV D 1b) |
| 8. Elizabeth | b. 1738; m. Cornelis van Tessel | |
| 9. Isaac | b. 1740; m. Hesther Storm | (See IV D 1c) |
- III D 2. STAES (Eustace) STORM (Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1702, was a farmer at Tarrytown and moved from there to Paramus, N.J. In later years he and his family were members of the Dutch Reformed Church of Schralenburgh. They had eight (or possibly ten) children, the first seven named being born at Tarrytown, and the youngest at the farm near Paramus, N.J.
- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Hendrick | b. 1735; m. Cornelia van der Beek | (See IV D 2a) |
| 2. Abraham | b. 1727; m. Wilhelmina Bancker | (See IV D 2b) |
| 3. Staets | b. 1730; m. Belitje van Wert | (See IV D 2c) |
| 4. Susanna | b. 1732; m. _____ | |
| 5. Rachel | b. 1735; m. _____ | |
| 6. Johannes | b. 1737; m. _____ | (See IV D 2d) |
| 7. Frederick | b. 1739; m. Catharina van der Voort | (See IV D 2e) |
| 8. _____ | | |
| 9. _____ | | |
| 10. Wyntje | b. 1746; m. _____ | |

FOURTH GENERATION

- IV A 1a. GORIS STORM (Dirck, Goris, Dirck) b. 1720.
(No data so far.)
- IV A 1b. PETRUS STORM (Dirck, Goris, Dirck) b. 1722, had a farm at Tarrytown. He married there on Nov. 24, 1744. (No further data.)
- IV A 2a. THOMAS STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1715, was a farmer at Tarrytown. He married there Rachel Buys, daughter of _____. Their children were:
 1. Christina b. 1739; m. Harmen Hilleker
 2. Anatje b. 1740; m. Hendrick Willemse.
 Thomas Storm died between April 1746 and April 1747, and his widow re-married on March 1748 with Thomas Emans, widower, born on Long Island and living in New York.
- IV A 2b. GARRET STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1722, lived first on his father's farm at Philipsburg, and later on the one his father had laid out on one of his land purchases in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess County, N.Y. There he brought the maiden soil into cultivation. He lived at Upper Hopewell, N.Y. and Stormville.* On Feb. 8, 1746 he married Maria Sickels, daughter of Johannes Sickels and Annatje Meijyer Storm (Annatje Meijyer Storm was then his stepmother, as she was since 1738 his father, Thomas Storm's, second wife.) Garret Storm died Aug. 14, 1801. The children, all born at Old Hopewell, were:
- | | | |
|----------------|----------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. Thomas | b. 1749; m. Elizabeth Graham | (See V A 1) |
| 2. Engeltje | b. 1751; m. John Adriance | |
| 3. Anna | b. 1755; m. _____ Brinckerhoff | |
| 4. Catharina | b. 1759; m. John Currie | |
| 5. Margarietje | b. 1761; m. _____ | |
| 6. Elizabeth | b. 1763; m. William Hunt | |
| 7. John | b. 1765; m. Susanna Brinckerhoff | (See V A 2) |
- IV A 2c. GORIS STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1724, also went to his father's purchase in Dutchess County and was a successful farmer there. On October 5, 1754 he married Maria Conklin, daughter of _____, at Tarrytown. He died on Jan. 8, 1790 and his wife on April 29, 1806, and both lie buried in the cemetery of the Dutch Reformed Church at Hopewell. (See W. A. Eardely's M.S. copy of tombstone inscriptions, No. 329 and 330.) Their children were (among others):
- | | | |
|--------------|----------------------------------|-------------|
| 1. _____ | | |
| 2. Catharina | b. Nov. 3, 1758; m. Rem Adriance | |
| 3. _____ | | |
| 4. _____ | | |
| 5. Thomas | b. 1770; m. Maria Shear | (See V A 3) |
| 6. Engeltje | b. 1773; m. _____ | |

NOTE: It is necessary for the sake of clearness and simplicity that from the FIFTH American Generation on the male members of the Storm Family should be identified by consecutive numbers for each branch of each generation. Like this: V A (1) is the first male of the Vth Generation of Branch A.

* This is doubtless an error, as Stormville was not then named.

FOURTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

IV A 2d. ABRAHAM STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1726, also went from Tarrytown to his father's purchase in Dutchess County, N.Y. While his brother Garret, by his father's will in 1770, received 204 acres of land, and his brother Goris 202 acres, together forming the first purchase, which is near Stormville, Abraham received the whole of the second purchase. He is said to have exchanged lands with his half-brother Isaac Storm, who by his father's will in 1770 had received all his Tarrytown interests. Abraham Storm married on Oct. 5, 1759 with Catharina Bussing, daughter of Arent (or Aaron) Bussing and _____ of Harlem, N.Y. Abraham Storm was active in the American Revolution; he was captured by the British and never seen again by his family. He left no issue, and on March 22, 1784 his widow released his remaining lands to his two surviving brothers, Gerrit and Goris Storm, and his half-brother Isaac Storm. She then returned to her ancestral home and when pursuant to her father's will of May 1, 1782 (proved May 27, 1784) the homestead on the East River at Van Keulen's Hook, Harlem, was sold, she bought the property, which was transferred to her on Aug. 18, 1784. She lived there all her further life and was the last resident there, dying at a high age on Aug. 16, 1803.

IV A 2e. JOHN STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1728, also went as a pioneer to one of his father's farms in Dutchess County, N.Y. By his father's will of 1770 the whole of the third or last Storm purchase was left to him, and also the 10 acres which had been excepted from his brother Abraham's inheritance. He was a prosperous farmer at Pleasant Valley, N.Y. in 1784. John Storm married Catharina van Enden, daughter of _____. Their children were:

1. Maria Elizabeth (or Peggy Polly)	b. _____;	m. 1. John Conklin	
		2. _____ van Wagenen	
		3. Montross Thurston	
2. Susanna	b. _____;	m. Abraham Hallenbeck	
3. Abraham	b. _____;	m. Eva Roosa	(See V A 4)
4. Elizabeth	b. _____;	m. Caleb Hill	
5. Agnes	b. _____;	m. Isaac Roosa	
6. John	b. _____;	m. _____	(See V A 5)
7. James	b. _____;	m. _____	(See V A 6)
8. Engeltje	b. _____;	m. Joshua Bageley	
9. Catharina	b. _____;	m. Stephen Truesdale	
10. Anna	b. _____;	m. Abraham Delameter	

John Storm, the father of this family, moved later from Pleasant Valley to Coxsackie, N.Y. where he and his wife died at an advanced age. He died about 1790 and was in 1784 no more in Dutchess County.

The children, all born at Pleasant Valley, moved for the greater part with their husbands, wives and children to Green, Chenango Co., N.Y. and many of them moved from there farther westward.

NOTE: Unlike all the other information contained in this genealogy, this line of JOHN STORM has not been obtained by me from original and documentary sources, but from a compilation (Delameter Genealogy) which gives no references to sources. It therefore should be carefully verified by everyone who wishes to make authorative use of it.

FOURTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- IV A 2f. JACOB STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1734, lived at Tarrytown and died there before 1763. He may have found an untimely death while engaged in pioneering work. He married Aeltje Ecker, daughter of _____ Ecker and _____. One child was born to them, namely:
- | | | |
|------------|-------------------|-------------|
| 1. Abraham | b. 1759; m. _____ | (See V A 7) |
|------------|-------------------|-------------|
- IV A 2g. ISAAC STORM (Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1740, was the only son and only child of Thomas Storm and his second wife Annatje Meijyer. He took part in the pioneering work in Dutchess County, N.Y. with all his brothers and some of his cousins. He married Elizabeth Losee, born at Fishkill, N.Y. (or possibly Beekman) and baptized there on October 6, 1745, daughter of Laurence Losee and _____. The marriage took place on January 1, 1766 at Hopewell, N.Y. Isaac Storm received by his father's will of 1770 the property at Tarrytown, but this he exchanged for the second Storm purchase in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess County, N.Y. with his brother Abraham Storm. The land was situated south of the Fishkill Creek. He was a soldier in the American Revolution, serving in the 2nd Regiment of the Dutchess County Militia. The children, all born at Fishkill:
- | | | |
|--------------|---------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. Thomas I. | b. 1766; m. Dianah Adriance | (See V A 9) |
| 2. Catharina | b. 1768; m. _____ | |
| 3. Rachel | b. 1770; m. _____ | |
| 4. Abraham | b. 1772; m. Sarah Vincent | (See V A 10) |
| 5. Isaac | b. 1775; m. Ida Adriance | (See V A 11) |
| 6. Maria | b. 1777; m. _____ | |
| 7. Elizabeth | b. 1779; m. _____ | |
| 8. Jacob | b. 1782; m. Dianah Brinckerhoff | (See V A 12) |

Isaac Storm the father of this family died at Fishkill on May 3, 1813; his wife on March 31, 1816. Both lie buried in the cemetery of the Dutch Reformed Church there (tombstones No. 321 and 322.)

- IV A 3a. ABRAHAM STORM (Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1728 at Cortland Manor; married Maria Willems, daughter of Robert Willems and Maria _____, at Tarrytown Oct. 7, 1758. They had one child:
- | | |
|-----------|--------------------|
| 1. Rachel | b. 1754; m. _____. |
|-----------|--------------------|
- IV A 3b. GORIS STORM (Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1731, lived at Tarrytown, and married there on Nov. 1, 1755, Jannetje Willems, daughter of _____. Their children were:
- | | | |
|-------------|-------------------|--------------|
| 1. Jacobus | b. 1766; m. _____ | (See V A 13) |
| 2. Johannes | b. 1769; m. _____ | (See V A 14) |
- IV A 3c. JOHANNES STORM (Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1734, settled near Harlem, N.Y. and had a farm there. He also had a business in New York City, as contractor of Public Works, chiefly of road making in which his life in Westchester County had made him extremely skillful. His first partner was John Emmet, and later his brother-in-law, Isaac Brouwer, till about 1770. He married at New York City on Nov. 30, 1760 with Maria Brouwer, daughter of Nicolaes Brouwer and Maria de Groot. He made his will in New York. The children of this marriage, all baptized in New York, were:
- | | | |
|-----------|--------------------------|--------------|
| 1. Jan | b. 1761; m. _____ | (See V A 15) |
| 2. Rachel | b. 1763; she died young. | |
| 3. Rachel | b. 1765; she died young. | |

(Continued on next page)

FOURTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

IV A 3c. (Cont'd.)

- | | |
|------------|--------------------------|
| 4. Susanna | b. 1769; m. _____ |
| 5. Rachel | b. 1771; m. _____ |
| 6. Maria | b. 1774; she died young. |
| 7. Anna | b. 1776; m. _____ |
| 8. Maria | b. 1782; m. _____ |

IV A 3d. DAVID STORM (Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1736
(No further data.)

IV A 4a. ABRAHAM STORM (Hendricus, Goris, Dirck) b. 1744 at Tarrytown and married there on Aug. 14, 1765 with Maria Sniffen, daughter of Lewis Sniffen and _____. Their children were:

1. Maritje	b. 1770; m. _____
2. Susanna	b. 1775; m. _____
3. Elizabeth	b. 1778; m. _____

IV A 4b. GORIS STORM (Hendricus, Goris, Dirck) b. 1746, remained at Tarrytown and married there Susanna Sniffen, sister of his brother Abraham's wife, on October 26, 1766. Their children were (among others):

1. _____		
2. Lewis Sniffen	b. 1769; m. Rachel Hopkins	(See V A 16)
3. _____		
4. Teemer	b. 1783; m. _____	

IV A 4c. THOMAS STORM (Hendricus, Goris, Dirck) b. 1748.
(No further data.)

IV A 4d. JAN STORM (Hendricus, Goris, Dirck) b. 1755.
(No further data.)

IV B 1a. PIETER STORM (Dirck, Pieter, Dirck) b. 1721; lived at Tarrytown and married there on Nov. 24, 1744 with Rachel Bancker, daughter of _____ Bancker and _____. Their children were:

1. Elizabeth	b. 1746; m. _____	
2. Hendricus	b. 1750; m. _____	(See V B 1)
3. Maria	b. 1752; m. _____	
4. Abraham	b. 1755; m. _____	(See V B 2)

IV C 1a. DAVID STORM (David, David, Dirck) b. 1741
(No further data.)

IV C 1b. HENDRICK STORM (David, David, Dirck) b. 1745.
(No further data.)

IV D 1a. NICOLAES STORM (Nicolaes¹, Hendrick², Dirck) b. 1724, lived at Tarrytown and married there: 1st Maritje Duytscher, daughter of _____ Duytscher and _____, Oct. 18, 1746. After her death he married 2nd: on Dec. 6, 1755, Engeltje Storm, daughter of Thomas Storm and his first wife, Christina van Wert, and widow of Jacob Buys. Their grandfathers, Hendrick Storm and Goris Storm were brothers and both sons of the settler, Dirck Storm. The children of the first marriage were:

FOURTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

IV D 1a. (Cont'd.)

1. _____
 2. Maritje b. 1749; m. _____
 3. Rachel b. 1752; m. _____
 4. Leah b. 1754; m. _____
- The children of the 2nd marriage were:
5. Nicolaes b. 1756; m. Leany Davies (See V D 1)
 6. Rachel b. 1760; m. Isaac van Wert (the famous captor of Major Andre.)

IV D 1b. ABRAHAM STORM (Nicolaes, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1735, lived at Tarrytown and married there: 1st Leah van Tessel, daughter of Dirck van Tessel and Christina _____. After her death he married on June 22, 1778, Rachel Siffer, daughter of _____ Siffer and _____. Of the first marriage, which took place on Dec. 21, 1754, there was one child:

1. Nicolaes b. 1755; m. Engeltje Boeckhout (Buckout) (See V D 2)

IV D 1c. ISAAC STORM (Nicolaes, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1740, married at Tarrytown on July 25, 1761 with Hester Storm, daughter of _____ Storm and _____. They had the following children:

1. Isaac b. 1762; m. _____ (See V D 3)
2. Rachel b. 1764; m. _____
3. Maritje b. 1766; m. _____

IV D 2a. HENDRICK STORM (Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1725 at Tarrytown, went with his parents to Paramus, N.J. where he remained. He married at Hackensack, N.J. on Sept. 24, 1747 with Cornelia van der Beeck, daughter of Conradus van der Beeck and Agnietje _____, also from Paramus. Their children, all born at Paramus, were:

1. Conradus b. 1750; m. Maria _____ (See V D 4)
2. Hendrick b. 1752; m. Margrietje _____ (See V D 5)
3. Staets b. 1758; m. _____ (See V D 6)
4. Agnietje b. 1761; m. _____
5. Abraham b. 1768; m. _____ (See V D 7)

IV D 2b. ABRAHAM STORM (Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1727, lived at Tarrytown and married there on Oct. 11, 1755 with Wilhelmina Bancker, daughter of Hendrick Bancker and Wilhelmina de Vou. Their children were:

1. Maritje b. 1756; m. _____
2. Abraham b. 1759; m. _____ (See V D 8)

IV D 2c. STAETS STORM (Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1730, at Tarrytown, went with his parents to Paramus, N.J. and remained there. He married in 1754, Beltje van Wert, daughter of _____ van Wert, member of an old Tarrytown family. Their children (all born at Paramus, N.J.) were:

1. Abraham b. 1755; m. _____ (See V D 9)
2. Isaac b. 1759; m. Elizabeth Parlmen (See V D 10)
3. Jacob b. ____; died young.
4. Susanna, twins b. 1761; m. _____
5. Johannes b. 1766; m. _____ (See V D 11)
6. Jacob b. 1771; m. _____ (See V D 12)

FIFTH GENERATION

- V A 1. THOMAS STORM (Garret, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1749, at Hopewell, Dutchess Co., N.Y. Married there on Mar. 23, 1771 with Elizabeth Graham, daughter of Chauncy Graham and Elizabeth van Wyck. He died at New York, Aug. 4, 1833, and his wife shortly before him on July 7, 1832. She was born Jan. 6, 1752. Both lie buried in the Stephen Storm vault in Trinity Cemetery, New York City. He had moved to New York City shortly after the Revolution. In the Revolution he had served as a Captain in Colonel van Rensselaer's Regiment, and also in Colonel Jeremiah Hogeboom's Regiment in 1770. He was an Adjutant in the 2nd Reg. Dutchess Co. Militia. On Oct. 17, 1775 he was a Captain in the Reg. of Colonel Abraham Brinckerhoff, and on June 25, 1778, in that of Colonel Dirck Brinckerhoff. He was in 1776 and 1777 a member of the Committee of Safety. He was a member of the New York Assembly from 1781 to 1784 and from 1798 to 1803, and Speaker in 1802 and 1803. At one time he was a candidate for the Lieutenant-Governorship. Their children (all born at Hopewell) were:
- | | | |
|----------------|---|--------------|
| 1. Elizabeth | b. 1772; m. James Manning | |
| 2. Gerrit | b. 1774; died young. | |
| 3. John | b. 1776; died unmarried | (See VI A 1) |
| 4. Gerrit | b. 1778; m. Susan Matilda Gouverneur | (See VI A 2) |
| 5. Thomas Hall | b. 1781; died unmarried. | (See VI A 3) |
| 6. Mary | b. 1780; m. (1) Henry J. Bleecker
(2) John King | |
| 7. Ann | b. 1783; m. (1) Peter Kuhn
(2) Jonathan Robinson | |
| 8. Hester | b. 178-; m. Charles F. Bunner | |
| 9. Catharina | b. 178-; m. Ruggles Hubbard | |
| 10. Stephen | b. 1788; m. Jane Maria Graham | (See VI A 4) |
- V A 2. JOHN STORM (Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1765, was a farmer at Hopewell. He was a Colonel in the U. S. Army. He married Susanna Brinckerhoff, daughter of George Brinckerhoff and Sarah Fish, of Newtown, N.Y. He died on March 27, 1835 and his wife died before him on October 9, 1827. They both lie buried at Hopewell (tombstones No. 347 and 348.) Their children were:
- | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| 1. Charles Garret | b. ____; m. Mary Adriance | (See VI A 4) |
| 2. George Brinckerhoff | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VI A 5) |
| 3. Susanna | b. ____; m. Theodorus Storm | |
| 4. Dianah | b. 1806; m. ____ | |
- V A 3. THOMAS STORM (Goris, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1770, lived at Hopewell, and there married Maria Shear, daughter of ____ Shear, and _____. He died there on Feb. 26, 1830 and his wife on Aug. 17, 1856. They both lie buried at Hopewell (see tombstones No. 343 and 344). Their children were (among others):
- | | |
|--------------|---|
| 1. Jane | b. ____; m. ____ (she died 1870) |
| 2. ____ | b. ____; |
| 3. ____ | b. ____; |
| 4. Cornelius | b. 1815; he died in 1849 (probably unmarried) |
- V A 4. ABRAHAM STORM (Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____ at Pleasant Valley, N.Y. He married Eva Roosa, daughter of _____ Roosa and _____ of Coxsackie. With most of his brothers and sisters and their families, he settled in Greene, Chenango Co., N.Y. Their children were:

FIFTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

V A 4. (Cont'd.)

- | | | |
|------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 1. Barnica | b. ____; m. ____ | |
| 2. Isaac | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VI A 7) |
| 3. Jane | b. ____; m. ____ | |
| 4. Elizabeth | b. ____; m. ____ | |
| 5. John | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VI A 8) |
| 6. DeWitt | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VI A 9) |
| 7. James Tourget | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VI A 10) |

V A 5. JOHN STORM (Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____. (Not yet followed up.)

V A 6. JAMES STORM (Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____. (Idem.)

V A 7. ABRAHAM STORM (Jacob, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1759. (Idem)

V A 8. WILLEM STORM (Jacob, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1772. (Idem)

V A 9. THOMAS STORM (Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1766, was a farmer at Fishkill, N.Y. He married there on Nov. 9, 1788, with Dianah Adriance, daughter of Theodore Adriance and Hilletje Swartwout. Their children were:

- | | | | |
|--------------|--------------------------------|------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Isaac | b. ____; m. ____ |) They all | (See VI A 11) |
| 2. Thomas | b. ____; m. ____ |) went to | (See VI A 12) |
| 3. Charles | b. ____; m. ____ |) New York. | (See VI A 13) |
| 4. Gallette | b. ____; m. Gilbert Wilkenson; | lived at Poughkeepsie. | |
| 5. Catharina | b. ____; m. Henry Teller, | farmer in Orange Co. | |
| 6. Theodorus | b. ____; m. Susanna Storm | (See VI A 14) | |
| 7. Emeline | b. ____; m. George Doughty, | a farmer. | |

Thomas Storm died at Fishkill Jan. 29, 1847, aged 80, and Dianah Adriance, his wife, died there on May 31, 1825. Both were buried at Hopewell.

V A 10. ABRAHAM STORM (Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. Oct. 1, 1772, at Stormville, Dutchess County, N.Y.; was a farmer there. He married on Jan. 27, 1796, Sarah Vincent, b. Sept. 21, 1773, daughter of Philip Vincent and Catherine _____ of Pleasant Valley. He died at Stormville on Nov. 25, 1850; he and his wife lie buried at Hopewell. Their children were:

- | | | |
|--------------------|--|---------------|
| 1. Isaac | b. 2/20/1797; m. _____ Bailey | (See VI A 15) |
| 2. William | b. 10/23/1798; m. Elizabeth Boerum | (See VI A 16) |
| 3. John Vincent | b. 11/24/1800; m. Jeannette E. Woolley | (See VI A 17) |
| 4. Charlotte | b. 10/27/1805; m. Jos. Genung. | |
| 5. Catharine Eliz. | b. 6/25/1814; m. _____ | |

V A 11. ISAAC STORM (Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1775, was a farmer at Stormville. He married Ida Adriance, daughter of Rem Adriance and Catharina Storm, born 1758, and daughter of Goris Storm (IV A 2c) and Maria Conklin. (Their father, Isaac Storm, and grandfather Goris Storm, were half brothers.) Isaac Storm died on March 20, 1838, and his widow on March 5, 1859; (she was born Jan. 22, 1779); both were buried at Hopewell.

Their children were (among others):

- | | | |
|-----------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Alfred | b. 1804; m. Dianah Adriance | (See VI A 18) |
| 2. Thomas | b. 1807; m. _____ | (See VI A 19) |

FIFTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- V A 12. JACOB STORM (Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1782, was a farmer at Fishkill, and married (1st) Dianah Brinckerhoff, daughter of _____ Brinckerhoff and _____; b. 1785; (2nd) Catharine Rapalje, daughter of _____ Rapalje and _____. He died on Aug. 11, 1865; his first wife had died on Nov. 1, 1817 and his second wife on Aug. 15, 1834; they all lie buried at Hopewell. Only of the first marriage, one child:
 1. Catharina b. May 20, 1813; died Aug. 19, 1814.
- V A 13. JACOBUS STORM (Goris, Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1766. (Not yet followed up.)
- V A 14. JOHANNES STORM (Goris, Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1769. (Idem)
- V A 15. JAN STORM (Johannes, Jan, Goris, Dirck) b. 1761. (Idem)
- V A 16. LEWIS SNIFFIN STORM (Goris, Hendricus, Goris, Dirck) b. 1769, lived in New York City and died there about 1840. He married Rachel Hopkins, daughter of _____ Hopkins and _____. Their children were (among others):
 1. _____ b. _____; she married _____.
- V B 1. HENDRICUS STORM (Pieter, Dirck, Pieter, Dirck) b. 1750. (Not yet followed up.)
- V B 2. ABRAHAM STORM (Pieter, Dirck, Pieter, Dirck) b. 1755. (Idem)
- V C - (No line of Branch C has yet been followed up.)
- V D 1. NICOLAES STORM (Nicolaes, Nicolaes, Hendrick, Dirck) b. 1756, lived at Tarrytown. He married Dec. 19, 1778 at Bedford, L.I., the old home where once the settler and his wife and all their children, before they were married, lived together. His wife was Leany Davies, or Helena Davids, daughter of _____, born 1761. He served in the Revolution in the Fifth Regiment of the Westchester County Militia, entering the service in July 1776 in Capt. Wm. Dutcher's Company; he was stationed for six weeks in Tarrytown. In October 1776 he was again enlisted in the same Company, and for a time stationed at Throgg's Neck. In January 1777 he took part as a member of this Company in the Expedition against Fort Independence, under General Heath. In 1778 he was in service with the whole company. In May 1779 he served under Capt. Daniel Martling. He died May 28, 1835, and on March 27, 1838 his widow filed an application for a pension. She died in 1844. They had one child:
 1. Nicholas b. 1780; m. _____ (See VI D 1)
- V D 2. NICOLAES STORM (Abraham, Nicolaes, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1755, married on Nov. 9, 1773 with Engeltje Boeckhout, daughter of Jacob Boeckhout and Maritje Ecker. He died shortly after the wedding in 1773 or early in 1774. No children were born of this marriage.
- V D 3. ISAAC STORM (Isaac, Nicolaes, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1762. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 4. CONRADUS STORM (Hendrick, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1750; lived at Paramus N.J. and there married Maria _____, daughter of _____. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 5. HENDRICK STORM (Hendrick, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1752; lived at Paramus N.J. and there married Margrietje _____, daughter of _____ (Not yet followed up.)

FIFTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- V D 6. STAETS STORM (Hendrick, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1758, lived at Paramus, N.J. and there married _____. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 7. ABRAHAM STORM (Hendrick, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1768; lived at Paramus, N.J. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 8. ABRAHAM STORM (Abraham, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1759; lived at Paramus, N.J. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 9. ABRAHAM STORM (Staets, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1755; lived at Paramus, N.J. (Not yet followed up.)
- V D 10. ISAAC STORM (Staets, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1759. (Idem)
- V D 11. JOHANNES STORM (Staets, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1766. (Idem)
- V D 12. JACOB STORM (Staets, Staets, Hendrick, Dirck) born 1771. (Idem)

SIXTH GENERATION

- VI A 1. JOHN STORM (Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck, born 1776; died unmarried. (Biography not yet followed up.)
- VI A 2. GERRIT STORM (Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born 1778 at Fishkill, Dutchess County, became a wholesale merchant at New York City. He married there on Sept. 14, 1807 with Susan Matilda Gouverneur, born on the Island of St. Eustatius, W.I. March 7, 1779, daughter of Isaac Gouverneur and Elizabeth Peachman, whose first husband had been Samuel Murgatroyd. She was a Dutch subject and most members of the Storm family in America at that time still spoke the Dutch language. Gerrit, or Garrit, Storm died at New York on Aug. 1, 1851 and his wife had died there on Oct. 31, 1835; both lie buried in the Family Vault in Trinity Cemetery. Their children were:
- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Glorvina Rossell | b. 1808; m. Samuel Verplanck Hoffman |
| 2. Louisa Matilda | b. 1810; m. Robert J. Livingston. |

Note: Glorvina R. Storm (Hoffman) became mother of the well-known clergymen: the Rev. Dr. Eugene A. Hoffman and the Rev. Dr. Charles F. Hoffman.

- VI A 3. STEPHEN STORM (Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born 1778, was a merchant in New York City. He was a 2nd Lieutenant in Capt. George Hodge-son's Company, 3rd Regiment, N. Y. State Militia, and in the war of 1812 (on July 30) he was promoted to Captain. He married on Sept. 30, 1811 at his father's residence at Albany, N.Y., (his father was Assemblyman for Dutchess County) with Jane Maria Graham, born March 16, 1790, daughter of Theodorus van Wyck Graham and Magdalena Ten Broeck. Stephen Storm died at New York on Oct. 31, 1862 and his widow on Jan. 8, 1875; they both lie buried in the Family Vault in Trinity Cemetery. Their children were:

(Continued on next page)

SIXTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

VI A 3. (Cont'd.)

- | | | |
|----------------------|--|---------------|
| 1. Thomas | b. _____; he died young. | |
| 2. Thomas | b. _____; " " " | |
| 3. Theodora van Wyck | b. _____; died young. | |
| 4. Stephen | b. _____; " " | |
| 5. Julia | b. _____; " " | |
| 6. Julia | b. _____; " " | |
| 7. John Graham | b. _____; " " | |
| 8. John Graham | b. _____; m. Guardina Walton | (See VII A 1) |
| 9. Thomas | b. _____; m. 1. Gertrude Middleton
2. Sara Matilda Boyd | (See VII A 2) |
| 10. Theodora M. | b. _____; died unmarried. | |

VI A 4. CHARLES (G) STORM (John, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____; was a farmer at Fishkill, N.Y. and married there Mary Adriance, daughter of Isaac Adriance, and _____. Their children were:

- | | | |
|---------------|--|-----------------------|
| 1. Susan M. | b. _____; m. William P. Storm (not yet identified)
She was alive in 1897. | |
| 2. John | b. _____; m. Henrietta Albro | (See VII A 3) |
| 3. Margaret | b. _____; died unmarried. | |
| 4. George | b. _____; m. 1. Emma Height)
2. Carry Height) | sisters (See VII A 4) |
| 5. Charles A. | b. _____; m. Elizabeth Storm | (See VII A 5) |

VI A 5. GEORGE BRINCKERHOFF STORM (John, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____; m. _____. (Not yet followed up.)

VI A 6. CORNELIUS STORM (Thomas, Goris, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born 1815; died 1849. He m. _____. (Not yet followed up.)

VI A 7. ISAAC STORM (Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born _____ in Greene, Chenango County, N.Y. (Idem)

VI A 8. JOHN STORM (Idem) (Idem)

VI A 9. DE WITT STORM (Idem) (Idem)

VI A 10. JAMES TOURGET STORM (Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____ in Greene, Chenango Co., N.Y.; was a farmer there. In 1812 he fought in the defense of the Niagara Frontier, and took part in the Battle of Lundy's Lane. He moved in later years with his children to Wyoming Co., N.Y. and died there near Colesville, town of Bennington, when about 80 years old. He married _____, daughter of _____. Their children were:

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Anson | b. _____; m. Harriet Caldwell | (See VII A 6) |
| 2. Sophronia | b. _____; m. _____ | |
| 3. Lucinda | b. _____; m. _____ | |
| 4. Otis | b. _____; m. _____ | (See VII A 7) |
| 5. Ambrose | b. _____; m. _____ | (See VII A 8) |
| 6. Amny | b. _____; m. _____ | |

VI A 11. ISAAC STORM (Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. _____. (Not yet followed up.)

VI A 12. THOMAS STORM (Idem) b. _____. (Idem)

SIXTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- VI A 13. CHARLES STORM (Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____ (Not yet followed up.)
- VI A 14. THEODORUS STORM (Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1795; lived upon the ancestral farm at Fishkill. He married Susanna Storm, daughter of Col. John Storm (V A 2) and Susanna Brinckerhoff, born about 1798. They married on June 3, 1818. He died on July 19, 1865. Their children were:
- | | | |
|--------------|---|--|
| 1. Susan | b. ____; m. John T. Storm (yet unidentified) | |
| | | They lived in retirement at Beekman, N.Y. in 1897. |
| 2. Maria L. | b. ____; m. William Humphry, farmer at Pleasant Valley. | |
| 3. Catharine | b. ____; d. ____. | |
| 4. Theodore | b. ____; m. ____ | (See VII A 9) |
| 5. Cornelia | b. ____; m. Henry Woolley, farmer at Beekman, N.Y. | |
| | | (They were both deceased in 1897.) |
| 6. Thomas T. | b. 1827; m. Susan Maria Arthur | (See VII A 10) |
| 7. ____ | b. ____; died young. | |
- VI A 15. ISAAC STORM (Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1797. (Not yet followed up.)
- VI A 16. WILLIAM STORM (Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1798. (Idem)
- VI A 17. JOHN VINCENT STORM (Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. at Stormville, N.Y. November 24, 1800. He lived on the beautiful ancestral farm there most of his life and greatly improved the property. For many years he was a civil magistrate and also supervisor of the town of Fishkill. At the organization of the Fishkill Savings Bank he was chosen director and first president of that institution. On December 4, 1839, at Beekman, he married Jeannette E. Woolley, born Aug. 28, 1814, daughter of William Woolley, a farmer of Pleasant Valley, and _____. She died in June 1886, and he at the age of almost one hundred years on Feb. 14, 1900. They both lie buried in the Cemetery of the Dutch Reformed Church of Hopewell, N.Y. Their children were:
- | | | |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Abram J. | b. 1840; m. 1. Catharine Fowler | |
| | | 2. Ura (See VII A 11) |
| 2. Joseph Henry | b. 1842; m. Sophia Sheldon | (See VII A 12) |
| 3. William John | b. 1844; m. Isabel Harpell | (See VII A 13) |
| 4. Sarah Frances | b. 1846; m. Sylvester Southard | |
| 5. Elizabeth Boerum | b. 1847; m. Charles A. Storm | (See VII A 5) |
| 6. Helen Bailey | b. 1854) | twins; both died unmarried. |
| 7. Cornelia Vincent |) | |
- VI A 18. ALFRED STORM (Isaac, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1804, was a farmer at Fishkill. He married there with Diana Adriance, daughter of ____ Adriance and _____. He died there on December 22, 1872 and she on Aug. 1, 1894; both lie buried at Hopewell. Their children were (among others):
- | | |
|-------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Charles Edmund | b. 1834; died unmarried in 1855. |
| 2. ____ | b. ____. |
| 3. ____ | b. ____. |
| 4. Caroline | b. 1841; died in 1844. |
| 5. Isaac | b. 1844; died in 1848. |
- VI A 19. THOMAS STORM (Isaac, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____ (Not yet followed up.)

NOTE: Lines B, C & D have not yet been followed up.

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII A 1. JOHN GRAHAM STORM (Stephen, Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck). b. ____; married Guardine Walton, daughter of Jacob Walton, Rear-Admiral in the British Navy. Their son was:
 1. Walton b. 1861; m. ____ (See VIII A 1)
- VII A 2. THOMAS STORM (Stephen, Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born Oct. 4, 1826 at New York, married there: 1st Gertrude Middleton, daughter of Charles Middleton and ____; and 2nd, on April 11, 1871 at St. George's Church, Sara Matilda Boyd, daughter of John T. Boyd and Hannah O'Shea. He died at New York City on May 1, 1890 and lies buried in the family vault in Trinity Cemetery. His children (all of the 2nd marriage) were:
 1. Clarence b. 1872; died unmarried in 1914. (See VIII A 2)
 2. Edna Graham b. ____; m. Malcolm Stuart
 3. Mabel Louisa b. ____; m. Joseph Ferris Simmons
- VII A 3. JOHN STORM (Charles G., John, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____ at Fishkill, became a farmer at White Plains, N.Y. He married at New York City, Henrietta Albro, daughter of ____ Albro of New York and _____. Their children were: (Not yet followed up.)
- VII A 4. GEORGE STORM (Charles G., John, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. Aug. 11, 1839 on the homestead at Fishkill; remained there during his whole life. He married on September 23, 1868, Emma Height, daughter of Epenetus Height (a farmer of Westchester County) and Maria Hunt. Epenetus was a son of Daniel Height and Maria a daughter of William Hunt. After Emma's death on March 11, 1880, he married her sister, Carry Height, Oct. 10, 1883. He died at Fishkill on Nov. 4, 1893 and lies buried at Hopewell. Of the 2nd marriage there were no children. The children of the first marriage were:
 1. Mary b. ____; died young.
 2. Henrietta b. ____; " "
 3. Maria Hunt b. ____; in 1897 she was still unmarried.
 4. Mary b. ____; died young.
- VII A 5. CHARLES A. STORM (Charles G., John, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born at Fishkill on September 16, 1846, spent his early life on his father's farm, and later went for his education to the Bisbee School. Poughkeepsie. On his return to the farm, he married on January 25, 1873 Elizabeth B. Storm, daughter of John Vincent Storm of Stormville and Jeannette E. Woolley. In 1879 he bought the farm on which his widow still resided in 1917 and where he died on June 22, 1892. No children were born to them.
- VII A 6. ANSON STORM (James Tourget, Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1799, at Greene, Chenango County, N.Y., became a merchant at Colesville, Wyoming Co., N.Y. and remained there for many years. During the War of 1812 he was merely a boy when he drove a transport team on the Niagara Frontier; he also was in the Battle of Lundy's Lane with his father. He married Harriet Caldwell, a lady of English descent, born at Hartford, Conn. Later in life they moved to Alden, N.Y. where he died in 1878. She died in 18---, at the age of 55. Their children were:
 1. Stephen V. b. 1826; m. Elizabeth Brown (See VIII A 3)
 2. Gaius b. 18__; m. Calista Ann Mercer (See VIII A 4)

SEVENTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- VII A 7. OTIS STORM (James Tourget, Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____.
(Not yet followed up.)
- VII A 8. AMBROSE STORM (James Tourget, Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____.
(Idem)
- VII A 9. THEODORE STORM (Theodorus, Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____, was
blind. He was yet alive in 1897.
- VII A 10. THOMAS T. STORM (Theodorus, Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. 1827 at
East Fishkill, was a farmer there. He married Susan Maria Arthur, daughter
of John Arthur and _____. (John Arthur was a first cousin of President Ches-
ter Arthur.) Their children were:
- | | | |
|-------------|---|----------------|
| 1. Arthur | b. _____; m. _____ | (See VIII A 5) |
| 2. Walter | b. _____; m. _____ | (See VIII A 6) |
| 3. Adriana | b. _____; m. Eugene Storm (yet unidentified). They
had a son, William T. Storm, b. 1885. | |
| 4. Dorothea | b. _____; m. Benj. D. Haxtun, a farmer. | |
- VII A 11. ABRAM J. STORM (John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck) b. ____
at Stormville, N.Y. became a civil engineer. He was an extensive landholder
and was largely interested in the cattle business in Texas. He married (1st)
Catharine (or Kate) Fowler, daughter of _____ Fowler and _____. Later he
married Ura _____ in Manila in the Philippines. Only of the second marriage
a daughter was born:
- | | | |
|----|----|--|
| 1. | b. | |
|----|----|--|
- VII A 12. JOSEPH H. STORM (John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) b. ____
at Stormville, N.Y., spent his early life at his father's farm, and then
went to the Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie. After his education he
returned to the farm and on September 4, 1867 married Sophia D. Sheldon,
daughter of Wilson B. Sheldon and _____ of Beekman, N.Y. He was a State
Assemblyman at Albany for Dutchess County, N.Y. in 1885 and 1886; Supervi-
sor of the town of Beekman, N.Y. in 1879 and 1880. He owned a fine farm at
Green Haven, N.Y. and was greatly interested in advanced agriculture. He had
been vice-president and also president of the N. Y. State Agricultural Society
and also vice-president of The Farmers National Congress of New York. Their
children were:
- | | | |
|--------------|---|----------------|
| 1. Wilson B. | b. 1868; m. Mary T. Berry | (See VIII A 7) |
| 2. Jeanette | b. _____; m. Frederick Ryer Jr. of Mt. Vernon, N.Y. | |
- VII A 13. WILLIAM JOHN STORM (John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born
July 9, 1844 at Stormville, N.Y. spent his early life at his father's farm
and was further educated at the Dutchess Academy and at the Albany High
School. In 1863 he returned home and engaged in farming. On Oct. 11, 1871
he married Isabel Harpell of New York City, daughter of George M. Harpell
and Maria Edgerton. Shortly after the marriage he settled on the old home-
stead and in 1873 he purchased the estate from his father. For a number of
years Mr. Storm conducted an extensive business as a dealer in flour, feed,
coal, lumber, builders' materials and other commodities. His dairy and
creamery located on the shore of Storm Lake, was also a most lucrative
enterprise. The children were:

(Continued on next page)

SEVENTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

VII A 13. (Cont'd.)

- | | |
|---------------------|--|
| 1. George Harpell | b. Feb. 4, 1873; m. Florence Freeman (See VIII A 8) |
| 2. Ethel Marguerite | b. Feb. 12, 1878; m. Chester C. Varian of New York |
| 3. Raymond William | b. Dec. 25, 1887; m. Maude E. Freeman (See VIII A 9) |
| 4. Marian Isabel | b. Jan. 30, 1892; unmarried. |

NOTE

Branch B. has not been continued beyond Sixth Generation.
 Branch C. " " " " " Fifth "
 Branch D. " " " " " Sixth "

EIGHTH GENERATION

VIII A 1. WALTON STORM (John Graham, Stephen, Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck)
 b. 1860. (Not yet followed up.)

VIII A 2. CLARENCE STORM (Thomas, Stephen, Thomas, Gerrit, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born
 in New York City, Feb. 2, 1872, died there unmarried on _____ 1914. (Obitu-
 ary see: Holland Society Year Book 1915)

VIII A 3. STEPHEN V. STORM (Anson, James Tourget, Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck)
 born in the town of Bennington, Wyoming Co. N.Y. on December 20, 1826 joined
 the U. S. Army in 1849 in the war against Mexico; before arriving there, the
 war was over. He then travelled to California prospecting six months for gold.
 For many years he was a seaman, master of a vessel and later owner of many
 vessels engaged in Pacific Coast trade. In the 18 years of his experience,
 many new trading posts were established on the Pacific Coast. Closing there-
 upon his California interests he went to Guatemala, Central America, and es-
 tablished there a mercantile house, which he continued till 1888. He then
 returned to the United States and settled at Westfield, Chatauqua County, N.Y.,
 where he was still living in 1912. Captain Stephen V. Storm married at
 Buffalo, N.Y. on December 20, 1855, Elizabeth Brown, daughter of _____ Brown
 and _____. She was born at Hartford, Conn., Jan. 1, 1828, and died at West-
 field, N.Y. on Jan. 1, 1906. No children were born to them.

VIII A 4. GAIUS STORM (Anson, James Tourget, Abraham, Johannes, Thomas, Goris, Dirck)
 born 1829 at Bennington, Wyoming County, N.Y., was a farmer and merchant
 first there and later at Alden, N.Y. At Alden he married Calista Ann Mercer,
 daughter of _____ Mercer and _____, born at Alden Dec. 2, 1835. She died at
 Alden on Aug. 22, 1858 and he died in the State of Wisconsin about 1860.
 Their only child, a daughter, was:
 1. Jennie Blanche b. July 4, 1856; m. George Hutchinson of Alden on
 Nov. 19, 1874, and died there
 on Feb. 28, 1900.

VIII A 5. ARTHUR STORM (Thomas T., Theodorus, Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born
 at East Fishkill, was a farmer there. He married _____. (Not yet followed up.)

VIII A 6. WALTER STORM (Thomas T., Theodorus, Thomas, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born
 at East Fishkill. He married _____. (Not yet followed up.)

EIGHTH GENERATION (Cont'd.)

- VIII A 7. WILSON B. STORM (Joseph H., John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born in the town of Beekman, N.Y. on June 28, 1868, spent his early years at his father's farm, and then attended Beacon Academy at Fishkill-on-Hudson, and Eastman Business College in Poughkeepsie, graduating in 1888. He then engaged in farming at his grandfather's, Wilson B. Sheldon's, farm at Beekman for six years. On Aug. 1, 1895 he began merchandising at Stormville in connection with William John Storm, his uncle. Since April 1, 1896 he gave up farming entirely. In 1894 he was Supervisor of the town of Beekman, N.Y. until his removal to Fishkill. He died 19 . On Oct. 24, 1895 Wilson B. Storm married Mary T. Berry, daughter of Edward W. Berry of East Fishkill and _____. Their child was:
 1. Georgia Sheldon b. Jan. 26, 1897; d.
- VIII A 8. GEORGE HARPELL STORM (William John, John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born at New York City (221 East 50th St.) on February 4, 1873. On February 11, 1904 he married Florence Freeman, daughter of A. Howard Freeman and Maude E. Partridge, born at Portland, Maine, on Nov. 23, 1879. No children were born to them.
- VIII A 9. RAYMOND WILLIAM STORM (William John, John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born at Stormville N.Y. on December 25, 1887. On April 12, 1911 at the Church of The Divine Paternity, Central Park West, New York, he married Maude E. Freeman, daughter of A. Howard Freeman and Maude E. Partridge of Portland, Maine, sister of his brother George's wife. Their children are:
 1. George Freeman b. Oct. 30, 1913; m. Jane Allen (See IX A 1)
 2. Geraldine b. Aug. 5, 1917; m. Joseph O. Kremer

NOTE:

Branch B. has not been continued after Sixth Generation.
 Branch C. " " " " " Fifth "
 Branch D. " " " " " Sixth "

NINTH GENERATION

- IX A 1. GEORGE FREEMAN STORM (Raymond William, William John, John Vincent, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) born at New York on October 30, 1913; married Jane Allen 1935. Their son is:
 1. Dirck Allen b. Aug. 15, 1938.

TENTH GENERATION

- X A 1. DIRCK ALLEN STORM (George, Raymond W., William J., John V., Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Goris, Dirck) - See page 390.

F I R S T S I X G E N E R A T I O N S O F S T O R M F A M I L Y I N A M E R I C A	
(I) DIRCK (1630 - 1716)	(III) THOMAS (1697 - 1769)
b. in Leyden, Holland	b. in Tarrytown
m. Maria van Montfoort of Leyden, May 13, 1655.	m. (1st) Christina van Weert 1714 (2nd) Annatje Meijver 1738
<u>Gregoris</u> b. Den Bosch 1656	Thomas b. 1715
m. Engeltje van Dyck	m. Rachel Buys
Pieter b. Den Bosch 1658	Catharina b. 1717
m. Margarietje -	m. Jacob Buys 1737
Davld b. Osch 1661	Engeltje b. 1719
m. Esther -	m. (1st) Jacob Buys 1751 (2nd) Nicolaes Storm (Son, Isaac Storm, captured Major Andre.)
Maria (1st American born) 1663	Garret b. 1722
Anna (Annatje) b. Nieuw Amsterdam 1666	m. Maria van Sickels 1746
Hendrick b. Breuckelen 1670	Goris b. 1724
Petronella b. " 1673	m. Maria Conklin 1754 (1st Elder Hopewell Church)
Alida b. " 1678	Abraham b. 1726
d. in infancy	m. Catherine Bussing 1759
Alida b. Flatbush 1680	John b. 1728
	m. Catharine van Enden of Pleasant Valley.
	Jacob b. 1734
	m. Aeltje Ecker
	Isaac Thomas b. 1740
(IV) ISAAC THOS. (1740 - 1813)	(VI) JOHN VINCENT (1800 - 1900)
m. Elizabeth Losee of Fishkill at Hopewell Church Jan. 1, 1766; bap. Oct. 6, 1745.	m. Jeannette E. Woolley, Dec. 11, 1839, in Hopewell Church; b. Aug. 28, 1814.
Thomas b. Dec. 14, 1766	Abram John b. Sept. 17, 1840
Catharina b. Dec. 2, 1768	m. (1st) Catherine Fowler 1878 (2nd) Ura Smith 1902
Rachel b. Jan. 1, 1771	Jos. Henry b. Mar. 25, 1842
Abraham Losee b. Oct. 1, 1772	m. Sophia D. Sheldon 1867
Isaac b. Sept. 27, 1775	<u>William John</u> b. July 9, 1844
Maria b. Feb. 7, 1778	m. Isabel Harpell 1871
Elizabeth b. Dec. 11, 1779	Sarah Frances b. 1846
Jacob b. Nov. 10, 1782	m. Sylvester Southard 1876
	Eliz. Boerum b. July 29, 1847
	m. Chas. A. Storm 1873
	Helen Bailey) b. June 25, 1854 Cornelia Vincent)
(II) GREGORIS (1656 - 1711)	
b. in Den Bosch, Holland	
m. Engeltje van Dyck circa 1691; dau. of Thomas van Dyck.	
Maritje b. 1693	
Dirck b. Brooklyn 1695	
m. Maria Palmonterre 1756	
Son Gorus b. 1720	
Dau. Nelly (bap. Hopewell Church 1758)	
Thomas b. 1697	
Aeltje b. 1701	
Jan b. 1704	
Hendricks b. 1706	
Elizabeth b. 1711	
Isaac b. Feb. 30, 1797	
m. Helen Bailey of Johnsville	
William b. Oct. 23, 1798	
m. Eliz. Boerum	
John Vincent b. Nov. 24, 1800	
Charlotte b. Oct. 27, 1805	
m. Jos. Genung	
Catherine Eliz. b. June 25, 1814	
m. John Humphrey of Beekman	

W O O L L E Y

- I. JOHN WOOLLEY emigrated from England sometime early in 18th century and settled in the vicinity of Great Neck, L.I. His son:
- II. JOSEPH WOOLLEY b. May 8, 1740 (or 1738); d. Dec. 13, 1828.
 m. Mary Toffey, b. Aug. 11, 1737; d. Feb. 17, 1804.
 Joseph Woolley was a partner of John Jacob Astor in the fur business (after 1811); left a large estate.
Children: 1. Sarah Woolley b. Nov. 20, 1763; m. John Clapp b. Mar. 6, 1758.
 2. Hannah Woolley b. Jan. 26, 1766; m. Jos. Velie.
 3. William I. Woolley b. May 11, 1769;
 m. Hester Pells of Pleasant Valley.
 4. Elizabeth Woolley b. Feb. 25, 1771; m. Madison Ham.
 5. Phoebe Woolley b. Aug. 5, 1773; m. Lewis.
 6. Rebecca Woolley b. Nov. 26, 1775; m. Hewlett.
 7. John Woolley b. Nov. 17, 1779.
- III. WILLIAM I. WOOLLEY b. at Washington, N.Y., May 11, 1769.
 d. at Pleasant Valley, Mar. 7, 1853.
 m. Hester Pells of Pleasant Valley; b. June 30, 1773;
 d. Dec. 3, 1834. She was the daughter of Peter Pells and --- van der Burgh.
Children: 1. Sarah ("Sally") Woolley b. at Easton Oct. 13, 1795;
 d. Oct. 26, 1871; m. Benj. Haxtun Mar. 26, 1828.
 He was b. Jan. 1, 1777; d. Oct. 21, 1857.
 (See Adrianna Storm Haxtun Mather - Appendix)
 2. Mary Woolley b. Feb. 25, 1799; m. Elmer Noxon. She became an M.D. and practiced in New York. Her daughter Cordelia m. Campbell.
 3. Joseph J. Woolley, b. July 11, 1801; never married;
 d. in New York; bu. in Woolley plot, Hopewell Cem'y.
 4. Eliza Woolley b. at Beekman Mar. 1, 1804; m. Judge Geo. Moore. His sister was Mathilda and his brother Allen R. Moore.
 5. Henry Peter Pells Woolley b. at Beekman Nov. 15, 1806;
 d. Fishkill Apr. 27, 1878.
 m. (1st) Hannah A. Thurston b. at Pleasant Valley, Dec. 19, 1814.
 m. (2nd) Cornelia Storm Dec. 7, 1853, daughter of Theodorus & Susan Storm of Stormville.
 Witness: John V. Storm. She was b. Nov. 1, 1821; d. Mar. 17, 1871.
 (See Alice Buell Ormsbee - Appendix)
 6. Jeannette E. Woolley b. at Beekman Aug. 28, 1814.
 m. John V. Storm 1839;
 d. June 21, 1886; bu. Hopewell Cem.

PORTRAITS

Henry Peter Pells Woolley -- owned by Miss Alice Buell Ormsbee of Poughkeepsie, granddaughter.

Sarah ("Sally") Woolley and her husband Benjamin Haxtun -- owned by Adrianna Storm Haxtun Mather of Stormville, great-granddaughter.

Jeannette E. Woolley -- owned by Miss Jeannette Southard of Fishkill, granddaughter.

H A R P E LLUDWIG HARPEL

b. northwestern Europe.
Sailed from Hamburg in
ship "Charlotte" Sept.
5, 1803.
d. New York, 1857
Burial place unknown.

MATHIEW HARPEL
b. New York

GEO. MOORE HARPEL

b. July 4, 1827
m. Maria Edgerton
d. Feb. 7, 1904
bu. Green-Wood

WILLIAM MOORE

ANN MOORE
b. New York 1807
d. "Maplehurst"
Apr. 11, 1886
bu. Green-Wood.

Bros. & Sisters*

(a) Mary Harpel
(b) Sarah "
(c) Lillian "
(d) Josephine "
(e) Charles "
(f) Wm. Moore "

MARY BELL

b. New York 1782
d. New York 7/4/63
bu. Green-Wood.

Brother:
William Moore
m. Mary Harpel

JAS. G. EDGERTON

b. 1810
Lived in Bklyn.
d. Sept. 6, 1862.
bu. Green-Wood

MARIA EDGERTON

b. Bklyn. 1833
d. "Maplehurst"
Apr. 22, 1904
bu. Green-Wood

SARAH A.

b. 1812
d. May 15, 1861
bu. Green-Wood.

Sisters:

Sarah Edgerton m.
Isaac Varian.
Sons: Edward &
LeRoy.

Mary A. Edgerton m.
Jas. B. Crosby
of Hartford, Conn.
1/31/1839. He d.
1867. She moved
to Boston 1893.
His bros. were:
Edward and Will;
sister "Libby".



HARPEL CITY HOME
221 E. 50th St., N. Y.
(Photo 1947)

ISABEL MARIE HARPEL

b. Feb. 7, 1852
m. Wm. J. Storm 1871
(See prev. chapters)

Sisters:

Florence Edgerton
b. Mar. 22, 1858
d. Jan. 13, 1861
bu. Green-Wood

Georgia Marie
b. Mar. 8, 1871
d. Aug. 4, 1899
bu. Hopewell Cem.

SISTERS & BROTHERS OF GEO. MOORE HARPEL

(See previous page)

- (a) Mary Harpel m. Wm. Moore (her mother's brother)
Lived on Third St. and Second Ave., New York. Had eight children.
It was said by Belle Harpell Storm that her father "greatly re-
spected Wm. Moore."
Bu. in own plot in Green-Wood Cemetery.
- (b) Sarah Harpel m. Samuel Rowe in New York.
Children: Kittie, Mabel, Josephine, Ralph.
They all lived in Chicago at the time of historic fire.
He died in Chicago about 1872 and is bu. in Rose Hill Cemetery.
She died at 304 East 50 St., N.Y., Oct. 24, 1877.
Bu. Harpel plot, Green-Wood.
Daughter: Josephine m. 1st Fridenwald
2nd Thos. J. McLaughlin of Randolph, Mass. '89.
Son: Ericsson McL. b. May 9, 1893 in New York
m. Eleanor Foster at Evanston, 1920.
Daughter: Marian b. Nov. 26, 1923.
- (c) Lillian Harpel m. Samuel Stout
Lived at 757 Lexington Ave. (60th St.) New York.
She died November 13, 1883. About two years later her son, Albert
(b. 1878; d. 11/12/48) went to Maplehurst with G.M.H. On December
31, 1909 he married Elsa M. Behrens (b. 1887).
- (d) Josephine Harpel
Said to have been "a raving beauty" --
"ran away with a married man."
- (e) Charles Harpel b. on site of Niblo's Garden in New York, Apr. 8, 1835.
m. Elizabeth Adams, Chicago, 1857
He is said to have been a very colorful character -- sang in first
Chicago opera -- friend of Booth, Chanfrau, Barrett and other cele-
brities. Long a member of Chicago Historical Society.
He died in Chicago, Nov. 30, 1907.
She died in Chicago, 1945.
Son: Charles m. Catharina Muhlke; no children.
- (f) William Moore Harpel b. New York 1836.
m. Ellen Smith of London, March 18, 1859 (she was then only 15).
They lived at St. Anthony's Court, Ravenswood, Chicago for some 16 yrs.
Celebrated Golden Wedding in 1909.
She died September 17, 1917 at 80.
He died November 8, 1920 at 84.
Son: Wm. S. Harpel m. Nellie Russell, 1888.
Children: Helen, d. at 4 mos.
Marguerite m. Walter Sethness of Chicago.
Children: Charles, Helen, Howard.
Russell

H A R P E L

Portraits photographed by Frick Art Reference Library, New York, and registered under numbers shown.
(8"x10" duplicates are available at the Library for a small fee)



Geo. Moore Harpel
37370



Maria Edgerton (Harpel)
37371



Isabel Harpell (Storm)
37372



Georgia Marie Harpel
(From photograph)



Mathiew Harpel
(Lehr 1835) 37373



Ann Moore (Harpel)
37376



Mary Bell (Moore)
37374



James G. Edgerton
(From photograph)

V A R I A N

Isaac Varian, American pioneer, arrived in this country early in the 18th century, doubtless from France, although some say from Holland and others from the north of Ireland. In 1720 he is known to have had a stand in the old "Fly Market"* or Slip Market on the East River. For further information see "Varian Book" by Samuel Briggs in the New York Public Library.

- I. ISAAC VARIAN m. Elizabeth DeVouw (Voe) August 12, 1732.
Children: Joseph, Richard, James, Michael and Isaac.
- II. ISAAC VARIAN b. Sept. 8, 1740.
m. (1st) Hanna van den Berg, Oct. 3, 1765.
Children: Mary and Isaac (twins), Michael, Elizabeth, Hanna.
The son Isaac m. Tamar Leggett and they had a son, also named Isaac, who became Mayor of New York in 1838-41 and whose home was near 26th Street and Broadway.
m. (2nd) Alette Harsen, Feb. 26, 1777.
m. (3rd) Jane Betts, 1803.
Children: Dorcas, Jane, Gilbert, Michael, James & Hannah (twins)
- III. MICHAEL VARIAN b. Nov. 26, 1808; d. Apr. 9, 1893; m. Martha Huestis.
Children: Jane, Martha, Michael, Isaac, Jesse.



- Varian homestead (extant) on Van Courtlandt Ave., two blocks north of Mosholu Parkway, New York, purchased in 1792. The family continued to reside here until late in the 19th Century, the last 25 acres being sold in 1905.

* Located outside the famous wall of "Nieuw Amsterdam" on the road to nearby Peck Slip where the L.I. ferry docked. It was known to the English as the "Slip Market" or "Fly Market", the latter name being a corruption of the Dutch word for road -- "valey". The blockhouse on the East River end of the wall was also called the "Fly Blockhouse". (See map in Chapter 4.)

- IV. JESSE HUESTIS VARIAN m. Lorinda Conklin, Jan. 26, 1870
 Children: Wilbur Linwood, Lulu Estelle (b. 12/27/1877; d. un-
 married 2/23/1942), Chester Conklin.
 The children were all born in the large stone home-
 stead illustrated on previous page.
- (WILBUR LINWOOD VARIAN b. 12/5/1870; m. Mary Emma Crawford 6/5/1895.
 (She died March 16, 1948 and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.)
 (Children: Linwood Varian, d. in infancy.
 (Wilbur Crawford Varian, b. January 22, 1899
 V. (m. Janet L. Shannon, September 16, 1922
 (Margaret Lin Varian, b. July 15, 1902
 (m. Beresford Frank Proctor, June 15, 1929
 (CHESTER CONKLIN VARIAN b. October 22, 1880; d. March 8, 1946
 m. Ethel Marguerite Storm, Aug. 30, 1905
 C.C.V. was graduated from Pratt Institute, Brooklyn, class of
 1901, with architectural degree. In 1904 he was employed by
 the Drafting Division of the N. Y. Board of Education, becom-
 ing Business Manager of the Bureau of Const. & Maint., which
 position he held throughout his life. He is buried in the
 Storm-Harpel plot in Hopewell Cemetery.
 Children: Donald Storm Varian b. 8/1/1907 at Archer Ave., Mt. Vernon.
 Doris Edgerton Varian, b. 6/26/1912 in Tuckahoe, N.Y.
- VI. DONALD STORM VARIAN m. Mary Morrison 1935.
 Donald graduated from the University of Wisconsin in 1930, taking
 his M.A. degree shortly thereafter. In 1930 he became professor
 of the Speech Department of Akron University, which position he
 still occupies. Mary attended the University of Akron, O. They
 now live in Akron.
 Children: Ellen Marguerite Varian, b. Sept. 1, 1941
 Donald Storm Varian Jr., b. Apr. 8, 1945
 Linda Laurens Varian, b. Jan. 30, 1947
 Pamela Morrison Varian, b. Aug. 9, 1948
- Doris Varian m. A. Gordon Smith, June 21, 1941.
 Doris also attended the University of Wisconsin, class of 1933.
 Gordon graduated from Syracuse University, class of 1927. He is
 now with the N. Y. Telephone Co. at 140 West Street. They reside
 with Mrs. Chester C. Varian at Hastings-on-Hudson, N.Y.
 Children: Gregory Varian Smith, b. Feb. 26, 1943
 Valerie Harpel Smith, b. Nov. 23, 1945.
- The children of Wilbur Crawford Varian and Janet Shannon are:
 Wilbur C. Varian Jr., b. Jan. 9, 1924
 m. Mary Lou Rogers, June 19, 1948
 Edward S. Varian, b. July 10, 1925
 m. Jane Todd, July 12, 1947
 Child: Edward Shannon Varian, b. Apr. 15, 1948
- The children of Margaret Varian and Beresford Proctor are:
 Marilyn Ruby Proctor, b. Dec. 11, 1933.
 Janet Lee Proctor, b. Mar. 5, 1936.
 Barrie Lin Proctor, b. Oct. 31, 1941.

The children of A. H. Freeman and Maude Partridge were:

Martha ("Mattie") Ellen Freeman, b. Jan. 7, 1877;
 d. Oct. 19, 1877; bu. Evergreen Cem., Portland (Plot Q59)
 Maude Emily Freeman m. Raymond W. Storm, April 12, 1911.
 Now living at 1405 Park Lane, Pelham Manor, N.Y.
 Florence Mabel Freeman m. Geo. H. Storm, Feb. 11, 1904.
 Widow now lives at Old Mill Road, Greenwich, Conn.

In the Freeman plot at Portland is also buried Eunice E. Weeks Bartlett, b. in Minot, Me. Aug. 9, 1809; d. in Everett, Mass. Jan. 29, 1892; widow of Benj. C. Bartlett. Parents: Philip Weeks of England and Martha Hodgkins of Guy, Me. She was the maternal great-grandmother of Maude Freeman Storm.

* * * * *

Nancy Howard, daughter of Asaph Howard and Phebe Perkins, was born in Bridgewater, Me. Mar. 16, 1801 and died at 11 Deering St., Portland, Jan. 28, 1896. It is through her that descendants of Maude Emily Freeman are eligible to membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants. The line follows:

John Alden	m. Priscilla Mullins
Ruth Alden	m. John Bass
Mary Bass	m. William Copeland
Jonathan Copeland	m. Betty Snell
Abigail Copeland	m. Geo. Howard
Asaph Howard	m. Phebe Perkins
Nancy Howard	m. Abiezer Freeman
Asaph Howard Freeman	m. Maude Partridge
Maude Emily Freeman	m. Raymond William Storm

("Descendants of John Howard 1643-1903" pub. 1903; "The Copeland Family" pub. 1937)

* * * * *

The maternal line of Maude Freeman Storm also goes back to William The Conqueror, who won the Battle of Hastings in 1066 and started the Norman occupation of England:

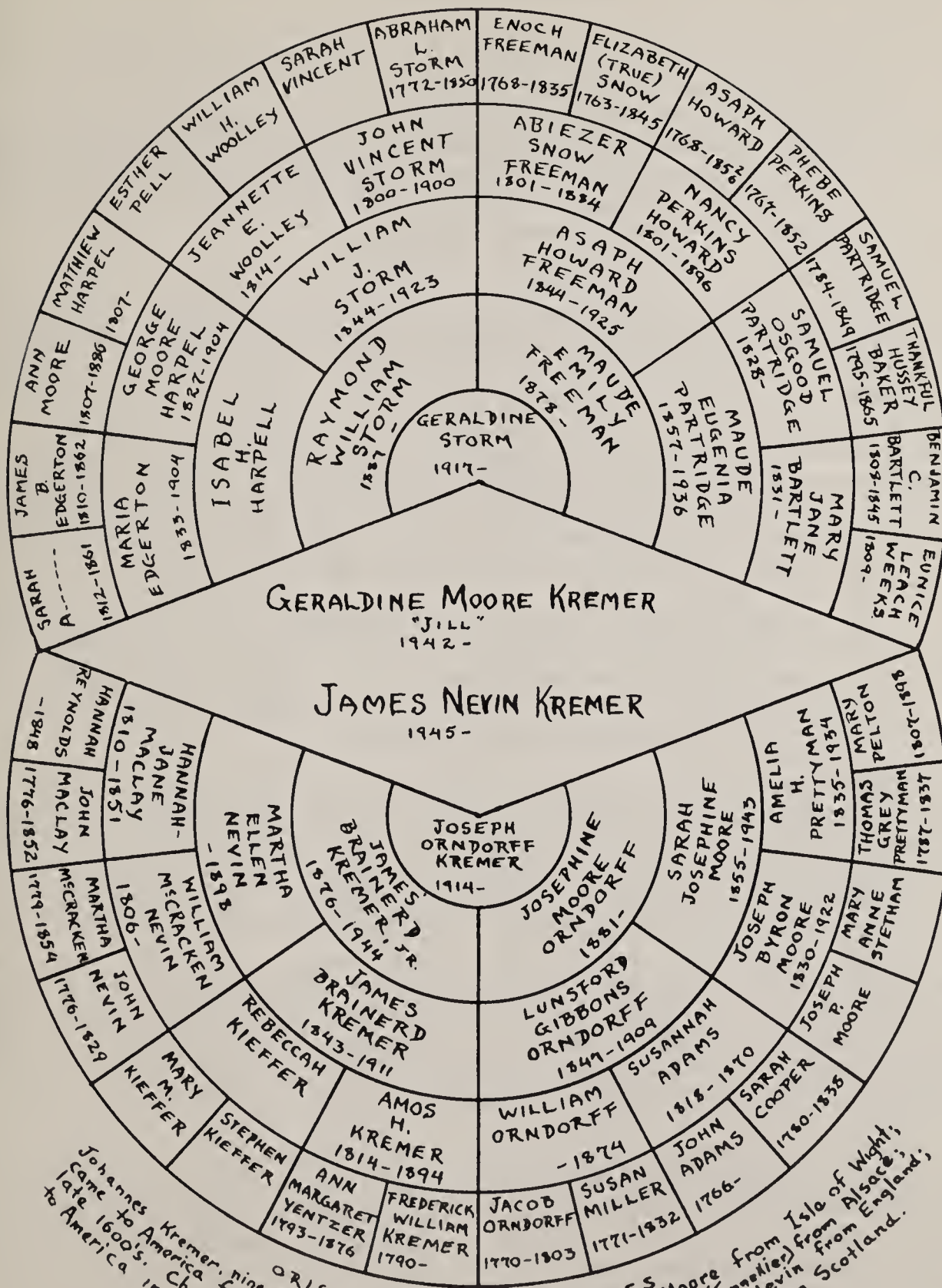
William I, The Conqueror.....	m. Matilda of Flanders (1027)
Gunmora.....	m. Wm. de Warren (1135)
Ada deWarren.....	m. William Barttelot
John Barttelet.....	m. ?
Richard Barttlett.....	m. Eve ?
Adam Barttlett.....	m. ?
Richard Barttelot.....	m. Joanna ? (1270)
Adam	"m. ?
John	"m. Elizabeth ?
Adam Barttelet.....	m. Assoline de Stopham (1310)
John Barttlett.....	m. Joan de Stopham (1428)
John Barttlet.....	m. Joan Lewknor
Richard	"m. Petronella Walker

(Cont'd.)

John Bartlett.....m.	Alice Artour
Richard Bartlett.....m.	Elizabeth Gates
Edmund "	?
John "	Elsa Larue
Edmund "	?
John Bartlett; immigrated 1634...m.	Joan ? in England.
John " (born in England).....m.	Sarah Knight at Newbury.
John Bartlett.....m.	Alice ?
Job "	Mary Bartlett
Job "	Molly Ramsdall; Mass. (1744)
Benjamin "	Mary Tucker (1797)
Benj. C. "	Eunice Weeks
Mary Jane Bartlett.....m.	Samuel O. Partridge, circa 1830
Maude M. E. Partridge.....m.	Asaph Howard Freeman 1844
Maude Emily Freeman.....m.	Raymond W. Storm 1887

According to Maude F. Storm, Mary Jane Bartlett was "a most beautiful small brunette, jolly and talkative. She had two sisters -- Sadie and Martha. Her husband, Samuel Osgood Partridge, was of fine stature, tall, blond and blue-eyed (not dark like the Bartletts). When he came back from the Civil War he had a skin disease which caused his death -- at about 39." (See New England Register, Vol. 57, p. 187 and manuscript written about 1907 by Geo. H. Partridge of 140 Nassau St., New York, preserved by the New England Historical and Genealogical Society in Boston.)

STORM-KREMER



ORIGIN OF KREMER LINES: Moore from Isla of Wight; Other Lines: Kremer (Tonnesies) from Alsace; Yentzer and Kieffer from England; Prettyman, Pelton and Nevin from Scotland; McCracken and MacLay from Prussia.

Johannes Kremer, nine generations ago, came to America from Prussia in the late 1600's. Christian Orndorff came to America in 1741, also from Prussia.

ABRAM JOHN STORM

First child of Jeannette Woolley and John Vincent Storm.

B. at Lake Farm, September 17, 1840.

M. (1st) Kate Fowler, October 29, 1878 (no issue).

(2nd) Ura Smith, b. 1864; married in Manila, Philippines, June 1902.

Daughter: Ruth Elizabeth, b. August 1905; d. August 1920.

D. in Manila, Philippine Islands, July 5, 1907.

Bu. in J.V.S. plot, Hopewell Cemetery.

Abe was the oldest of the seven children in his family. Like his two brothers, he attended first the country school at Stormville of which E. A. Briggs was teacher. His brother Will often said of him: "When Abe was supposed to be hoeing corn, he would be off fishing, and when the corn was ready for husking, he'd be off hunting." According to his own words, Abe built the two-story shop building adjoining the shed at Lake Farm, "so he could have a place to work". Perhaps the carriage barn which was a part of the shop building was for his buggy and the plastered room above that for his den or bedroom. The trellises on the front porches and the fine round-bottomed boat on the lake he said he had built himself in the 50's.

The railroads were coming and Abe saw himself as a surveyor, leading the way across the Plains. Perhaps it was the blood of "Old Dirck" stirring in his veins. Early he decided to be a civil engineer and for his education he went to Troy, N.Y. to the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, class of 1861 (the first engineering college in America).

But Abe was too impatient to graduate. He wanted to "Go west", as Horace Greeley had advised young men to do, following John Soule's original suggestion when Abe was eleven years old. In some way he got a job as a surveyor on the Burlington & Missouri Railroad. On May 26, 1867 he wrote to his sister Elizabeth: "It is some time since I have had a letter from home, and I suppose there is a good reason for it, for I have not been where I could get mail for some two months. I have moved farther west. I left the Burlington & Missouri Railroad on the last day of March. Through the month of April I did nothing but move. I went to work for the Union Pacific Railroad on the first day of May and am at the end of track at present, as usual....." (345 miles from Omaha, Neb., on the north bank of the South Platte River. For further quotations from this and other letters, see Chap. 21.)

While his brothers and sisters back home were getting married and having babies, Abe was diligently going up and down the states east of the Rockies: Indian Territory, Wyoming Territory, Nebraska, Utah, Arkansas, Texas; surveying, shooting buffaloes, antelope, catching the teeming trout in the streams. "I always carried a hook and line and could catch a mess for supper in a few minutes," he often said.

When the U.P. joined with the C.P. on May 10, 1869, Abe was present at the ceremony and saw driven the famous "golden spike" which completed the two-ocean hook-up. It would take another 13 years before the railroad through Stormville would be completed, but Abe could not wait for that, for he had other things to do in the West. He herded Texas longhorns from the Panhandle to Wyoming; from the Rockies eastward toward the Mississippi. He was proud of his acquired cowboy tricks and he shot many buffaloes and antelopes -- "nine from one herd was the best I ever did", he told the folks when he came home in the 90's. With his 50-calibre single-shot "Sharps Special" rifle, that was a record worth bragging about.*

When he was 38, Abe came home and married his childhood sweetheart, Kate Fowler, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Fowler who lived about a mile below Lake Farm where the road turns off to the Furnace. (See House No. 8 on inside back cover.) It was not long before he got the old fever for the West. Perhaps it was too much to expect that he would ever settle down in Dutchess again.

Back in McCulloch Co., Texas, he had established the PECOS LAND AGENCY at Brady City under the name of A. J. Storm & Co. -- Surveyors. They also advertised: "Certificates Located, Lands Bought & Sold, Taxes Paid, etc." Then he took a flyer in the sheep business, for a change. Some of his friends came out from New York State, but soon "caught the homesick fever and started for New York." Whereupon Abe philosophized: "Parties coming from the East must remember that sheep do not grow upon trees; it takes money or its equivalent to get sheep in Texas. This is no country for a man without money if he wishes to get along without work....." Apparently his visitors had been tenderfeet.

Early in 1898 Abe returned to the Dutchess Valley, and after making a few visits with members of his family, he came to Lake Farm where he remained for nearly a year. During this time he surveyed the mountain woodlot and made a largescale map of it. He set up his drafting board in a coat room on the second floor of Harpel Hall and there he would sit on his high stool, grinding cakes of waterproof drawing ink and recounting to the eager younger generation deliriously exciting stories of the West as he knew it, and his plans for going to the Klondike, where much gold was then being taken.

One day he bought a quantity of 1/2" manila rope at his brother's nearby lumber yard and the next day his trunk was found to be tightly bound with it in 6-inch squares over the entire surface. When questioned he said that it was necessary to tie a trunk like that because on the ship for Seattle and Alaska trunks were often dropped without consideration into the holds, and if they weren't properly tied, it was finis trunk. Over in the corner of the room stood his sextant and Sharps rifle, bound together with the tops of his old surveyor's boots. "Those" he said, "cannot be checked because I would not trust anyone to handle them." They were his most prized possessions. Probably they symbolized what he loved best -- the West.

*The Sharps and the '73 model .45-calibre Winchester repeater, were the two weapons which, with Colt's six-shooter and Bowie's hunting knife, are said to have conquered the West.

Came one spring morning, and Abe was gone. He had said not a word of farewell to anyone, not even to his wife or to Belle (his hostess for so long), or to his brother Will, or to his young nephew whom he had promised to take along (ludicrous though that may now seem). Abe just couldn't say good-bye.

Months later came letters from the Klondike saying that he had reached the Chilcoot Pass and had negotiated it successfully. He told of the great suffering of the prospectors and the hordes of camp followers. Beyond the Chilcoot he built a dug-out from a large tree trunk, just as he had told his nephew he would. The suffering from cold and other causes, he said, was intense. Except for the lucky few, the gold they found was hardly worth the candle. Probably somewhere is preserved a letter Abe wrote from the Klondike, but it has not yet come to light.

After the Spanish-American War Abe went to Manila. About this time Kate Fowler passed away. Soon there came word of Abe's second marriage to Ura Smith, an American teacher in Manila, in June of 1902. There was a daughter born to them three years later, christened Ruth Elizabeth. Abe helped survey the road to Baguio, but after a few weeks he came down with malaria. He was ordered to Hawaii. After recuperating he returned to the Philippine Islands and was to have charge of building the Governor's summer mansion at Baguio. In early July of 1907 the heart trouble which had bothered him for years became worse and brought about his death on July 7th at their home in Balanga-Orani, Baguio, Manila. He was given a Masonic funeral and his remains returned to the States via the Red Sea route, and buried in his father's plot in the old cemetery at Hopewell (where no doubt he had said he wished to rest).

A few years later, Ura and daughter Ruth came home on a government transport. They visited the various Storm families roundabout, and were found to be most attractive, well-read, agreeable. The daughter won the hearts of all. Shortly they returned to the Philippines. In 1920 came word that Ruth had scratched an insect bite on her forehead with her fingernail, blood-poisoning had resulted, and the poor child had died suddenly in August. Such was the tragic ending of a lovely young girl. Some years later Ura returned to U.S.A. At 84, she still carries on courageously. Her handwriting is firm and she recalls clearly the old days with her husband and daughter in the Philippines. It is she who has supplied most of the facts of her husband's life there.

Undoubtedly Abram John Storm was the most colorful of John Vincent's sons. He had a delightful personality and to know him was to like him. He was tall, straight and strong, as might have been expected, but unlike his two brothers, he sported no beard. He spoke and wrote well (as may be noted from his letters in Chapter 21), knew his West better than most, and was thought to have left quite an estate in Western states, though the innate reserve of the man prevented anyone from ever knowing much about it.

As "Old Dirck" typifies the pioneer days of America, Thomas the stirring times of Frontier Dutchess, so Abram John Storm personifies those virile days when the West was being wrested from the Indians and the buffaloes.

JOSEPH HENRY STORM

Second child of Jeannette Woolley and John Vincent Storm.
 B. at Lake Farm, March 25, 1842.
 M. Sophia D. Sheldon, September 4, 1867 at Green Haven.
 D. 1920, Bu. in J.V.S. plot in Hopewell Cemetery.

Joe was dapper, with brown Vandyke beard, and slightly shorter stature than his brothers. Early in life he became interested in stock raising and agriculture. The photostat on following page of a letter he wrote on January 19, 1866 to his sister Sarah at Amenia Seminary indicates his personality and handwriting. It also describes his selling a Hambletonian colt for \$1,000., a most astounding price for those days. Its equivalent today would undoubtedly be several times that sum.

At Eastman's Business College in Poughkeepsie Joe received his education, and at 25 he married Sophie Sheldon, daughter of Wilson B. Sheldon, of Beekman, N.Y., a fine old gentleman who lived to be ninety years of age. Joe and his bride were established on a fine farm on the Stormville-Green Haven Road, about a mile west of the latter town, where it runs up on a shelf of the nearby mountain. It was a sightly place, and there they had two children:

WILSON B. STORM, b. June 28, 1868; m. Mary T. Berry, October 24, 1895, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ed. W. Berry who lived on the Stormville road close to the foot of Stormville Mountain, almost opposite the home of Ben Hopkins. Wilson and Mary had one child, Georgia Sheldon Storm, born January 26, 1897. It was Wilson who joined Wm. J. Storm, his uncle, in the lumber business near Storm Lake in the partnership of W. J. & W. B. Storm. Wilson died in 1908 and was buried in his paternal grandfather's plot at Hopewell, next to his father.

JEANNETTE STORM ("Nettie"), who married Frederick Ryer Jr., of Mount Vernon, N.Y.

Joe's livestock were the talk of the County. He liked to drive spirited stallions, with many knee-boots and complicated fixings which caused the farmhands to gape. Often he stopped at Lake Farm with a great tugging on the reins and many stern "Whoas", but soon he was off again up the road in a cloud of dust.

Once Joe took a flyer in Angora goats. He had perhaps 30 head -- big, shaggy animals with long silky coats. They were always ready and willing to climb a fence or a rock ledge. One Sunday morning Will and his youngest son came up to see them. They were quite a curiosity in the vicinity. Joe led the

way out to the barnyard. He opened the gate and looked around -- NO GOATS! He walked across the yard and inspected every corner. Then he checked the adjoining fields. Not a sign! He was nonplussed. "I don't see where those darn things can be!" he exclaimed, grieved. (Joe became easily annoyed when things did not go his way.)

Then his young nephew glanced up toward the roof of the big Dutch barn and got a shock he never forgot. There on the main roof, lying down in the sun, was the entire herd. Apparently they had jumped (unbelievably) to the roof of a small extension and thence to a higher level, from which they had gained the main roof and settled themselves for a quiet sun bath, to dream perhaps of "the hills of home". It can be added that it was not long before they were moved to a haven more secure, if less Green.

Joe was in fact a natural politician. In 1879 and in 1880 he became Supervisor of the Town of Beekman, and in 1885 and '86 he was elected to the State Legislature at Albany where he served with considerable satisfaction to himself and his constituency. As "Congressman Storm" he was thereafter known to his constituents. Later he became first Vice President and then President of the New York State Agricultural Society. He was also Vice President of the Farmers National Congress.

All in all, Joe was quite a personage in his section of the County. He lived to be 78 years of age, and passed his last days in Poughkeepsie.

Years later, a State Prison was built near the Joe Storm homestead. It had a high brick chimney which advertised its location for miles around. Then a flying field was laid out in the large pasture across the road from the house and planes soared like birds out over the valley. The residence was used for pilots' quarters, and unhappily fell into disrepair. Today it has nothing of the neat trimness that Joe and Sophie gave to it in their day.

Shinnecock Jan 19. 66
 Dear Sister
 Lib. received
 a letter from you last evening.
 Glad to learn you are still
 alive notwithstanding you took
 your feet.
 I got a copy
 young Hamiltonian colt.
 & (Phoe) old a few days post
 to Mr H. A. Farmer of
 Huntington Long Island for
 \$1000. It looks like a consider-
 able sum of money for a
 young colt, but he is cheap
 if nothing happens him.
 Ever your affectionate Brother,
 J. H. Storm

SARAH FRANCES STORM SOUTHARD

Fourth child of Jeannette Woolley and John V. Storm.
Born at Lake Farm March 26, 1846.
Married Sylvester Southard June 7, 1876.
Died March 31, 1912; buried at Fishkill.

Daughter: JANE WOOLLEY SOUTHARD
Born March 20, 1877; died April 7, 1948.

Early in her life Sarah Frances was nicknamed "Frank" and thereafter was generally known by that name. In 1866 she entered Amenia Seminary, where her sister Libbie joined her a year later.

Ten years afterwards (three years after her parents had moved to Fishkill from Lake Farm) she married a tall, straight young gentleman of excellent antecedents who lived about one mile below her parents' new home at Fishkill. He was Sylvester Southard, son of Zebulon Southard, of English descent and a Captain in the Revolution. His wife was Dutch, Jennetje van Voorhees.

Zebulon's farm, part of the Rombout Patent, contained over 200 acres. It had been purchased in 1766 and, close by, John Bailey had a forge where during the Revolution he made a sword for General Washington, which is now in the National Museum in Washington, D. C.

Sylvester and his bride lived in a new frame house pleasantly situated a few hundred feet west of the father-in-law's home on slightly higher ground. It was there that their only child was born and christened "Jane" (for her father's sister) and "Woolley" (after her mother's maiden name).

"Jennie" attended De Garmo Institute at Fishkill Landing and when she matured became a member of a number of organizations in the County.

Sylvester Southard passed away November 6, 1901 and his wife followed March 31, 1912. Both are buried in the Fishkill Rural Cemetery at Fishkill, N.Y. They had enjoyed a reasonably long life span and (except for the blindness which afflicted the husband for nearly twenty years before he died), both had found their long years together most satisfactory.

Jennie for some years lived with her Aunts Helen and Cornelia in an apartment in Poughkeepsie and later was hostess at the Scarsdale Inn in Westchester. When her Aunt Libbie had finished at Vassar College she purchased a small home ("Rose Lawn") in Fishkill near John V. Storm's former home there, where all the family had spent so much time in the last quarter of the 19th century. After the decease of all of her parents' generation, except the twins (Helen and Cornelia), Jennie left her position in Scarsdale to care for them at Rose Lawn. First Cornelia passed away, October 28, 1939, followed by Helen, February 9, 1945. Both are buried in their parents' plot in Hopewell Cemetery.

Jennie continued to occupy Rose Lawn until her death. She kept up its lovely rear garden and lawn and there grew many of the flowers that she and her aunts had loved. She was at one time a member of the City & Country Club of Poughkeepsie, the Tioronda Garden Club and the Women's Republican Club (both of Beacon), the Dutchess County Historical Society, the Mahwenawasigh Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Hudson River Conservation Society, and of the Reformed Dutch Church of Fishkill.

Antiques to Jennie were of consuming interest and she cherished many her family had accumulated. She kept them all, including many letters and records, a number of which are reproduced with her permission elsewhere in "Old Dirck's Book".

NOTE: The author is indebted for most of the above facts to Mrs. A. W. Niver, of Beacon, Dr. George Bates Hatch of Fishkill, Mrs. Adrianna Mather, formerly of Stormville, Miss Edith van Wyck of Wiccopee, and Mr. Arthur Saltford of Poughkeepsie.

ELIZABETH PORUM STORM

Fifth child of Jeannette Woolley and John Vincent Storm.

B, at Lake Farm July 29, 1847

M. Chas. A. Storm, January 25, 1873

D. at Fishkill July 25, 1929; both bu. in C.G.S. plot at Hopewell.

Aunt "Libbie" was the second daughter in her family, and a wonderful character. She was named for her Aunt Elizabeth Boeram (Storm) who had married her father's older brother, William, but preferred to omit the "e" from the middle name.

"Lib", as her brothers and sisters called her, got her education at Amenia Seminary, where her older sister, Sarah Frances, had gone. It was while there that her brother Abe wrote from Utah that "a good education will give you a position in society, when money may fail."

On January 25, 1873 she was married to Chas. Adriance Storm, son of Chas. Garret Storm who lived in House No. 1 by the Fishkill Creek (see map on inside back cover) and who was descended directly from Thomas and Garret Storm, Dutchess County pioneers. "Lib" and "Charlie" therefore were cousins.

They set up housekeeping in a beautiful farm on the north side of Madam Brett's old road (House No. 9) next to the house originally owned by Thomas Storm II (No. 4). Their life together was extremely happy and they participated in all the gay social life of the Valley, with friends galore among the neighbors, including the Harpels nearby.

Charles was a confirmed angler. His health was not good, and he doubtless found fishing beneficial. In "THE JOURNAL" of June 25, 1885 there was a news item, reading:

"BIG FISH - Mr. Chas. A. Storm of Hopewell recently caught two salmon trout in Sylvan Lake, weighing respectively 9 pounds seven ounces, and 8 pounds nine ounces."

Doubtless Sylvan Lake was familiar ground to C.A.S., for the back of his father's farm (part of Thomas Storm's "1st purchase") came very close to its southerly edge, and he must have fished there often as a boy.

Perhaps because of his poor physical condition, Charles and his wife often went for changes of scene to other parts of the country, for example the trip in 1887 with Mrs. Harpel and Georgia, for a long summer stay at Block Island. But such changes failed to help his lung ailment, which grew worse and worse in spite of the loving ministrations of his wife and the best the doctors could do. The family and friends were solicitous, but nothing anybody did could arrest the ravages of the consumption. On June 24, 1892, nineteen years after his marriage, he passed away. The following notice appeared in the "Poughkeepsie Eagle".

Poughkeepsie Semi-Weekly Eagle

OBITUARY.

CHARLES A. STORM.
 Charles A. Storm, departed this life on the 24th day of June, 1892. Having been born on the 18th of September 1845, he was in the 47th year of his life. He was the son of Charles G. Storm. His early years were spent on the old homestead, not far from his own late residence. He leaves an aged mother, two brothers and one sister to mourn his death. A devoted and loving wife survives him. It is not within the province of this notice to give an extended account of this good man's life. All who knew Charles Storm can and will bear testimony to his sterling character. He was a friend to every one with whom he came

in contact. The poor man always had a kind word for him, because in Mr. Storm the poor man always found a friend. His circle of friends was very large, and on the day of his funeral many from a distance showed their love and esteem for him by being present on the occasion. For many years Mr. Storm was an invalid. But tho' the almost superhuman care of an ever attentive and devoted wife, he continued to fight death until last the like the valiant soldier who had done all in his power to conquer yet finally succumbs to the inevitable, so this this good man has at last been compelled to cease the conflict for life and gives up the struggle. It was on a beautiful day in June when all nature was full of beauty and attractions that the soul of this generous friend and devoted husband winged its flight and passed within the veil. His was a peaceful death. His attendant thought he was just taking a rest, when suddenly she discovered that the end had come, and that his desire, "that he might go to sleep and wake up in the arms of his Savior," was realized.

Libbie continued to run the farm herself. Her efficiency was the talk of the neighborhood. Her brothers, Will and Joe, helped her all they could but it was lonely and hard for her. She stuck it out for seven years, however, until on January 26, 1899 she accepted the position of Matron at Vassar College.

The "Weekly News" said:

THE WEEKLY NEWS

THURSDAY, JAN. 26, 1899.

A Hopewell Lady Accepts a Position at Vassar College.

Mrs. Charles A. Storm, of Hopewell, has accepted the position of Matron in the main building of Vassar College. Poughkeepsie. Mrs. Storm will have charge of the museum, art gallery, chapel, and parlors, and will also have charge of twenty maids. She will commence her duties at the College on February 1st.

duties of the office. Everyone who is at all acquainted with Mrs. Storm's charming personality and her fame as an ideal hostess and housekeeper, feel sure that she will fill the position to the utmost satisfaction of the College. Vassar is to be congratulated on securing the services of such a capable person.

But what is Vassar's gain is Hopewell's loss. Having been born and brought up in this community, Mrs. Storm has lived here all her life. In society, she easily ranks first. As a member of Hopewell Reformed Church none was more faithful in the discharge of her religious duties. While regretting to have her leave us, we rejoice with her in her good fortune, and say, God bless her in her new field of labor.

And so Libbie continued very actively for many years at the College, earning the approval of President MacCracken and his associates, and the love and esteem of the girls themselves.

After resigning from Vassar, Libbie purchased a small house near the family's former home on the main street in Fishkill. It was small and unimproved but Libbie installed a furnace and a bathroom and made it cozy and pretty. There was a large backyard and garden, with rose bushes, fruit trees, and a small barn. She named it "Rose Lawn". Libbie loved it there and became quite the grand lady. She had all the lovely old furniture of her own and her older sister's former home (most of which had to go in the cellar or the barn for want of room). What could be used in the living room, dining room and bedrooms, however, gave to Libbie's little house a wide reputation for the quality of its excellent antiques.

In 1929 Libbie passed away in Poughkeepsie at the apartment of her twin sisters. Her remains were interred beside her husband's in his family's plot in the Hopewell Cemetery. It is on a small knoll back of the old carriage shed where her brothers and sisters, her father and mother, so many of her ancestors, and her husband and those of his large family had once tied their horses.

GEORGE HARPELL STORM

(William, John, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck)

(Photograph reproduced in Chapter 24.)

Boyhood: George was the first child of Isabel Marie Harpel and William John Storm. He was born February 4, 1873 in the Harpel winter home at 221 East 50th Street, New York, something less than two years after the birth in the same house of the mother's younger sister, Georgia. He was named after the grandfather, George Harpel, and to avoid confusion with him, was nicknamed "Harlie". Unlike either his father or grandfather (who had black and red hair respectively), the boy was blond and this blondness he retained all of his life. (Additional biographical material will be found in Chapters 23 and 24.)

Young Manhood: Harlie grew to be over six feet tall, broad-shouldered, and straight like his father. He was fond of the out-of-doors, adept at fly-casting and a crack shot. He liked to ride horses, and later when he came to the City, kept one in the Central Park Riding Academy. Soon after the turn of this century he went with four friends to the Nepisiguit River country in eastern New Brunswick on a five-weeks' hunting and fishing trip. He brought back record mooseheads, bear and beaver pelts, and a most enthusiastic diary.

Business Life: George H. Storm learned the lumber business in the yards of his father near Storm Lake; gained a knowledge of lumber manufacturing in the mill at Bridgeport, Ala. (after nineteen); and went on to make his million in two decades (1898-1918) in GEO. H. STORM & CO. His father retired in 1905 and he continued alone until 1909. He had salesmen, but preferred to do the selling himself. His was distinctly a "one-man" business in those years. When notified by his landlord (about 1900) that the business must move within 60 days, he located on 72nd Street near the East River. It was about 1915 that the Automobile Club (formed by the Rockefellers, Vanderbilts and others) agreed to rent their East Side Garage from him if he would build it. Before this could be built, the lumber business had to vacate. It was moved to 71st Street and East River. While the A.C.A. later failed, the garage building still remains a profitable asset of the estate.

Married Life: On February 11, 1904 George married Florence Mabel Freeman, 25, of Portland, Me., in All Angels Church on West End Avenue, the pastor being Dr. Townsend. The bride was attended by her sister, Maude, and the groom by Albert H. Stout. Their early homes were in apartments, including the Chatsworth at 72nd Street and the Drive. Then they bought an "American-basement" house at 311 West 85th Street. Summers they spent at Belmar, N.J. and Wood Lake (near Central Valley), N.Y. Soon they heard of the Adirondack League Club, joined it, and built a beautiful camp over 150 ft. long, around a knoll on Little Moose Lake, near Old Forge, N.Y. George H. soon came to be President, and as the Club was then in financial difficulties, he made reforms and logging contracts which eventually put it back on its feet. He was greatly respected and loved, and before the Labor Day aquatic events could start, everybody watched for President Storm to come paddling down the lake in his Eskimo kayak. He loved the fishing and would disappear alone for long days with a sandwich and a fly rod. He shot a black bear and some fine bucks down near the outlet while "lone stalking" (as he called it.)

World War Service: In 1916 World War 1 began to look serious. George H. had served his enlistment years earlier in Company H, Seventh Regiment, National Guard, but felt that he must do his part in the coming conflict. He approached Gen. O'Ryan and (though past military age) received a 2nd Lieutenant's berth in an Ammunition Train of the 27th Division. Soon he was transferred to the Mili-

tary Police with a 1st Lieutenant's commission. Through the summer of 1917 he drilled in Central Park and the 65th Street Armory. That fall his unit was ordered to embark at City Island. As the ship came down the East River, a banner was displayed across the front of his office, reading, "Good Luck". The cheers of the soldiers on the three closely-packed decks mingled with the reports of a saluting cannon on the office roof. All the Company employees, his wife, his sister-in-law and his four-year-old nephew, George, had gathered by the office. The watchers could see on the upper deck a soldier wildly waving his overcoat -- it was "Uncle George".

That winter was spent in camp at Spartanburg, N.C. There Lieut. Storm became Captain of the 104th Machine Battalion. In the spring of 1918 the division embarked quietly for France. There were many submarine scares, but they finally landed at St. Nazaire, and later got to Flanders in spite of Bosch air raids. Then just before the Hindenburg Line was attacked, came an order for him to transfer to the School of the Line at Langres, France, to study for his majority. There he was when the Armistice was signed that fall. (See newspaper quotation in Chapter 24.) He came home the next year and was in the parade of the 27th Division up Fifth Avenue.

Captain Storm adored the French people, who had been so kind to him when in France. He had been billeted with the Magnier family in Noyelles, and in gratitude he later became godfather to their son, Georges Louis Armand Magnier, born June 13, 1925. G.H.S. attended the christening in France on March 18, 1928.

In later years G.H.S. and his wife made another trip to Egypt, the Holy Land and Italy. In the U.S.A. they travelled to Florida, California, Arizona, Yellowstone Park, and also visited South America and Mexico. He went on a hunting trip one autumn to the Tete Jaune National Park in the Canadian Rockies, where he shot several bears, a mountain sheep and a mountain goat, the last a supreme trophy of the chase in America.

Post-war Years: After W.W.I the lumber company moved to a fine new yard at 69th Street and Avenue A (York Avenue) only to find that Payne Whitney wished to purchase that ground for the New York and Rockefeller Hospitals. The new yards were sold for the long-dreamed-of "million" and another move was then necessary, this time to 135 to 137th Streets and Park Avenue (#2500). A large country home was purchased at Greenwich and named "Harkaway" (after the fox-hunting call). Summers were spent at the Adirondack League Club. He joined the Fairfield & Westchester County Hounds, bought several blooded hunters and hunted foxes often. His place was a bird sanctuary. He built islands for ducks to nest on in his private lake. One of his chief diversions was "puttering" (as he called it) about the house and grounds. The attic of his home was given over to work benches and trophies of his hunts. He purchased an eight-room cooperative apartment at 290 Park Avenue (which continued to be the winter home for the rest of his life.) He joined the Sleepy Hollow Club at Tarrytown, then the Greenwich Country Club, but couldn't get to like golf. Fox hunting seemed to be the only sport strenuous enough for his war-strained self. He joined the Manursing Island Club at Rye, and the Lotus Club in New York; and others. He sold his Adirondack camp and a few years later built a larger one. His office he visited almost daily, but with impatience; distractedly. Since the war, business had failed to interest him. He personally sponsored the International Fireproof Products Corp. and invested a half-million in it, only to have the fireproofing requirements changed by Gov. F. D. Roosevelt. Then he dissolved Geo. H. Storm & Co. and "retired" in 1931. He sold his Greenwich house and rented a smaller one; moved; and bought another.

On a Sunday in late May 1942, while at his home in Greenwich, George Harpell Storm suffered a sudden abdominal complaint. He was rushed to nearby Greenwich Hospital for an emergency operation but did not survive. He died at 4:30 P.M., May 29, 1942.

RAYMOND WILLIAM STORM

(William, John, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck)

See photograph, page

Birth: at 2:00 A.M. December 25, 1887 at Lake Farm in Dutchess Co., N.Y.Education: Country school at Stormville, 1897-9; Caswell at Beacon 1904-6; Peddie at Hightstown, N.J. 1906-9. Manager Peddie football team '08; President Alpha Phi fraternity, '09; first cornet and trumpet in Peddie orchestra, quartet and band; published book of Peddie songs '08; editor Peddie "Chronicle" '09; passed Princeton entrance exams, but started in business in N.Y. instead; later took night courses at Columbia. Nickname: "Breeze".Family Life: Married Maude E. Freeman, April 12, 1911. Children: George F. Storm, born 1913 and Geraldine ("Gerrie") Storm, born 1917. Designed and built stone house of modified Tudor architecture in 1922 and a white brick house of French Provincial architecture in 1946 (see H & J, next page).Business: Employed by Geo. H. Storm & Co. July 9, 1909 in lumber business estab. by father and brother in 1898; admitted to partnership five years later; became Treas.-dir. when company was inc. in 1925, until dissolution in 1931. Treas.-dir. American Flg. Co. of Glen Mary, Tenn. 1925-8; Treas.-dir. International Fireproof Prods. Corp. 1927-32. Pres.-dir. Storm Flooring Co. of Mich. 1935-40; Pres.-dir. Ironbound Products Corp. 1935-45; Pres.-dir. Storm Flooring Co. Inc. 1932 to date.Patents: IRONBOUND interlocked wood floors (now used from coast-to-coast); CUSHION resilient floors; CORKUSHION resilient mastic for bonding wood floors; trade marks for capitalized names including FIRESAFE and TRIPLEX developments; the folding features of wheel chairs; hand-operating equipment for automobiles, etc.Church, Town & Club Affiliations: Huguenot Memorial Church, Trustee 1931-33; Councilman, Town of Pelham, 1933-35; Pres. Men's Club of Pelham 1930-31 (increased from 600 to 1,000 members); charter member-dir. Orienta Beach Club 1926-33; Huguenot Yacht Club 1929-30 (speedboat); Bonnie Briar Country Club 1930-35; Larchmont Shore Club 1933-34; N. Y. Athletic Club 1928-30; Amer. Museum of Natural History, many years; Recess Club (Detroit) 1935-36; Trout Lake Club (Maine).Special Interests: Fly-fishing, shooting, photography, suburban-house architecture, song composition.

AS A BOY AT STORM LAKE FARM.

Reed fish poles in the greening tree wait patiently for spring, like the roadscraper by the old woodyard.



IN CANOE ON STORM LAKE

Usually a rowboat was used on the lakes and the canoe reserved for the streams.

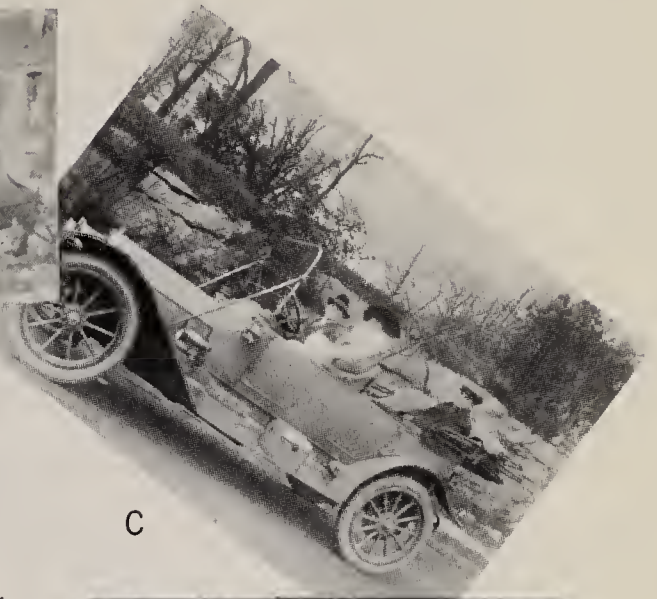
Auto Biography of R. W. Storm



B



A



C

A 1905 FRANKLIN TOURING
arrival at Peddie '06.

B 1909 "BABY" BUICK ROADSTER
"Sherry, Ken & Breeze"

C 1911 PIERCE ARROW TOURING
Newlyweds on the Drive, N.Y.

D 1917 DETROIT ELECTRIC BROUGHAM
at Cliff Avenue, Pelham, N.Y.

E 1921 STUDEBAKER LIGHT SEDAN
at Monterey house, Pelham.

F 1922 PIERCE ARROW TOURING
at 71st St. office, N. Y.

G 1926 PIERCE ARROW BROUGHAM
at Park Avenue office, N.Y.

H 1930 STUDEBAKER and HUDSON
at Heywood Rd., Pelham Manor

I 1936 BUICK "81" SEDAN
by banana grove in Florida.

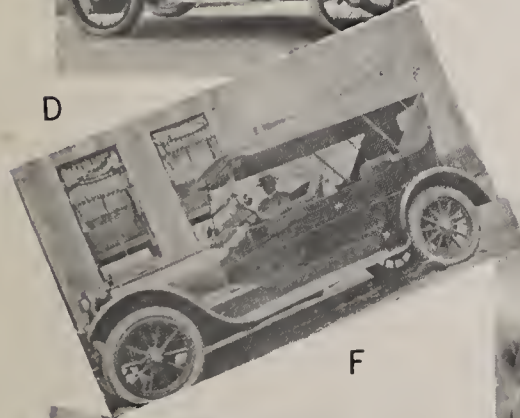
J 1941 CHRYSLER "SARATOGA"
at Park Lane house, '46.



E



D



F



G



H



J

MARIAN ISABEL STORM

Fourth child of Isabel and William J. Storm.
Born at Lake Farm, Dutchess Co., January 30, 1892.
Baptized Reformed Dutch Church of Hopewell,
December 28, 1892.

Educated: Chappaqua Mountain Institute, a Quaker school; Penn Hall; Smith College, 1913 (won Furness Shakespeare Prize); Miller Business School. Did office work in New York. Private secretary to Argentine ambassador in Washington. Special writer on New York Evening Post 1918-24. Freelance since 1924. Contributing editorial writer to New York Herald Tribune since 1927; to Delmarva Star, 1916-32. Has had articles, stories, poems, reviews printed in many publications. Books published up to 1947: *Minstrel Weather*, *The Gallant Came Late*, *Prologue to Mexico*, *The Life of Saint Rose*, *Hoofways into Hot Country*, *True Stories from Tarascan Places*, *Enjoying Uruapan: A Book for Travelers in Michoacán*.

Traveled in Cuba, Puerto Rico, Virgin Islands, Peru, Bolivia, Guatemala, Mexico.

Honorary member, Sociedad Botánica de México; the beautiful flowering shrub of the family Rubiaceae, discovered by her close to Uruapan, having been named Balmea stormae by Professor Maximino Martínez.

Special interests: the rights of animals; amateur study of wild plants. Recreation: riding. Since 1945 has dedicated major energies to the promotion of the "Campana Nacional Humanitaria en favor de los Animales" in Mexico, with the hope of extending the effort to other countries.

GEORGE FREEMAN STORM

(Raymond, William, John, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck.)

Boyhood: Born October 30, 1913 at 11:00 A.M. in apartment at 523 West 112th St., New York. Weight: 8 lbs. Spent early summers at Storm Lake Farm and Adirondack League Club. Made large collection "lepidoptera".

Education:

Miss Chaire's Kindergarten,	65th St. & Madison Ave., N.Y.,	1917-19.
Bove School,	65th St. & Fifth Ave., "	1919-20
Allen Stevenson School,	69th St. & Madison Ave., "	1920-21
Lawrence Smith School,	70th St. & Madison Ave., "	1921-23
Siwanoy School,	Pelham Manor, N.Y.	1923-26.
Pelham High School,	Pelham, N.Y.	1926-28.
Choate School,	Wallingford, Conn.	1928-32.

Attended many summer camps, including Lawrence Smith's at Paul Smith's, N.Y., and the Y.M.C.A. Camp on Lake Champlain, where he was Junior Councillor.

Family Life: Married Jane Allen at Huguenot Memorial Church, Pelham Manor, N.Y., November 30, 1935. Built Colonial house at 6 Country Club Lane, Pelham Manor in spring of 1941, where the family still resides in 1948.

Son: Dirck Allen Storm, born August 16, 1938, in Mount Vernon Hospital, at 1:00 A.M. Weight: 6 lbs. 8 oz.

Business Life: Summer 1932, assistant to curator of Entomology, American Museum of Natural History, New York. From 1932 to date joined father in Storm Flooring Co. Inc. First spent six months visiting mills in Wisconsin and Tennessee; then 11 months as assistant superintendent installing nearly one million feet of IRONBOUND floors in new Philadelphia Post Office. Later took over all accounting work of the firm in New York Office. In 1935 became Treasurer and stockholder. From death of uncle in May, 1942 became executor and trustee of his estate and manager of his garage business and real estate holdings.

Activities: Musical and athletic organization known as "Orioles" from 1926 to 1928. Winner of Junior Tennis Tournament at Adirondack League Club, age 12. Leader Choate Banjo Club; member Choate Orchestra and Jazz Orchestra; manager Choate football team, fall of 1931 (undefeated champions of Connecticut). In summer of 1931 made 15,000 mile auto camping trip with Mr. A. J. Fregans and group to Alaska and returned via Mexico. Tropical fish collection from 1935-39 (60 tanks). Flock of 200 New Hampshire Red Chickens 1941-43. Owned many dogs including 14-pt. Field Trial and Show Ring Champion "Nortyre's Hyllus" (English Springer Spaniel). Chief interest has always been boating. Had several boats, including 26-ft. schooner, "Sea Puss"; 29-ft. catboat, "Tradewind"; and 37-ft. auxilliary ketch, "Viking". Built plywood dinghy, winter 1946. Member Pelham Emergency Corps (fire warden) 1942-45. Member Huguenot Memorial Church from age 12 (Director of Sports, Young Married Couples' group). Member Huguenot Yacht Club from 1937; Race Comm., 1947; Rear Commodore, 1948.

Principal Interests: Boating and music.

(See photographs on next page)

NINTH AMERICAN GENERATION



Geo. F. Storm with "Viking"
(Rear-Comm., Huguenot Yacht Club)



Mrs. Joseph Kremer ("Gerrie")
in her bridal gown

Below: George with his wife Jane, and
sister Gerrie with her husband, "Joe"



At Adirondack League Club, 1940

APPENDIX

GERALDINE STORM KREMER

(Raymond, William, John, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas. Gregoris, Dirck)

See photographs on preceding page.

Birth: at Greenwich Hospital in Connecticut at 9:00 P.M. August 5, 1917. Dr. Clifton Edgar (of New York and Greenwich) in attendance. Weight exactly 6 lbs. Nickname "Gerrie". Family then living at 1 West 85 Street in New York.

Girlhood: spent largely in New York, with many long visits to Storm Lake Farm and on occasion to the Adirondack League Club at Old Forge, N.Y. In 1924 attended Fernway Camp near Great Barrington, Mass. From 1925-31 summers were spent at Pathfinder's Lodge, a camp operated by Miss Valerie Ducher on Lake Otsego at Cooperstown, N.Y. Took blue ribbon for equestrianship in Coopers-town Horse Show and danced in camp shows at Hotel Otesaga in several different years. After camp in 1925 went with parents to Quebec and stayed at Hotel Frontenac. After 6 years at Pathfinder's, went to Moss Lake Camp, Adirondacks, in 1934. Took awards for marksmanship, diving, tennis, dancing, riding. In following three summers went with family to Lake Kezar, Me., and visited Shirley Ingalls at Bar Harbor. Travelled to see parents in Detroit in 1935; in Florida, 1936; and in Washington, D.C., 1937.

Education: Froebel League, 71st St. & Park Ave., New York...1921-23
Pelham Day School, Pelham Manor, N.Y.....1924-30
Brantwood Hall (Miss Maine), Bronxville, N.Y.....1930-35
Connecticut College, New London, Conn.....1935-37

Married Life: On June 17, 1938, married Joseph O. Kremer in Huguenot Memorial Church, Pelham Manor, N.Y., Dr. Willard P. Soper officiating. Bride then almost 21 and groom three years her senior (born September 30, 1914.) After a wedding trip to the Homestead at Hot Springs, Va., the couple moved into their first home - an apartment at 39 North Fullerton Ave., Montclair, N.J. In April 1941 the property at 71 Harrison St., Verona, N.J. was purchased and is still the residence of the family.

A daughter, Geraldine Moore Kremer (nicknamed "Jill") was born on Mothers' Day, May 10, 1942. Her middle name followed the girlhood family name of both her paternal great-grandmother, Josephine Moore (Orndorff), and her maternal great-great-grandmother, Ann Moore (Harpel).

In September 1942, J.O.K. volunteered for service in the Army Air Corps Enlisted Reserve in which he received flight training. Upon his discharge, he returned to the insurance business, associated with his father, J. B. Kremer, Jr., in the brokerage firm of Starkweather & Shepley.

Their second child, James Nevin Kremer, was born July 19, 1945 in Montclair, and named for the composer, Ethelbert Nevin, a cousin on his father's side.

Church & Club Affiliations: First Congregational Church of Montclair, Junior League of Montclair, Lake Valhalla Club, Alumnae Association of Connecticut College; (J.O.K.) Delta Phi Fraternity, Williams College, Class of 1936, Montclair Music Club, Montclair Dramatic Club.

Special Interests: Early American furniture decoration; painting, especially on glass; volunteer work; tennis and dancing.

DIRCK ALLEN STORM

(George, Raymond, William, John, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck)

Born: in Mount Vernon Hospital at 1 A.M. August 16, 1938. Lived with parents in apartment at 17 Fifth Avenue and later at 410 Seventh Avenue, Pelham. In 1941 moved to house built by his father at 6 Country Club Lane, Pelham Manor. Attended schools in Pelham Manor, beginning with kindergarten in 1943.

Principal Interests: Model trains, pets, drawing, boating.



Maternal Descent: Jane Allen (Storm) is a descendant of the Dawes of England, who arrived with the Pilgrims in New England in 1620. The family included a number of silversmiths, and as the Reveres were also engaged in this business, it led to William Dawes' riding off with Paul Revere on his famous midnight ride to warn the populace -- although in an opposite direction. Later generations of Dawes lived in and around Boston and "Dawes Day" is still celebrated thereabout.

Jane Allen Storm's great-uncle is Charles Dawes, who was Vice President of the U.S. under Calvin Coolidge. At the present time Mr. Dawes is still prominent in banking and political circles in Chicago.

Dirck is eligible for membership in the Holland Society, the St. Nicholas Society, the Society of Colonial Wars and the Sons of the Revolution; also (through his maternal grandmother) to the Mayflower Society.

ADRIANNA STORM HAXTUN MATHER

(Benj. D.) (Thos. I.) (Theodorus) (Thos. I.) (Isaac) (Thomas) (Gregoris) (Dirck)
 (Haxtun) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm)

Descent: The first four American generations are detailed in the early chapters of this book, the last being that of Isaac Storm and Elizabeth Losee who were married in the new church at Hopewell Jan. 1, 1766. Their children were:

- FIFTH
1. Thomas I. b. Nov. 22, 1766 m. Dianah Adriance Nov. 9, 1788. She was b. May 31, 1773, dau. of Theodore Adriance and Hilletje Swartwout.
 2. Catharina b. 1768 m. _____
 3. Rachel b. 1770 m. Benj. Hasbrouck
 4. Abraham b. 1772 m. Sarah Vincent
 5. Isaac b. 1775 m. Ida Adriance
 6. Maria b. 1777 m. _____
 7. Elizabeth b. Dec. 11, 1779 m. Dr. Jos. Concklin Cooper 9/6/1795;
d. Apr. 15, 1861 b.10/12/1770;d.6/14/1856;bu.Sleepy Hollow Cem.
 8. Jacob b. 1782 m. Dianah Brinckerhoff
 9. John b. 1785 m. _____

Thomas d. at Fishkill Jan. 29, 1847; his wife May 31, 1825. Both were bu. at Hopewell. Their children were:

- SIXTH
1. Catharina b. 1789 m. Henry Teller; lived in Orange Co.
 2. Isaac b. 1791 m. _____; went to New York.
 3. Theodorus b. Jan. 10, 1795 m. Susan Storm, dau. of Col. John Storm and Susanna Brinckerhoff; lived in House No. 1.
 4. Thomas b. 1798 m. _____; went to New York.
 5. Jacob T. b. 1800; d. 1822.
 6. Emeline b. 1806 m. Geo. Doughty
 7. Charles b. 1808 m. _____; went to New York.
 8. Gallette b. 1811 m. Gilbert Wilkerson; lived in Poughkeepsie.

Theodorus and Susan were married June 3, 1818. He was b. Jan. 10, 1795; d. Aug. 10, 1865 (although tombstone states it was July 19th). She was b. (according to the family Bible) Mar. 31, 1797 and d. May 17, 1875. Through Colonel John Storm their children were directly related to Thomas Storm, the Dutchess Co. pioneer, on both sides of their family. They were:

- SEVENTH
1. Maria b. 1819 m. Wm. Humphrey; lived in Pleasant Valley.
 2. Cornelia b. Nov. 1, 1821 m. Henry Peter Pells Woolley
 3. Susan b. 1824 m. John T. Storm; lived at Upper Hopewell,
 4. Thomas b. Apr. 14, 1827 m. Susan Maria Arthur near House #1.
 5. Theodore b. 1833 d. unmarried.
 6. Catharine b. 1830 d. unmarried.
 7. _____ d. young.

Thomas and Susan were married in Beekman June 10, 1857, the minister being Dr. Abraham Polhemus. She was b. June 7, 1837, the daughter of Aletta and John Arthur of Beekman. The latter and President Chester A. Arthur's father, William, were first cousins. The young couple received the lower portion of their ancestral farm from the groom's paternal grandfather and the balance from his father direct. She d. Nov. 4, 1927; he d. June 17, 1896. Their children were:

EIGHTH

1. Adrianna Graham Storm, b. July 13, 1858; d. Dec. 12, 1938; m. Eugene Storm Sept. 20, 1883.
2. Doretha Storm b. May 26, 1860; d. Mar. 30, 1944; m. Benjamin Haxtun Feb. 24, 1892.
3. John Arthur Storm b. Sept. 14, 1863; m. Sarah Elizabeth Brinckerhoff Nov. 13, 1889.
4. Walter Thos. Storm b. Sept. 9, 1866; m. Ella Grace Rozelle Oct. 9, 1899.
(Both are living at homestead in Stormville, "Stormhurst".)

Benj. Haxtun and his brother William were sons of William Woolley Haxtun (3/19/1829-3/19/1904) and Maria De Long (5/8/1835-2/8/1913) and grandsons of Benj. Haxtun (1/1/1777-10/21/1857) and Sarah ("Sally") Woolley, his second wife (10/13/1795-10/26/1871). See WOOLLEY genealogy. The children of Doretha and Benjamin were:

NINTH

1. Maria Arthur Haxtun b. Oct. 22, 1894; d. Dec. 29, 1911.
2. Adrianna Storm Haxtun b. Feb. 22, 1897; m. Frank Deloyd Mather Aug. 15, 1925.
3. Benjamin Haxtun b. May 2, 1899; d. Mar. 16, 1919.

Frank Deloyd Mather descends from the Boston family founded by the Rev. Richard Mather (born in England in 1596; came to Boston in 1635), father of Rev. Dr. Increase Mather, first American-born President of Harvard College and grandfather of Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather. Another famous son of Rev. Richard Mather was Timothy Mather, who was called "Mather Farmer". He in turn had a son, the Rev. Samuel Mather, who became a founder and trustee of Yale. Frank D. Mather is also descended from Elder William Brewster, founder and Ruling Elder of the Pilgrim Church. He was graduated from Westport H.S., New Paltz Normal and N.Y. University. He has been connected with schools, as teacher and principal, for 23½ years. He was Quartermaster 2d Class in Navy in World War I. Adrianna and he own the homestead at Stormville, "Stormhurst". Their son is:

TENTH

Frank Haxtun Mather, b. Feb. 16, 1935. At present he resides with his parents at Flowervale, Blue Point, L.I., N.Y.

Education: Adrianna was graduated from Poughkeepsie H.S. and New Paltz Normal. Taught school for thirteen years in neighboring towns.

Church & Club Affiliations: Both are members of Hopewell Reformed Church, he having served as Clerk, Deacon and Elder. He also belonged to I.O.O.F., the Masons, was a leader of the Boy Scouts, and now belongs to the National Republican Club and the Veterans of Foreign Wars (Post 1378).

Spécial Interests: Art, philately, Colonial history, antiques, flowers.

ALICE BUELL ORMSBEE

(Addison) (Henry P.) (Theodorus) (Thos. I.) (Isaac) (Thomas) (Gregoris) (Dirck)
 (Ormsbee) (Woolley) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm) (Storm)

Descent: The first four American generations are detailed in the early chapters of this book, the last being that of Isaac Storm and Elizabeth Losee who were married in the new church at Hopewell Jan. 1, 1766. Their children were:

- FIFTH**
1. Thomas I. b. Nov. 22, 1766 m. Dianah Adriance Nov. 9, 1788. She was b. May 31, 1773, dau. of Theodore Adriance and Hilletje Swartwout.
 2. Catharina b. 1768 m. _____
 3. Rachel b. 1770 m. Benj. Hasbrouck
 4. Abraham b. 1772 m. Sarah Vincent
 5. Isaac b. 1775 m. Ida Adriance
 6. Maria b. 1777 m. _____
 7. Elizabeth b. Dec. 11, 1779 m. Dr. Jos. Concklin Cooper 9/6/1795;
d. Apr. 15, 1861. b.10/12/1770;d.6/14/1856;bu.Sleepy Hollow Cem.
 8. Jacob b. 1782 m. Dianah Brinckerhoff
 9. John b. 1785 m. _____

Thomas d. at Fishkill Jan. 29, 1847; his wife May 31, 1825. Both were bu. at Hopewell. Their children were:

- SIXTH**
1. Catharina b. 1789 m. Henry Teller; lived in Orange Co.
 2. Isaac b. 1791 m. _____; went to New York.
 3. Theodorus b. Jan. 10, 1795 m. Susan Storm, dau. of Col. John Storm and Susanna Brinckerhoff; lived in House No. 1.
 4. Thomas b. 1798 m. _____; went to New York.
 5. Jacob T. b. 1800; d. 1822.
 6. Emeline b. 1806 m. Geo. Doughty
 7. Charles b. 1808 m. _____; went to New York.
 8. Gallette b. 1811 m. Gilbert Wilkerson; lived in Poughkeepsie.

Theodorus and Susan were married June 3, 1818. He was b. Jan. 10, 1795; d. Aug. 10, 1865 (although tombstone states it was July 19th). She was b. (according to the family Bible) Mar. 31, 1797 and d. May 17, 1875. Through Colonel John Storm their children were directly related to Thomas Storm, the Dutchess Co. pioneer, on both sides of their family. They were:

- SEVENTH**
1. Maria b. 1819 m. Wm. Humphrey; lived in Pleasant Valley.
 2. Cornelia b. Nov. 1, 1821 m. Henry Peter Pells Woolley
 3. Susan b. 1824 m. John T. Storm; lived at Upper Hopewell,
 4. Thomas b. Apr. 14, 1827 m. Susan Maria Arthur near House #1.
 5. Catharine b. 1830 d. unmarried.
 6. Theodore b. 1833 d. unmarried.
 7. _____ d. young

Henry Peter Pells Woolley married Hannah Thurston of Pleasant Valley in 1814, and when she died his second wife was Cornelia Storm. The only child by the second marriage was:

EIGHTH

Susan Storm Woolley b. Aug. 6, 1856, d. Dec. 9, 1936; m.
 Addison Gardner Ormsbee June 17, 1885 (b. Dec. 20, 1846;
 d. Nov. 20, 1928.)

The Ormsbees were Puritans of Welch descent, having come from Normandy with William the Conqueror. Their coat-of-arms shows a bent knee, signifying their independence and refusal to either step on enemy soil or permit the enemy to step on their land. They came to Connecticut in 1640 and have since been referred to as "Connecticut Yankees".

The children of Susan Woolley and Addison Ormsbee were:

1. Henry Woolley Ormsbee
2. Mabel Ormsbee
3. Frederick Stanley Ormsbee
4. Alice Buell Ormsbee, b. Sept. 2, 1893.

Alice is a descendant of Major Nathan Ormsbee of Revolutionary war fame and Lieutenant Nathaniel Ormsbee of the Civil War, as well as General John Buell who fought with General Gage at the Battle of Saratoga. On the maternal side of her family she is of course also descended from Col. John Storm.

Her great-great-aunt Sarah Buell Hale of Claremont, N.H. wrote the poem, "Mary Had A Little Lamb". It is said that Aunt Sarah really did have a pet lamb which "followed her to school one day". (See article in Readers Digest, Apr. 1946).

Education: Graduated from Matteawan High School, New Paltz Normal and N.Y. University 1947.

Affiliations & Interests: Episcopal Church, church work, reading, education.

MARIA STORM SPRINGSTEEN

Generally, daughters' lines have not been included here, but the issue of Maria Storm, daughter of "Old Dirck", who married Caspar Springsteen, has been submitted by a descendant, Wm. K. Hope of New York, as follows:

^Maria Storm, daughter of Dirck Storm and Maria Pieterse van Montfoort, was born about 1662, possibly aboard the ship "De Vos" en route to Nieuw Amsterdam. Before 1683 she married Caspar Springsteen, born about 1664, probably at Breuckelen, L.I., son of Joost Springsteen and Catherine Laitie, grandson of Caspar Springsteen and Geesje Jans. Caspar Springsteen and Maria Storm may have resided for a time in New York and later at Sleepy Hollow, N.Y., but they settled on or near the old Storm farm in Newtown, L.I., where he died May 21, 1729. They had at least the following six children:

1. Joost Springsteen, baptised July 1, 1683 Amersfoort, L.I., m. Maria Colver about 1704 and had issue: Maritje, Jannetje, Caspar, Catryna, Jacobus, Gertrude, Sarah, Rachel, Leah.
2. Pieter Springsteen, baptised Apr. 24, 1687 New York; probably died young.
3. Gertrude Springsteen, probably born about 1688, baptised Apr. 4, 1697 Tarrytown, N.Y.; m. William Molenaer (Miller) Oct. 18, 1704 and had issue: Joost, William, Sarah, Casparus, David, Arie, Maria, Abraham, Hendrick.
4. Dirck Springsteen, born about 1692; m. Geesje (Remsen?) before 1720 and had issue: Maria, Abram.
5. Abraham Springsteen, baptised July 3, 1695 New York; said to have married Abigail Betts; issue unknown.
6. David Springsteen, baptised Oct. 3, 1697 New York; m. Antje van Letten before 1719 and had issue: Maria, Aryantje; Geertje, Grietje, David, Casparus, Gerret, Joost.

L I N E

(Hope...Kipp...Hyatt...Burdett...Weeks...Miller...Springsteen...Storm)

ERIC F. STORM

(Fred, George, Anthony, John, Garret, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck.)

JOHN STORM.....Served with both Virginia and Pennsylvania troops in the Revolution.

ANTHONY STORM.....b. Harpers Ferry, Va. (now W.Va.) March 6, 1796.

He was a well-known gunsmith of his day.

m. Anna Barbara Burk, Harrisburg, Pa. January 18, 1820.

(b. Harrisburg, Pa. October 15, 1797;

d. Harpers Ferry, Va., January 18, 1875.)

d. Harpers Ferry, Va., December 13, 1842 (or 44)

GEORGE B. STORM.....b. Martinsburg, W. Va., April 10, 1840.

He built the first Parker gun.

m. Mary Winifred Dorn, April 14, 1863.

(b. Northampton, Mass. 1844;

d. Springfield, Mass., May 28, 1875.)

d. Meriden, Conn., August 25, 1894.

FRED K. STORM.....b. Springfield, Mass., November 4, 1865.

For 50 years he was connected with the Parker Gun Co.

m. Elizabeth Steinholtz (Von Holstein) at Seymour, Conn., Dec. 25, 1889.

(b. November 23, 1867)

Res. Meriden, Conn.

ERIC F. STORM.....b. Meriden, Conn., February 7, 1896

m. Helen Booth of Meriden, Conn.

He served in World War I with Mil. Intl., 314th Inf., and was awarded the Purple Heart for wounds received in action, which in 1947 was the third oldest Purple Heart decoration in the armed forces. In World War II he was Signal Officer of Base M, and later Chief of Communications of American Forces Western Pacific. Lt. Col. Storm will retire with the rank of full Colonel, in the Reserve. His hobbies are horse-back riding, fishing and stamp collecting.

Sister and brother:

Edna: b. 1893; m. George F. Shook
Res. Meriden, Conn.

Jerome R.: b. 1895; res. Seattle, Wash.
Broker. Two children.

Sons:

ROBERT W.: b. 1924; Grad. Bordentown Mil. Inst.
Attended Cheshire Academy. Graduated
from W. Pt. 1946. Now Lt. USA (CAC)
with 865th AAA (anti-aircraft) AW.Bn.
in Korea.

JEROME F.: b. 1927, Grad. Bordentown M.I.
Now attending Conn. Coll.

WILLIAM THOMAS STORM

(Eugene, Thomas I., Theodorus, Thomas I., Isaac, Thomas, Gregoris, Dirck)

Descent: The four early generations have been detailed in previous chapters. The fifth is Thomas I. Storm, son of Isaac (House No. 3). He was born November 22, 1766, about 10 years before the Revolution started. After his father returned from the war, he married Dianah Adriance on November 9, 1788. One of their children was Theodorus, born January 10, 1795.

Theodorus married Susan Storm June 3, 1818. In the family Bible it states that she was born March 31, 1797. He died August 10, 1865 (although his tombstone gives the date as July 19th). Among their children was Thomas I. Storm, born April 14, 1827; died June 17, 1896.

Thomas I. married Susan Maria Arthur in Beekman, June 10, 1857. The minister was Dr. Abraham Polhemus. She was the daughter of Aletta and John Arthur, he being first cousin of ex-President Chester A. Arthur's father, William. The young couple received from the groom's paternal grandfather the lower portion of the ancestral farm and from the father direct came the balance of their farm. Their children were:

Adrianna Graham Storm (7/13/1858-12/12/1938)
 Doretha Storm (5/26/1860-3/30/1944) m. Benj. Haxtun
 John Arthur Storm (9/14/1863) m. Sarah Elizabeth Brinckerhoff
 Walter Thomas Storm (9/9/1866) m. Ella Grace Rozelle.
 (Both still living at the family homestead.)

Adrianna married Eugene Storm (son of Thomas A. Storm and Elizabeth Buckbee) September 20, 1883. He was born November 30, 1859 and died January 9, 1890. Their only child was:

William Thomas Storm, born at Stormville, September 2, 1884; m. Charlotte Underhill at Hopewell, March 21, 1911. Charlotte is the daughter of Anne Marie Rapelje and Charles Underhill, born March 22, 1888. Her mother is descended from Joris Jansen de Rapelje, a Frenchman who came from Rochelle, France in 1623 and then spelled his name "de Rapolie". The spelling was changed however to give it a Dutch flavor and it soon became "Rapelje". Joris married and became the father of Sara Rapelje, the first white girl born in Nieuw Amsterdam.

Their children and grandchildren are:

Charlotte Marvin Storm, b. at Hopewell 10/11/13. Grad. Hood College, Frederick, Md. '35; m. Ernest Dodge Dec. 19, 1936. He is a grad. of M.I.T. Present residence: Atlanta, Ga.
 Daughters: Carol Rapelje Dodge, b. 6/18/39.
 Judith Colet Dodge, b. 2/24/42.
Jean Rapelje Storm, b. at Hopewell 2/17/19. Grad. Hood College, Frederick, Md. '40; joined USNR in WW 2 at Lt. (JG) of the Waves; m. Jack P. Fairley, Lt. Cmdr. USN, Nov. 24, 1945. He is a graduate of U.N.C. Their present residence is in Washington, N.C.
 Daughter: Ann Rapelje Fairley, b. 9/12/47.

Church and Other Affiliations: W.T.S. is now Elder of the Dutch Reformed Church at Hopewell to which post he was advanced a number of years ago from the office of Deacon. He has been Supervisor of the Town of East Fishkill for two terms and is at present Postmaster of Hopewell, having been appointed April 5, 1941. Until his ancestral farm was sold in 1937, he operated it successfully for a number of years, during which time he built and operated a canning factory on the premises, putting up tomatoes, apples, etc. Later he continued farming and dairying in Hopewell. He is now Chairman of the Boy Scout Committee of the town and is also a member of the Recreation Association Committee and a member of the Mid-County Improvement Association. He has always been interested in promoting the welfare of the young people of his town and of the town itself.

Special interest: (first, last and all the time!) FISHING.

* * * * *

Maternal Descent: On the maternal side of his family, W.T.S. has descended also from Garret Storm, half-brother of Isaac. One of Garret's sons was John (Johannes) who was born on August 10, 1765 and who reached higher rank in the military during and after the Revolution than did his older brother Thomas. His commissions were: ENSIGN 1788, CAPTAIN 1794, SECOND MAJOR 1802, FIRST MAJOR 1807 and LIEUT. COLONEL in 1809. Probably all of John's service was in the Second Dutchess County Militia in which regiment he also served previously as private during the course of the War. On April 30, 1793 John married Susanna Brinckerhoff (born 7/18/1772; died 10/29/1827). Shortly after the turn of the century he tore down his father's stone house "in a bend of the Fishkill" and built there the beautiful brick house which still stands (see House No. 1 on inside back cover.) obliterating thereby many of the scenes of old slavery days. One of John and Susanna's children was Susan Storm (the same Susan mentioned on a previous page who married Theodorus). Thus it was that Thomas Storm, the Dutchess County Pioneer, became both the maternal AND paternal Great-great-grandfather of the children of Susan and Theodorus Storm.

SELECTED BIOGRAPHIES
OF NEIGHBOR FAMILIES

from

"History of Dutchess County"

By James H. Smith

Pub. 1882

East Fishkill

- ADRIANCE, Isaac C., p o Stormville, farmer, 144 acres, born in Beekman, March 1, 1836, settled in town in 1839, has been commissioner of highways, and is now excise commissioner; wife Susan Ida Storm, married Nov. 9, 1859, one son - John William. Father, Abraham was son of Abaham R., who was son of Rem Adriance.
- BAILEY Henry D. B., p o Johnsville, born in Johnsville, Dec. 27, 1813. Is author of "Bailey's Local Tales" and "Historical Sketches of Dutchess County." Father, John N. Bailey, of Fishkill, born Nov. 11, 1767, son of Nathan Bailey, who was born in Fishkill, June 22, 1738. Father, John Bailey born in Westchester county, in 1704.
- BOGARDUS, Adrian M., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 180 acres, born in town September 16, 1816; wife Clarissa Bragaw of Poughkeepsie, married January 13, 1849; children three - Julia, Henry and Alfred. Father, Elias, son of Cornelius Bogardus one of the early settlers. Mother Hannah Montfort, daughter of Adrian Montfort, who was one of the early settlers here.
- BONNEY, Alfred, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 150 acres, born in New York City February 17, 1857, settled in county in 1878. Father, Hon. Benjamin West Bonney, ex-judge of supreme court of New York city.
- BALDWIN, Peter A., p o Clove Branch Junction, farmer and speculator, 240 acres, born in town in September 1830, has been supervisor three years; wife Mary C. Greene of New York city, married October 26, 1859; children three - Charles F., Frank, and Aletta C. Father Lasher S. Baldwin.
- BOGARDUS, Edward, p o Sylvan Lake, farmer and milk dealer, 110 acres, born in Dutchess county October 20, 1827, town auditor; wife Susan M. Strang, born in New York city, married in 1849; children three - Chas. S., James W., and Mary J. Father, James Bogardus, was son of Cornelius Bogardus.
- EMANS, Albert S., p o East Fishkill, farmer and dealer in agricultural implements, 500 acres, born on present farm Jan. 30, 1854, has been collector; wife Laura L. Thomas of Fishkill, married March 4, 1880. Father, John S. Emans, was Member of Assembly two years, supervisor several years, justice of sessions two years and justice of peace twenty years. Father, John, was son of James Emans, the first settler on the farm.
- EMANS, Storm, p o East Fishkill, farmer, 500 acres, born on same farm June 12, 1856, has been justice of peace and supervisor in 1881; wife Alice A. Waterbury, of Saratoga Springs, married Jan. 26, 1881. Father, John S. Emans.

- FORMAN, James H., p o Hopewell Junction, physician and surgeon, born in Kent, Putnam county, settled in county in 1877; wife Sarah Nelson, born in Putnam county, married Oct. 30, 1878. J. H. read medicine with W. B. Dunning, attended lectures at Long Island College, and at the University of New York, from which he was graduated in February, 1877, began practice in May 1877.
- GENUNG, Isaac S., p o Hopewell Junction, farmer and assessor, 155 acres, born in town, has been collector; father Joseph Genung was son of Gabriel Genung of New Jersey, who settled in county about 1800; mother Charlotte Storm, daughter of Abram Storm.
- HARPEL, George M., p o Adriance, farmer and commission dealer, born in New York city July 4, 1827, settled in county in 1865, owns 300 acres of land; wife Maria Edgerton, born in New York, married in 1850, children two - Isabel Storm and Georgia. Father, Matthew Harpel of New York city.
- HOPKINS, Benjamin, p o Stormville, farmer and auctioneer, 290 acres, born in county, April 18, 1820. Has been supervisor nine years, and justice of peace since 1855; wives, Jane Manfort and Margaret H. Lasher, five children by first wife and six by second. Father, John Hopkins, was son of Benjamin, who settled in county in 1779.
- HORTON, R. C., p o East Fishkill, retired. Owns 120 acres of land, is postmaster; wife, Mary Brown of Newburgh, married in 1862, children two - Mary B., and Ralph, son of Jacob and Diana Horton.
- HORTON, Chas. W., p o Stormville, general merchandise, born in Kent, Putnam county, settled in county, in 1861, is supervisor and postmaster; wives, Mary Ann Fox, and Sarah J. Brevoort, three children living - Mary, Charles and Grace. Father, Joseph S. Horton.
- LUYSTER, Peter, p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 370 acres, born on farm April 14, 1800; wife Permelia Horton, 2d wife Susan Woodin, three daughters living - Sarah A. Hawes, Arabella and Amelia. Father Peter I., was son of John Luyster, from Long Island.
- PHILLIPS, Joseph W., p o East Fishkill, farmer, 215 acres, born in town May 8, 1835, on farm of 145 acres; wife Caroline Rogers, of Beekman, married Nov. 6, 1856. Father, Elias Phillips, was son of John R. Phillips of Wappinger's Falls.
- POLHEMUS, Rev. Cornelius H., p o Hopewell Junction, pastor of Reformed church, born in Middlebush, N.J., settled in Dutchess County in December 1880; wife Lizzie W. Reed of Cranbury, N.J., married June 3, 1808. Educated at Rutger's college and New Brunswick seminary, called to this charge, Nov. 24, 1880.
- RAPELJE, Lawrence C., p o Hopewell Junction, farmer, 320 acres, born in New York city in 1826, settled in Dutchess county in 1843, has been supervisor two years, and justice sixteen years; wife Anna M. Horton, of this town, married in 1855; children four - John, civil engineer, Lawrence Jr., Adrian, and Anna. Father Daniel L. Rapelje, of New York city. One of the directors and organizers of the Dutchess and Columbia RR, also one of the incorporators and directors of the Poughkeepsie Bridge Co., vice-president of the National Bank of Fishkill, and director of the Dutchess Mutual Insurance Co.
- SEAMAN, Charles, p o Stormville, farmer, 135 acres, born in the town Jan. 1, 1821, has been town auditor; wife Louisa Ashby of Dutchess County, married in 1847; children four - Wm. H., Ann Maria, George M. and Daniel. Father, Daniel, was son of Robert Seaman, who came from Westchester County.

- STORM, A. Adriance, p o Stormville, farmer, 200 acres, born in Wappinger's Falls, Nov. 7, 1837, settled in this town in 1847; wife Lavinia Sherwood, born in Fishkill, married 1868; children one - Diana A. Father, Alfred, was son of Isaac, the son of Isaac, the son of Thomas Storm, from Tarrytown.
- STORM, Thomas I., p o Stormville, farmer 350 acres, born on this farm April 3, 1827, has been town assessor; wife Susan Arthur, of Orange County; children four living - Adrianna, Dorothy, Arthur and Walter. Father, Theodorus, who was son of Thomas I., whose father was one of the first settlers here. (See footnote *)
- STORM, John T., p o Adriance, farmer, 115 acres, born in New Hamburg May 6, 1818, settled in this town in 1830; wife Susan Storm, married in 1844; children five living - Cornelia D., Isaphine, Zilpha S., Theodora and Catharine L. Father, Abram Storm, was son of Thomas G., son of G. Storm, one of the first settlers who came here from Tarrytown.
- STORM, Wm. J., p o Stormville, farmer, 300 acres, born on same farm July 9, 1844; wife Isabel M. Harpel, of New York city, married Oct. 9, 1871; children two - G. Harpel and Ethel Margarite. Father, John V. was son of Abraham Storm. (Later children: RAYMOND b. 1887; MARIAN b. 1892)
- STORM Wm. Pierre, p o Clove Branch, farmer and retired merchant, 190 acres, born in Freedom Plains Oct. 1, 1827; wife Susan M. Storm, married June 21, 1854; children six living - Clarence A., Walter S., Richard B., Wm. Pierre, Edward and John G. Father, Abraham S., son of Thomas Storm.
- STORM, George, p o Clove Branch, farmer, 200 acres, born in this town Aug. 13, 1839; wife Emma Haight, born in Westchester county, married 1868; children one - Maria Storm. Father, Charles G. Storm, of this town.

* Mrs. Adrianna Storm Haxtun Mather says that the correct name of the second child of Thomas I. Storm and Susan Arthur (called "Dorothy" in second paragraph above) was in fact "Doretha".

KEY TO CIRCLED NUMBERS
ON U. S. TOPOGRAPHIC MAP

House No.	Owner	Gen.	Life	Married
No. 1	{	..III..	(Thomas Storm... (s. Gregoris).....)	Christina van Weert.....1714
			(Garret Storm... (s. Thomas).....)	(2nd) Annace Meijyer.....1738
			(John Storm... (s. Garret).....)	IV..Maria van Sickles.....1746
		V..	Susan Brinckerhoff.....1801	
No. 2	Goris Storm... (s. Thomas).....	IV..	Maria Conklin.....	1754
No. 3	Isaac Storm... (s. Thomas).....	IV..	Elizabeth Losee.....	1756
No. 4	Thos. Storm Jr. (s. Garret).....	V..	Elizabeth Graham.....	1771
No. 5	{	..V..	(Abraham Storm.. (s. Isaac).....)	Sarah Vincent.....1796
			(John V. Storm.. (s. Abraham).....)	VI..Jeannette Woolley.....1933
			(Wm. J. Storm.. (s. John V.).....)	VII..Isabel Harpell.....1871
No. 6	Joseph Genung Residence.....		Charlotte Storm (d. Abraham).....	1830
No. 7	"Maplehurst" Residence.....		Harpel family after.....	1865
No. 8	Abram J. Storm (s. John V.).....	..VII..	(1st) Kate Fowler.....	1878
			(2nd) Ura Smith.....	1902
No. 9	Chas. A. Storm (s. Garret).....	VII..	Eliz. B. Storm.. (d. John V.).....	1873
No. 10	Fishkill Residence.....		John V. Storm family after.....	1873
No. 11	Sylvester Southard.....		Sarah F. Storm.. (d. John V.).....	1876





Diddell

Fishkill Plains

Hillside Lake

NEW HAVEN

Lake Walton

Whortlehill

Upper Hopewell Sch

OLD HOPWELL

DUTCH CHURCH

Furnace Mill

Hopewell Junction

Stormville

Road

East Fishkill

FISHKILL

STORM LAKE FARM

Madam Brett's Highway
(Old Revolutionary)

Former Highway

Penneywater Pond

East Fishkill
(Gay Head)

Wicopée
(Johnville)

Honness Mtn
920

West Hook Sch

East Hook Sch

Shenandoah

Looking Rocks

MOUNTAINS
Elevation 1500 Ft.

DUTCHESS CO
PUTNAM CO

